

**A Comparative Atlas
of Defence
in Latin America
and Caribbean**

2012 Edition



Red de Seguridad y Defensa de América Latina

Donadio, Marcela

A Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America and Caribbean : 2012 edition / Marcela Donadio y María de la Paz Tibiletti ; 1st ed. - Buenos Aires : RESDAL, 2012.
272 p. ; 30x21 cm.

ISBN 978-987-28638-0-7

1. Cooperación Internacional. I. Tibiletti, María de la Paz II. Donadio, Marcela, coord. III. Título
CDD 327.1

Cataloguing Date:: 19/09/2012

■ *Directors*

Marcela Donadio

Paz Tibiletti

■ *General Coordinator*

Samanta Kussrow

■ *Coordination Assistant*

Nadia Kreizer

■ *Electronic edition Coordinator*

María Teresa Vera

■ *Researchers*

Matthew Budd

Diego Lopes da Silva

Walter Murcia

María Inés Ruz

Mariana Susman

■ *Assistants*

Daniela Fuentes

Paula Ocampos

■ *Academic Advisor*

Juan Rial

■ *Special collaboration*

Hal Klepak

■ *Translation*

LMP - Language Services

Technical editor: Liliana Medina del Pino

■ *Graphic Design*

Rubén Longas

◆ RESDAL

Red de Seguridad y Defensa de América Latina

<http://www.resdal.org>

Executive Secretariat

Av Corrientes 1785 – 2ºD

(1042) Buenos Aires, Argentina

Tel: (5411) 4371-3822

Fax: (5411) 4371-5522

secretaria@resdal.org.ar

<http://atlas.resdal.org>

■ Copyright RESDAL

Deposit made according to copyright law

Printed in Argentina

This publication received sponsoring from:



The views expressed in the articles of this publication are exclusive responsibility of the authors, not necessarily be shared by RESDAL.

Table of Contents

Presentation	5
THE LATIN AMERICAN REGION	
New Scenarios for the Armed Forces in Latin America	10
<i>Juan Rial</i>	
CHAPTER 1: The Legal Framework	13
CHAPTER 2: The Institutions	25
Analysis / The Institutionalization of Democratic Defence Systems	31
<i>Rut Diamint</i>	
CHAPTER 3: The Budgets	33
Analysis / Defence Budgets: Bringing the Political Economy of Security into Analysis.....	37
<i>Kristina Mani</i>	
CHAPTER 4: Political Definitions	39
Analysis / Fundamentals to approach the Distinction between "Defence" and "Security"	42
<i>Héctor Saint-Pierre</i>	
New Doctrinarian Challenges on Security and Defence in Latin America: the Dangers of a Setback	47
<i>Raúl Benítez Manaut</i>	
CHAPTER 5: Hemispheric Relations	49
Analysis / Notes on the Hemispheric Context	51
<i>Hal Klepak</i>	
Hemispheric Forums and Mechanisms: Difficulties in reaching Agreement.....	58
<i>Francisco Rojas Aravena</i>	
Defence and Security in the Western Hemisphere.....	67
<i>David Mares</i>	
CHAPTER 6: Education	69
Analysis / Military Education as an Agent of Innovation	73
<i>Claudio Fuentes Saavedra</i>	
CHAPTER 7: The Armed Forces	75
Analysis / From Rules to Practice: a Gender Perspective in Peacekeeping Operations	83
<i>Pablo Castillo Díaz</i>	
CHAPTER 8: Defence and National International Community	85
Analysis / The Dilemma of the Armed Forces Missions	95
<i>Gabriel Aguilera Peralta</i>	
MINUSTAH its Creation and Evolution Process.....	97
<i>Juan Pedro Sepúlveda</i>	
Special Section: The contribution to Peace Operations	99
CHAPTER 9: Special Section: the Caribbean	107
Analysis / The Contemporary Caribbean Security Scenario.....	129
<i>Ivelaw Lloyd Griffith</i>	

THE COUNTRIES

CHAPTER 10: Argentina	132
Analysis / Integration, Security and Defence	139
<i>Jaime Garreta</i>	
CHAPTER 11: Bolivia	140
Analysis / The Process of Change in the Armed Forces: Current and Long Term Roles	147
<i>Loreta Tellería Escobar</i>	
CHAPTER 12: Brazil	148
Analysis / Defence White Paper	157
<i>Maria Celina D'Araujo</i>	
CHAPTER 13: Chile	158
Analysis / Military Funding is a Matter of Debate in Chile	165
<i>María Inés Ruz</i>	
CHAPTER 14: Colombia	166
Analysis / Successes and Shortcomings of a Strategy	173
<i>Nathalie Pabón Ayala</i>	
CHAPTER 15: Cuba	174
Analysis / The Military in the Structures of the Cuban Government	181
<i>Rafael Hernández</i>	
CHAPTER 16: Dominican Republic	182
Analysis / Reform of the Defence Sector	189
<i>Josefina Reynoso</i>	
CHAPTER 17: Ecuador	190
Analysis / Ecuador's Position in the Region	197
<i>Verónica Gómez Ricaurte</i>	
CHAPTER 18: El Salvador	198
Analysis / Rethinking National Defence	205
<i>Walter Murcia</i>	
CHAPTER 19: Guatemala	206
Analysis / The Guatemalan Army in the new Government Context	213
<i>Paula Rodríguez de Castellanos</i>	
CHAPTER 20: Honduras	214
Analysis / Honduran Armed Forces: between External Defence and Internal Security	221
<i>Leticia Salomón</i>	
CHAPTER 21: Mexico	222
Analysis / What will (or should) be the Security Agenda of Mexico's new Administration?	231
<i>María Cristina Rosas</i>	
CHAPTER 22: Nicaragua	232
Analysis / The Army and Public Security: an inevitable Cooperation?	239
<i>Roberto Cajina</i>	
CHAPTER 23: Paraguay	240
Analysis / Political Change and Defence Challenges in Paraguay	247
<i>Richard Ferreira Candia</i>	
CHAPTER 24: Peru	248
Analysis / Defence Agenda of Ollanta Humala's Government	255
<i>Renzo Chiri Márquez</i>	
CHAPTER 25: Uruguay	256
Analysis / Uruguay 2012, two International Credentials: host of the 10th Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and Contribution to Peacekeeping Missions	263
<i>Julián González Guyer</i>	
CHAPTER 26: Venezuela	264
Analysis / Venezuela: Challenges for the National Armed Forces	271
<i>Rocío San Miguel</i>	



Preface

RESDAL [Security and Defence Network of Latin America] was created eleven years ago. Its first programme started in September 2001. Four years later, it released one of its main products –the first edition of this Comparative Atlas of Defence published in 2005—making a qualitative step forward and becoming recognized for producing with a collective group of people the first publication of its kind in the region.

We are now presenting the Fifth edition of the Atlas. Since its creation, it has been elaborated with the conviction that information is a precious asset, given the value currently given to knowledge and the idea that information is a confidence-building measure, especially when referring to defence matters. As always, we seek to continually update information. In that information-building process, our team makes daily contacts with ministerial officials, members of the armed forces and experts of RESDAL, to whom we wish to thank for their patience when they receive our calls requesting data, as well as for their effort to minimize the number of errors in this publication. The Atlas has evolved. More countries are now covered. We are now reporting not only about Latin America, but also the Caribbean countries. This idea was actually conceived in the 2010 edition, as a way of deepening knowledge and to advance in bringing Latin America and the Caribbean closer together.

Thanks to the support of the Open Society Foundation (OSF), we have been able to continue this effort regularly. The support of the Centre for Civil-Military Relations (CCMR), from Monterrey, has enabled us to publish once again the English version of the Atlas. This is a significant development, given that one of the purposes underlying this work is the value of this kind of information in other spheres. The countries of the region have made progress in their legal reforms, providing a framework to their defence policies, and have adopted reforms that have strengthened the institutions responsible for conducting and carrying out these policies, inserting the defence area into the new democratic context. This situation, presently expressed more clearly, is the result of a process that has taken place for the last twenty to thirty years, which also involved the decision by the countries to work in coordination and cooperation with their neighbours, either at the hemispheric or sub-regional level.

Sharing key data on the sector reform in the region and on ways of cooperation and organization adopted by the various countries is extremely valuable for nations from other regions, which are also immersed in similar processes of change. The pages of this publication were written with that spirit in mind. The region must advance towards the understanding that taking part in the international sys-



tem is important and involves more than acting as troop-contributing countries; there are experiences and reforms that offer opportunities for the region to play leading roles in this field. Thus, by sharing its experiences, the region can make a significant contribution. Therefore, when preparing this edition with Marcela Donadio, we decided to include additional information on the Latin American involvement in peacekeeping operations and their challenges, introducing not only the experience in MINUSTAH (Haiti) but also in MONUSCO (Democratic Republic of the Congo). In a near future, we hope to cover an edition in Portuguese, so as to widen the spectrum even further.

We believe it is worth making this effort. Edition after edition, this tool has proved to be useful for actors from different spheres and fields. The Atlas can be found in libraries and offices of the most diverse places, and receives a large number of visits and queries through our website and social networks. It is also used as a source of reference at ministries and armed forces around the region, and its recent editions were distributed at the Conferences of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CMDA). We are aware that there are new subjects and issues still to be covered and information to be obtained and analysed even further. Likewise, we have been able to gradually collect data on the officer corps recruitment, but there is still more to be done in this area. We also know that a rebirth of the defence industry is taking place across the region. We have here provided only primary references, but we expect to expand them in the next edition.

Furthermore, we have attempted to cover the intricate map of international relations which cover ministries and forces, treaties, agreements and various fora, some of which are older or have a higher level of formality than others. In some cases, basic information on the deployment of defence forces has also been included, although without data on equipment and weapons, as we know there are

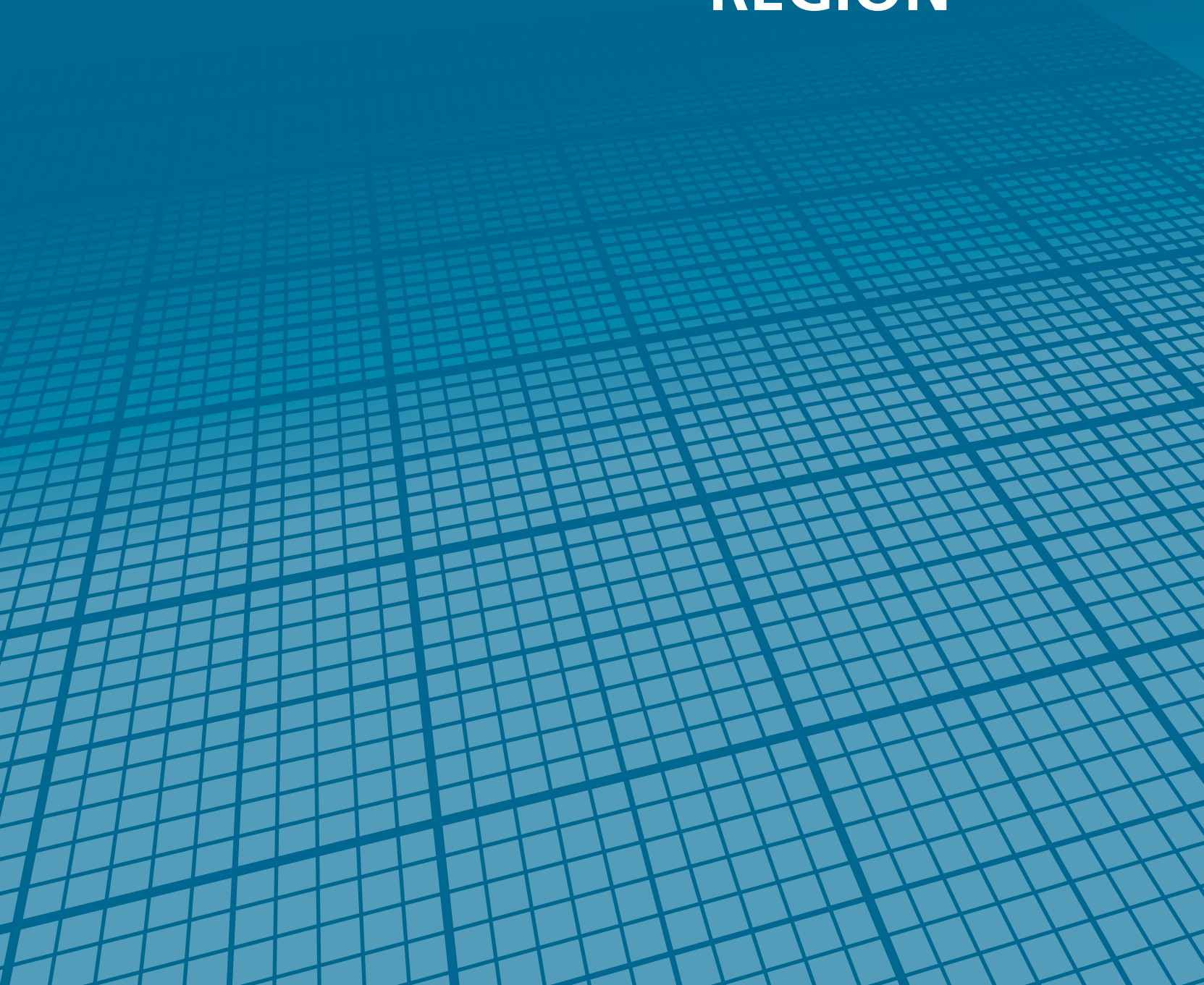
excellent publications that address this issue. Moreover, care should be taken in the use of resources to carry out the cross-checking of approximately 8,000 data published. We have also included papers expressing their authors' ideas and challenging the reader to find other positions that also exist and are present along the publication's pages.

With this fifth edition about to be printed, we are already analyzing the contents for the next edition and its key points, as deep economic, social and political changes are taking place in the region, though still presenting a small impact on the actions of defence ministries and military forces. We also know that similar publications on citizen and public security need to be developed in parallel, a significant challenge that began with in the *Índice de Seguridad Pública y Ciudadana en América Latina. El Salvador, Guatemala y Honduras*, published in 2011.

Finally, we would like to thank all the ministries and armed forces of the different countries that have greatly contributed to this Atlas. We also wish to express our appreciation to Juan Rial for his relentless advice and thoughts, to Samanta Kussrow for her coordination efforts, and to Hal Klepak for his invaluable assistance. We also thank our graphic designer, the printing house and the translators' team who are once again working with us, and to the team of RESDAL's Executive Secretariat. They have all contributed to the task of compiling all the information and designing it to have an appealing product. Today, it is important not only to have data available, but also to present it in a way which that may captivate the reader. And this is the endeavour we have embarked upon for the last seven years, with a spirit to continually improve our work.

Paz Tibiletti
September 2012

THE LATIN AMERICAN REGION





The Latin American Region

This section presents information on seventeen Latin American countries (apart from the thirteen included in the Caribbean section). The countries have been divided into large groups. We have included Cuba, being an atypical country in the region that maintains its single-party system and a defence organization that has always been subordinated to the political power, though openly considered as a partisan organization. Mexico, a country with strong economic interests in the North, but culturally and politically closer to Latin America, is also included in this section. In Central America, two countries –Costa Rica and Panama— do not have armed forces of their own, relying on international diplomatic arrangements for their defence and entrusting their internal security to police forces.

In the South, we find medium-sized countries with large military forces amid other smaller nations. Brazil stands out for its strong economy, which is present in the world through its commodities and industrialized products exports, and shows its aspiration to get a seat in the UN Security Council and have greater prominence in the international arena. Colombia has once again started a peace process to reduce its presently marginal conflict against forces that act in concert with drug-traffickers. Other Andean countries have undertaken deep institutional changes with a greater or lesser impact on the military and their role in the political and economic direction of the country.











Overall, the region does not spend large sums on military equipment. Countries currently have no disputes among them, and the presence of new regional organizations present multiple forums that help promote confidence-building. It is a inter-state zone of peace, where the violence is domestic in nature and relates to a significant public and citizen security issue requiring the use of the majority of the region's armed forces, which perform operations in a supporting and subsidiary manner or, in other cases, as the main operational force.

Argentina	Bolivia
Population: 41,523,000	Population: 10,364,000
Geographic area: 2,780,400 km ²	Geographic area: 1,098,580 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 472,815,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 27,012,000,000
GDP per capita (in US dollars): 11,387	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 2,606
Armed Forces Personnel : 74,624	Armed Forces Personnel : 40,330
Defence budget (in US dollars): 4,351,981,686	Defence budget (in US dollars): 400,819,204
% of GDP: 0.92	% of GDP: 1.48

Brazil	Chile	Colombia	Cuba	Dominican Republic
Population: 198,683,000	Population: 17,454,000	Population: 47,555,000	Population: 11,208,000	Population: 10,151,000
Geographic area: 8,514,880 km ²	Geographic area: 756,100 km ²	Geographic area: 1,141,750 km ²	Geographic area: 109,890 km ²	Geographic area: 48,670 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 2,449,760,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 272,119,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 378,713,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 2,939,743,858	GDP (in US dollars): 59,429,000,000
GDP per capita (in US dollars): 12,330	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 15,591	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 7,964	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 262	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 5,854
Armed Forces Personnel : 339,365	Armed Forces Personnel : 50,925	Armed Forces Personnel : 274,543	Armed Forces Personnel : n/a	Armed Forces Personnel : 46,547
Defence budget (in US dollars): 35,512,467,812	Defence budget (in US dollars): 5,878,940,198	Defence budget (in US dollars): 7,907,923,506	Defence budget (in US dollars): 99,441,667	Defence budget (in US dollars): 353,297,867
% of GDP: 1.45	% of GDP: 2.16	% of GDP: 2.09	% of GDP: 3.38	% of GDP: 0.59

Note: n/a not available.

Source: See section "The Countries" of this edition (dates as to 2012 except for the cases listed here). Population (projected 2012) and territory: Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean 2011, ECLAC. There are unresolved territorial disputes and claims, many of which are being studied in international organizations and courts.

Ecuador	El Salvador	Guatemala	Honduras	Mexico
				
Population: 14,078,000	Population: 6,262,000	Population: 15,090,000	Population: 7,927,000	Population: 112,777,000
Geographic area: 256,370 km ²	Geographic area: 21,040 km ²	Geographic area: 108,890 km ²	Geographic area: 112,490 km ²	Geographic area: 1,964,380 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 72,466,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 24,421,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 50,303,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 18,320,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 1,207,820,000,000
GDP per capita (in US dollars): 5,147	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 3,900	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 3,334	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 2,311	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 10,710
Armed Forces Personnel : 38,264	Armed Forces Personnel : 15,770	Armed Forces Personnel : 15,580	Armed Forces Personnel : 10,550	Armed Forces Personnel : 261,930
Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,396,048,031	Defence budget (in US dollars): 144,067,030	Defence budget (in US dollars): 210,816,824	Defence budget (in US dollars): 188,926,130	Defence budget (in US dollars): 6,287,762,898
% of GDP: 3.31	% of GDP: 0.59	% of GDP: 0.42	% of GDP: 1.03	% of GDP: 0.52
Nicaragua	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
				
Population: 5,970,000	Population: 6,680,000	Population: 30,174,000	Population: 3,394,000	Population: 29,954,000
Geographic area: 130,370 km ²	Geographic area: 406,750 km ²	Geographic area: 1,285,220 km ²	Geographic area: 176,220 km ²	Geographic area: 912,050 km ²
GDP (in US dollars): 7,695,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 22,363,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 184,962,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 52,349,000,000	GDP (in US dollars): 337,433,000,000
GDP per capita (in US dollars): 1,289	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 3,348	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 6,130	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 15,424	GDP per capita (in US dollars): 11,265
Armed Forces Personnel : 10,404	Armed Forces Personnel : 12,221	Armed Forces Personnel : 106,034	Armed Forces Personnel : 22,372	Armed Forces Personnel : 113,558
Defence budget (in US dollars): 65,756,103	Defence budget (in US dollars): 430,850,307	Defence budget (in US dollars): 2,190,684,087	Defence budget (in US dollars): 705,969,493	Defence budget (in US dollars): 3,900,098,861
% of GDP: 0.85	% of GDP: 1.93	% of GDP: 1.18	% of GDP: 1.35	% of GDP: 1.16



Analysis

New Scenarios for the Armed Forces in Latin America

Juan Rial

PEITHO

Latin American countries have suffered significant changes in their social structures, their economy and in their relations with today's globalized world since the beginning of the (re)democratization process, generically speaking. This process was conveniently started in the late 1970s with the changes observed in Ecuador and the Dominican Republic. It should be taken into account that some countries did not suffer an interruption of the democratic process (as in Costa Rica or Colombia), or special cases like Mexico.

Latin America in 2012 shows that the military are no longer a political actor, with a corporate autonomy, and that most countries have started (or resumed) the road of professional action as a specialized part of the State. However, each country has had a very different interpretation of the scope of their professional role. In some cases, they are

just a purely military deterrence force. In others, they also participate in subsidiary functions of internal order control with various scopes, assuming law enforcement functions. In several countries they are engaged in social and even economic assistance projects. Many armed forces assume a role abroad as members of peace forces. Their concerns and missions have changed significantly, and this is sometimes reflected in new legal provisions, supplemented by new practices, and in other cases, just by the change in these aspects, which have influenced the myth of the military ethos.

Except for Mexico and Nicaragua, in all the countries in the region the military corporations are controlled by a chain of command headed by the President (head of the Executive branch) and a Ministry of Defence. Although in some countries the Ministry of Defence is headed by members of

the armed forces (as in Guatemala or El Salvador), these ministers follow the guidelines of the legal authority. The same applies to Nicaragua, where the armed forces, though autonomous, are subordinate to the President of the Republic, without any minister in the chain. Even in the only country without a representative democratic regime, i.e. Cuba, the armed forces are subordinate to political control, although part of the leadership holds both military and political functions. In Venezuela, where a militia force was created, directly subordinate to the President, it coexists with a traditional structure where the Minister of Defence is part of the chain of command.

In some countries, the changes implied some legal or constitutional reforms. Thus, Brazil and Peru created ministries of defence as single organizations; other countries modified the laws to establish the clear predominance of the Minister over the Military chiefs (Argentina, Chile, Ecuador, Paraguay, Uruguay), or implemented practices to turn the minister into an effective player in the chain of command (the case of Colombia is the most relevant; to a lesser extent in Bolivia and Honduras, where a strong alterations was registered in 2009, and the control process was resumed in 2010).

During the political change process in the 90s, the conflicts derived from the “Cold War” were over, particularly in Central America; there was a “radical” insurrection attempt in Peru –that was defeated-, and the nature of the Colombian conflict was transformed. An international conflict was produced between Argentina and the United Kingdom that hurried the end of the political regime. The United States conducted a military intervention in Panama that put an end to the military regime and led to the dissolution of the Defence Forces, the military existing at the time. The constant instability in Haiti led to interventions of the military community, under resolutions issued by the UN Security Council, and to the virtual dismantling of the

local armed forces, although this was not formally established in the legislation.

New conflicts appeared, or existing conflicts increased or changed their nature, and this implied new challenges for both the political and the military leadership. Namely, facing past responsibilities for abuses against human rights by the military or the police, as well as their civilian leaders, and in some cases, insurgent groups (as in Colombia and Peru).

Besides, some countries established a clear separation between military and law enforcement functions (the only country that followed this process very strictly was Argentina).

Several countries have (re)formulated the institutions responsible for collecting, analyzing and disseminating information as well as their operational scope, through new regulations on intelligence, many with a global and state scope, beyond the military and police area.

Several countries expanded or reformulated the field of military action in the social environment, acting as facilitators of social and economic development processes. In other countries, on the contrary, that activity was abandoned or restricted.

Given the growing public insecurity, sometimes increased by the citizens’ perception of living in an environment without an effective law enforcement action, both preventive and repressive, the military have been called to conduct support missions, and in some cases to act directly in public security. This is particularly the case in countries with criminal organizations involved in drug trafficking, or the action of gangs, that are not controlled by the family structure or the community.

A substantial change was observed in the recruitment process of the armed forces. Many countries abolished mandatory military service, which in practice only reached the lowest levels of society,



and replaced it with a system of voluntary professionals, with a pay as specialized “workers”, with a special legal framework.

Most countries in the region have participated or are participating with military contingents or military experts in the UN peace missions (with the only exception of Cuba, Mexico and Venezuela; Colombia participates in the Sinai) or are or have been part of multinational intervention forces in other countries in pacification processes (like Iraq or Afghanistan).

Transformations also occurred within the military. Women have been admitted as officers and NCOs, with their possible functions changing from country to country; in some countries they have been admitted in all the forces and every combat specialty.

Furthermore, the legal discriminatory provisions about sexual orientation, religion or race are gradually being eliminated, although the process is slow in practice.

A change has also occurred in the training of the military personnel, insisting on the need to be trained to effectively enforce the provisions on humanitarian law, as well as the protection of human rights, both internally and with the population they serve. For the forces that operate abroad, the training and implementation of rules to protect civilians and apply Resolution 1325 and others on gender or to minors in conflict areas are of paramount importance.

Internally in the forces, changes have been introduced in military justice, which was reduced in scope or totally eliminated as a special venue, and in internal disciplinary rules.

The training of the officers is moving to the convergence with civil university courses, and NCOs and soldiers must have a high school degree or a professional degree similar to their civilian counterparts.

With reference to budgets, the trend is to remove the “secrecy” of the past and to provide explanations to Congress about the needs to be met. In general, the ways to relate to the political class, society and the media have gained much importance; this importance is in the process of being understood through the use of civilian specialists to meet these new demands.

International relations in the forces are going through a notorious process of change. Although the most relevant relations for most armed forces are still those with their counterparts in the United States, other actors are acting in the various fields, as equipment suppliers, training suppliers and even suppliers of doctrine frameworks. Now they form part of new forums or coordination efforts.

All the countries have made an effort to increase confidence building measures, the information on budgets, troops, equipment has become transparent and is published in the White Papers or similar documents. Joint exercises with forces of various countries have increased and the possibility of major armed confrontations between countries for border conflicts has disappeared. New institutions have been created, such as the South American Defence Council.

In the early years of the second decade of the 21st century, there have been permanent changes that will increase further as time passes, with the constant variation of available technologies and the changes in the international scenario that will force new and constant changes.

Chapter 1:

The Legal Framework



What do Constitutions define?

Argentina (1853, Last reform 1994)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec.99, sub. 12). Declare war with the approval of Congress (Sec. 99, sub. 15) and the state of siege in case of external attacks, for a limited period of time, with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 16). Appoint senior officers with the approval of the Senate (Sec. 99, sub. 13). Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces (Sec. 99, sub. 14)</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 75, sub. 25) and the declaration of state of siege in case of external attacks (Sec. 61). Authorize the president to make peace (Sec. 75, sub. 25). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and allow the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 75, sub. 28). Establish the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). The Chamber of Deputies has the lawmaking initiative on raising revenues and the recruitment of troops (Sec. 52). Organize and govern the Armed Forces (Sec. 75, sub. 27). Levy direct taxes for a certain amount of time, in all the territory of the Nation, as long as the defence, common security and State general welfare policies so require (Sec. 75, sub. 2). Approve or dismiss treaties entered into with other nations and with international organizations, as well as the concordats with the Holy See (Sec. 75, sub. 22).</p>	<p>No reference.</p>
Bolivia (2008)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Provide the security and defence of the Nation (Sec. 172, sub. 16). Appoint and dismiss the Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces and the Chiefs of the Army, the Air Force and Navy. (Sec. 172, sub. 17). Recommend to the Plurinational Legislative Assembly the promotions to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral and Rear-Admiral (Sec. 172, sub. 19). Exercise the powers as Capitán General (Commander) of the Armed Forces and make use of them for the defence of the State, its independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 172, sub. 25). The Executive shall have direct access to information on budgeted and executed expenses of the Armed Forces through the appropriate Ministry (Sec. 321, sub. 5).</p> <p>Powers of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly¹: Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 158, sub. 1, 21 and 22). Approve in each legislature the military strength to be maintained in times of peace (Sec. 159, sub.10). Ratify promotions proposed by the Executive to Army General, Air Force General, Major General and Brigadier General; Admiral, Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral and Bolivian Police General (Sec. 160, sub. 8).</p> <p>Supreme Defence Council of the Plurinational State²: Makeup, organization and powers established by law, presided over by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 248).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are composed of the Command-in-Chief, the Bolivian Army, Air Force and Navy (Sec. 243). Mission: defend and maintain national independence, security and stability of the State and the national honour and sovereignty; secure the rule of the Political Constitution, guarantee the stability of the legally-established Government and participate in the overall development of the country (Sec.244). Organization: Relying on hierarchy and discipline principles. The Armed Forces are to be obedient, non deliberating, and subject to the laws and military regulations. As an institutional body, the Armed Forces shall not carry out any political action; individually, the members of the Armed Forces are entitled to exercise their citizen rights under the terms established by Law (Sec. 245). Active members of the Armed Forces shall not be eligible for public office at elections, unless they have previously resigned at least three months before the election day (Sec. 238, sub. 4). The Armed Forces report to the President of the Nation and follow his/her orders on administrative matters, through the Minister of Defence and, on technical matters, through the Commander-in-chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 246, sub. 1). In case of war, operations shall be headed by the Commander-in-chief of the Armed Forces. (Sec. 246, sub. 2). No foreign citizen shall be appointed to any command or administrative position in the Armed Forces without prior authorization by the Capitán General of the Armed Forces (Sec. 247, sub. 1). Promotions in the Armed Forces shall be determined by law (Sec. 250). In case of international war, the Bolivian Police Force shall report to the Command-in-chief of the Armed Forces for the duration of the conflict (Sec. 254). The Armed Forces' fundamental duty is to secure the defence, security and control of the border security areas. The Armed Forces shall participate in overall sustainable development policies for these areas and shall ensure their permanent physical presence there (Sec. 263).</p>
Brazil (1988. Last reform 2012)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Initiate laws, on its own, to establish or modify the number of regular military members, rule over members of the military, their justice system, promotions, stability, assignment of positions, remuneration, reform, and transfer to the reserve (Sec. 61, sub. 1). Order the state of defence and state of siege (Sec. 84, sub. 9). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec 84, sub. 13). Appoint the Chiefs of the Armed Forces, and promote general officers (Sec. 84, sub. 13). Convene and preside over meetings of the Council of the Republic and the National Defence Council (Sec. 84, sub. 18). Declare war with the approval of the Congress, in the event of a foreign aggression (Sec. 84, sub. 19). Make peace, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 84, sub. 20). Allow the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 84, sub. 22).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are a national permanent, regular and non-political institution, organized on the bases of hierarchy and discipline They are composed of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force (Sec. 142). Mission: defend the Motherland and guarantee constitutional powers as well as, on the latter initiative, law and order (Sec.142). Service member incorporation, age limits, rights, obligations, remuneration, prerogatives and other special situations of military members, given the nature of their activities, including duties under international commitments and war shall all be determined by law (Sec.142). The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to join labour unions or go on strike; neither can they join a political party (Sec. 142, sub. 4); they shall not be candidates at elections (Sec. 14, sub. 8), habeas corpus does not apply to military disciplinary punishment (Sec. 142, sub. 2). Military service is compulsory in accordance with the law (Sec. 143).</p>

Brazil	<p>Powers of the Congress: Determine and modify the strength of the Armed Forces (Sec. 48, sub. 3). Authorize the President to declare war, make peace and approve the deployment of troops (Sec. 49, sub. 2). Approve the state of defence and federal intervention (Sec. 49, sub. 4).</p> <p>Council of the Republic³: It is the President's higher consultation body (Sec. 90). Expresses position on federal intervention, state of war and state of siege (Sec. 90, sub. 1).</p> <p>National Defence Council⁴: It is the President's consultation body on issues related to national sovereignty and the defence of the democratic State (Sec. 91). Expresses its position on war declaration and peace settlement (Sec. 91, sub. 1); declaration of the state of defence, state of siege and federal intervention (Sec. 91, sub. 2). Proposes the criteria and conditions for the use of areas which are key to the security of the national territory, and expresses opinion on its effective use, especially on border zones and those associated with the preservation and exploitation of natural resources of any kind (Sec. 91, sub. 3).</p>	<p>Military justice: it shall be incumbent upon the Military Courts to try and judge military crimes defined by law. Military justice organization, operation and competence shall be determined by law (Sec. 124).</p>
	Chile (1980. Last reform 2012)	
Leading Political Procedures		
<p>Powers of the President: Maintain external security (Sec. 24). Appoint and remove the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 32, sub. 16; Sec. 105). Appoint, promote and remove officers (Sec. 32, sub. 16). Arrange, organize and deploy the Armed Forces depending on national security needs (Sec. 32, sub. 17). Supreme Chief of the Armed Forces in times of war (Sec. 32, sub. 18). Declare war once the pertinent law has been adopted, and after hearing the National Defence Council (Sec. 32, sub. 19). Order payments not authorized by law to meet the pressing needs derived from external aggressions, internal conflict and serious harm or danger to national security (Sec. 32, sub. 20). Declare the state of assembly in case of external war, with the approval of the National Congress (Sec. 40). The President has the law initiative to establish the air, land and sea forces, and the ones for the entry and deployment of troops (Sec. 65; Sec. 63, sub. 13).</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Indict (only Representatives) and judge (only Senators) Generals and Admirals (Sec. 52, sub. 2, d; Sec. 53, sub. 1). Approve or dismiss international treaties introduced by the President in order to be ratified (Sec. 54, sub. 1). The Chamber of Deputies (Lower House) has the lawmaking initiative regarding recruitment matters (Sec. 65).</p> <p>National Security Council⁵: Advise the President on national security (Sec. 106).</p>	Military Instrument	
Colombia (1991. Last reform 2012)		
Leading Political Procedures		
<p>Powers of the President: Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 189, sub. 3). Conducts operations when deemed necessary (Sec. 189, sub. 5). Provide to external security (Sec. 189, sub. 6). Declare war with the approval of the Senate, except in case of foreign aggression and accord peace, informing Congress (Sec. 189, sub. 6). Allow, when the Senate is in recess, with the approval of the State Council, the transit of foreign troops through the territory of the Republic (Sec. 189, sub. 7).</p> <p>Powers of Congress: Dictate general rules with objectives and criteria to establish wage levels and social benefits for the military (Sec. 150, sub. 19, e). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 173, sub. 2). Approve the entry of foreign troops (Sec. 173, sub. 4). Approve the declaration of war (Sec. 173, sub. 5).</p> <p>State Council⁶: Act as the supreme advisory body of the Government in administration matters. In case of foreign troops' transit through the national territory, and of stay or transit of foreign warships or combat aircraft in national waters or airspace, the government shall first take the advice of the State Council (Sec. 237, sub. 3).</p>	Military Instrument	
Cuba (1976. Last reform 1992)		
Leading Political Procedures		
<p>Powers of the National Assembly of People's Power⁸: Approve the general foreign and domestic policy guidelines (Sec. 75, sub. h). Declare the state of war in case of military aggression and approve peace treaties (Sec. 75, sub. i).</p>	Military Instrument	
Revolutionary Armed Forces¹³:		
<p>The members of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and other armed organizations have the right to vote and be elected as any Cuban citizen (Sec. 134).</p>		



Cuba

Powers of the State Council⁹:
Decree general mobilization when required for the defence of the country and assume the powers assigned to the National Assembly by the Constitution to declare war in case of aggression or make peace, when this Assembly is in recess or cannot be summoned with the necessary celerity and security conditions. (Sec. 90, sub. f).

Powers of the President of the State Council and Head of State:
Preside over the National Defence Council (Sec. 93, sub. h).

Powers of the Council of Ministers¹⁰:
Provide for national defence, maintenance of internal order and security, and the protection of human life and assets in case of natural disasters. (Sec. 98, sub. ch).

National Defence Council¹¹:
Convened and prepared in times of peace to lead the country under state-of-war conditions, during war, general mobilization or state of emergency. (Sec. 101).

Local Bodies of the People's Power¹²:
The Province and Municipal Assemblies of the People's Power are responsible for reinforcing the defensive capacity of the country (Sec. 105 and Sec. 106, sub. m).
The Defence Councils of the Provinces, Municipalities and Defence Zones are created and prepared in times of peace to lead their respective territories in a state of war, during the war, general mobilization or state of emergency, based on a general defence plan and the role and responsibilities of the army's military councils (Sec. 119).

Dominican Republic (2010)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:
Direct foreign and domestic policies and conduct civilian and military administration. Supreme authority of the Armed Forces (Sec. 128).
Appoint or dismiss members of the military jurisdiction (Sec. 128, sub. 1, c).
Enter into and sign international treaties or conventions and submit them for approval to the National Congress (Sec. 128, sub. 1, d).
Decide on all issues related to the Armed Forces; lead the Armed forces directly or through the relevant ministry, always maintaining the supreme command thereof. Establish their strength and make use of the Armed forces to perform public service duties (Sec. 128, sub. 1, e).
Take the necessary measures to provide and ensure the legitimate defence of the Nation, while informing the National Congress of any rules adopted (Sec. 128, sub. 1, f). Declare the states of exception if the National Congress were not in session (Sec. 128, sub. 1, g).
Decide on anything related to the military zones (Sec. 128, sub. 1, i).

Powers of the Congress:
Authorize (Senate) the presence of foreign troops to perform military exercises in the territory of the Republic, under the request of the President of the Republic, provided there is no previous agreement (Sec. 80, sub. 6), and approve and disapprove the deployment of national troops outside the country in peace missions authorized by international organizations (Sec. 80, sub. 7).
Declare the state of national defence (Sec. 93, sub. 1, f).
Determine, under the request of the President of the Republic, the creation of permanent public security or defence corps composed of members of the Armed Forces and the National Police, subordinated to the ministry or institution of the sphere of their respective competences in accordance with the law (Sec. 261).

National Security and Defence Council¹⁴:
Advise the President of the Republic on the design of national security and defence policies and strategies and on any other matter requested by the President. The Executive shall regulate its make-up and operation (Sec. 258).

Military Instrument

The Armed Forces:
The Armed Forces are responsible for the Nation's defence (Sec. 252).
Their mission is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, the integrity of its geographical spaces, the Constitution and the institutions of the Republic (Sec. 252, sub. 1).
Their nature shall be essentially defensive (Sec. 259).
They shall intervene, as ordered by the President of the Republic, in programs intended to promote the social and economic development of the country, mitigate disasters or public catastrophe situations, and provide assistance to the National Police to maintain or restore public order in exceptional cases (Sec. 252, sub. 2).
They are essentially obedient to the civil power, are not affiliated to any political party and are not entitled to deliberate under any circumstance (Sec. 252, sub. 3).
The members of the military on active duty cannot run for President or Vice-President unless they have retired at least three years before the election (Sec. 123, sub. 4).
The Armed Forces shall be responsible for the custody, supervision and control of all weapons, ammunitions and other military supplies, as well as war material and equipment, entering the country or produced by the national industry, subject to the restrictions established by law (Sec. 252).
No discrimination shall be exerted in the admission, appointment, promotion and retirement of Armed Forces members, in accordance with their organic law and other complementary laws (Sec. 253).
The military jurisdiction shall only have competence to try military infractions determined by the relevant laws. The Armed Forces shall have a military discipline regime applicable to those offences that do not constitute an infraction under the military criminal justice system (Sec. 254).

Ecuador (2008)

Leading Political Procedures

Powers of the President:
Exercise the highest authority of the Armed Forces and appoint the military senior staff (Sec. 147, sub. 16).
Assume the political direction of the national defence (Sec. 147, sub. 17).
Decree the state of exception in all or part of the national territory in case of aggression, international or internal armed conflict, grave internal unrest, public catastrophe or natural disaster (Sec. 164).
Once the state of exception is declared, the President shall be entitled to make use of the Armed Forces and the National Police and summon the whole or part of the reserved forces, as well as personnel of other institutions, for active service (Sec. 165, sub. 6).

Powers of the National Assembly¹⁵:
Approve or reject international treaties when appropriate (Sec. 120, sub. 8).

Military Instrument

Armed Forces:
Mission: defence of territorial sovereignty and integrity (Sec. 158).
The Armed Forces and the National Police are institutions designed to protect citizens' human rights, liberties and guarantees. The members of the Armed Forces shall be trained in accordance with the fundamental principles of democracy and human rights, and shall respect the dignity and rights of the people (Sec. 158).
They shall be obedient and non-deliberating and shall comply with their mission under strict observance of the civilian control and the Constitution. The Armed Forces senior leadership shall be responsible for their orders. Obedience to orders issued by senior officers of the Armed Forces shall not relieve subordinates from their responsibility (Sec.159).
Voting shall not be compulsory for members of the Armed Forces (Sec. 62, sub. 2).
Members of the force on active duty cannot be candidates for elections subject to popular vote nor ministers of State (Sec. 113, sub. 8 and Sec. 152, sub. 3).

Ecuador	<p>The ratification or rejection of international treaties shall require prior approval of the National Assembly if: 1. They are related to territorial or border matters. 2. They establish any political or military alliance (Sec. 419).</p>	<p>The recruitment of candidates to the armed forces shall not be based on discrimination. The members of the Armed Forces shall be subject to the specific laws regulating their rights and obligations, as well as their system of promotions based on merit and gender equality criteria. Their stability and professionalization shall be guaranteed (Sec. 160). Civil and military service is voluntary and shall be carried out under the respect of citizens' rights and diversity. All kinds of forced recruitment are forbidden (161). The Armed Forces shall only be allowed to participate in economic activities related to the national defence and shall provide their resources to support national development in accordance with the law. Their reserves shall be organized based on the needs for the compliance of their duties. The State shall allocate the necessary resources for their equipment, training and education (Sec. 162). Military barracks are not places authorized for the custody of civil population (Sec. 203, sub. 1). The members of the Armed Forces shall make a sworn statement of their assets prior to any promotion or retirement (Sec. 231). The Armed Forces shall have a special social security regime in accordance with the law; their social security entities shall form part of the integral public health network and the social security system (Sec. 370). Disciplinary arrests of military members shall be conducted in accordance with the law (Sec. 77). The members of the Armed Forces shall be tried by the Judiciary Branch bodies; in the case of crimes committed while at a specific mission, they shall be tried by courts specialized in military matters, which form part of the same Judiciary Branch. Disciplinary offences shall be tried by the competent bodies established by law (Sec. 160). Under the principle of jurisdictional unit, Armed Force members shall be tried by the ordinary justice system (Sec. 188).</p>
	El Salvador (1983, Last reform 2012)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument	
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Armed Force (Sec. 157). Maintain intact the sovereignty and integrity of the territory (Sec. 168, sub. 2). Sign treaties and international concordats, subjecting them to the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 4). Report on what the Assembly requires, except in the case of secret military plans (Sec. 168, sub. 7). Organize, maintain and arrange the Armed Forces, confer military ranks in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 11). Summon the Armed Force for the defence of national sovereignty and exceptionally, if no other means rest for the maintenance of internal peace, for the public security and tranquility of the State (Sec. 168, sub. 12). Direct war and accord peace treaties with the approval of the Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 13). Determine the number of active troops of the Armed Forces on an annual basis (Sec. 168, sub.19).</p> <p>Powers of the Legislative Assembly¹⁶: In case of invasion, legally declared war or public calamity, the Assembly shall impose obligatory loans if ordinary public taxes are not enough to cover the costs (Sec. 131, sub. 6). Declare war and ratify peace (Sec. 135, sub. 25). Approve or dismiss the transit of foreign troops on the national territory, (Sec. 131, sub. 29).</p> <p>Executive Body on the Branch of Defence and Public Security¹⁷: Determine the number of troops annually according to the needs of the service (Sec. 213).</p>	<p>The Armed Force¹⁸: It is a permanent institution at the service of the Nation. It is obedient, professional, apolitical and non-deliberating (Sec. 211). Its mission is to defend the sovereignty of the State and the integrity of the territory. The main government branches, the Legislative, the Executive and the Judiciary, may use the Armed Forces to enforce any resolutions adopted within their respective jurisdictions, to ensure full compliance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate with efforts of public benefit assigned by the Executive Power and shall help the people in case of a national disaster (Sec. 212). The Armed Force is obliged to cooperate with the special commissions of the Legislative Assembly (Sec. 132). It is part of the Executive branch and it is subordinated to the authority of the President as General Commander in chief. Its structure, legal system, doctrine, organization and operation are determined by law, rules and special regulations the President adopts (Sec. 213). The military professional career and promotions are strictly based on rank and in accordance with the law (Sec. 214). Military service is obligatory (Sec. 215). The members of the military on active duty cannot be part of any political party, or be candidates for elections. They can only be elected President three years after they retire (Sec. 82; Sec. 127; Sec. 152). They have no right to unionize. (Sec. 47). Military justice jurisdiction: purely military crimes and offences (Sec. 216).</p>	
Guatemala (1985, Last reform 1993)		
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument	
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Army (Sec. 182, 183 and 246). Give orders via the general officer or colonel or his equivalent at the Navy, who serves as Minister of National Defence (Sec. 246). Provide for the defence and security of the Nation (Sec. 183, sub. b). Confer promotions, decorations, military honours and extraordinary pensions (Sec. 246, sub. b). Decree the mobilization and demobilization of troops (Sec. 246 sub. a).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Declare war and sign peace treaties (Sec. 171, sub. f). Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the sojourn of foreign military (Sec. 172, sub. a). Approve treaties which affect or may affect the security of the State or conclude a state of war (Sec. 172, sub. b). The Army depends on the Congress if the President continues in the position once the constitutional period has come to an end and is not recognised by the Congress (Sec. 165, sub. g). The ministers of State are not obliged to come forward to the Congress to answer questions related to diplomatic issues or pending military operations (Sec. 166).</p>	<p>The Army¹⁹: It is unique and indivisible, essentially professional, apolitical, obedient and non deliberant. It is composed of the land, air and maritime forces. Organization: hierarchy, based on the principles of discipline and obedience (Sec. 244). It is regulated by the Constitution, its Statutory Law and other military laws and regulations (Sec. 250). They are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those which involve committing a crime (Sec. 156). Mission: maintain independence, sovereignty and the honour of Guatemala, the integrity of the territory and internal and external peace and security (Sec. 244); cooperate in emergency situations or public calamity (Sec. 249). To be an officer it is required to be a native Guatemalan citizen and not have adopted any foreign nationality at any time (Sec. 247). The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies (Sec. 164, sub. f) or President, only if they were discharged or retired five years before taking office (Sec. 186, sub. e), they are not entitled to vote or to make political or collective petitions (Sec. 248). The military courts shall acknowledge the crimes of faults committed by the members of the Guatemalan Army (Sec. 219).</p>	



Honduras (1982, Last reform 2012)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: General Commander of the Armed Forces, exercises the Command-in-Chief (Sec. 245, sub. 16; Sec. 277). Maintain the peace and external security; repel external attacks or aggression (Sec. 245, sub. 4), adopt measures for the defence of the Republic (Sec. 245, sub. 16). Declare war and make peace if the Congress is in recess (Sec. 245, sub. 17). Sign international treaties and agreements of a military nature, regarding the territory and sovereignty with the consent of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 13). Allow the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 245, sub. 43 and 44). Confer military ranks (second lieutenant to captain) suggested by the Secretary of National Defence (Sec. 245, sub. 36; Sec. 290). Ensure that the Armed Forces are apolitical, essentially professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 245, sub. 37).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Declare war (Sec. 205, sub. 28). Make peace (Sec. 205, sub. 28). Confer military ranks (from major to general) suggested by the Executive Power (Sec. 205, sub. 24; Sec. 290). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 205, sub. 26 and 27). Determine the number of permanent troops (Sec. 205, sub. 25). Authorize reception of foreign military missions of assistance or technical cooperation in Honduras (Sec. 205, sub. 29).</p> <p>Secretary of State in the National Defence Dispatch²⁰: The Secretary shall be appointed and removed freely by the President of the Republic (Sec. 280).</p> <p>National Defence and Security Council²¹: Creation (Sec. 287). Organization and operation determined by law (Sec. 287).</p> <p>Board of Commanders of the Armed Forces²²: It is the consulting body for all the matters related to the Armed Forces. It rules over issues of its competence and acts as a Superior tribunal of the Armed Forces on matters which shall be subject to its knowledge. The Statutory Law of the Armed Forces and its Regulations rule over its operation (Sec. 285). It is composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, the General Inspector and the Commanders of each Force (Sec. 286).</p> <p>Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces²³: The Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff is selected and removed freely by the President among the members of the Board of Commanders (Sec. 280). The Joint Chiefs of Staff is the superior technical body of consultation, planning, co-ordination and supervision, which depends on the Secretary of National Defence; its tasks are assigned by the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 283). It shall issue a statement previous to conferring the promotions to the officers (Sec. 290).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are permanent, apolitical, essentially professional, obedient and non deliberant (Sec. 272). They are composed of the High Command, the Army, the Air Force, the Navy, the Public Security Force and other organizations determined by the Statutory Law (Sec. 273). Their operation is regulated by the Statutory Law, laws and regulations (Sec. 274). The members of the military are not obliged to carry out illegal orders or those which involve committing a crime (Sec. 323). They have been established to defend territorial integrity and the sovereignty of the Republic, keep the peace, public order and the respect of the Constitution, the principles of free vote, rotation of the Presidents of the Republic (Sec. 272), cooperate with the National Police in the keeping of the public order (Sec. 272); and with the Secretaries if required so in tasks of literacy, education, agriculture, protection of the environment, road systems, communication, health and agricultural reform. Participate in international peace missions; in the fight against drug trafficking; cooperate with means and personnel to face natural disaster and emergency situations; as well as protection and conservation programs for the ecosystem, for the academic and technical training of their members, and others of national interest. Cooperate with the public security institutions at the request of the Secretary of Security, to fight terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as protection of the powers of the State and Elections Tribunal, operating at its request (Sec. 274). Promotions strictly determined by law (Sec. 290). Appointments and removal of the members of the military, related with the administrative order, shall be granted in accordance with the Law of Public Administration. In the operative area, appointments and removals shall be conferred by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, in accordance with the organic structure of the Armed Forces, the Statutory Law, and other legal regulations, including the personnel of troops and auxiliaries (Sec. 282). Voluntary military service (Sec. 276 and 288). The members of the military on active duty are not entitled to vote (Sec. 37), and they shall be eligible in the cases not prohibited by the law (Sec. 37). They cannot be elected Deputies prior to six months after they retire (Sec. 199, sub. 4 and 6) or twelve months in case they are running for President (Sec. 240, sub. 2, 3 and 4). National Defence College: it is the highest house of studies for the Armed Forces. It trains selected military and civilian personnel, so they take part in the national strategic planning (Sec. 289). Institute of Military Social Security: for the protection, welfare and social security of all the members of the military, presided by the Chairman of the Joint Chief of Staff, shall operate in accordance with the specific Law (Sec. 291). For defence and national security reasons, the territory shall be divided in military regions commanded by a Chief of Military Region. Their organization and operation shall be in accordance with the Statutory Law of the Armed Forces (Sec. 284). Military justice for military crimes and offences (Sec. 90 and Sec. 91). A special law shall regulate the operation of military courts (Sec. 275).</p>
Mexico (1917, Last reform 2012)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Appoint and dismiss Colonels and other senior officers with the Senate's approval (Sec. 89, sub. 4) and the rest of the officers according to the law (Sec. 89, sub. 5). Declare war with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 89, sub. 8). Preserve national security and make use of the permanent Armed Forces and the National Guard to safeguard the security and external defence (Sec. 89, sub. 6) and the National Guard (Sec. 89, sub. 7). Direct foreign policy and sign International agreements (Sec. 89, sub. 10).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: The Chamber of Deputies has the law initiative on recruitment of troops (Sec. 72, sub. h). Declare war in view of the information submitted by the Executive Power (Sec. 73, sub. 12). Raise and maintain the Armed institutions and regulate their organization and service (Sec. 73, sub. 14). Enact laws on national security (Sec. 73, sub. 29, m). Approve (Senate) international treaties and conventions subscribed by the Executive Power, as well as conclude, denounce, suspend, modify, amend, withdraw reserves and formulate interpretations (Sec. 76, sub. 1). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 76, sub. 2; Sec. 89, sub. 4). Approve the transit of foreign troops on the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country, and the sojourn of squadrons of other powers in Mexican waters (Sec. 76, sub. 3).</p>	<p>The Armed Force²⁴: It is required to be a Mexican citizen by birth to join the Army in times of peace or the Navy and Air Force at all times, and to be appointed to any position or perform any assignment in these forces (Sec. 32). The armed forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 73, sub. 14). Members of the military cannot be elected Deputies unless they retire ninety days before the election (Sec. 55, sub. 4) or six months in case of the President (Sec. 82, sub. 5). In times of peace, no military authority may perform any functions other than those that are directly connected with military discipline (Sec. 129). Crimes and offences against military discipline shall be tried by military courts; however, under no circumstances and for no reason shall military courts extend their jurisdiction over persons who are not members of the Army (Sec. 13).</p>

Nicaragua (1986, Last reform 2007)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Supreme Commander of the Army (Sec. 95 and 144). In exceptional cases can the President, in a Council of Ministers, order the intervention of the Nicaraguan Army to support the National Police, when the stability of the Republic is threatened by serious internal disorder, calamities or natural disasters (Sec. 92). Direct international relations of the Republic. Negotiate, celebrate and sign treaties, pacts, agreements or the like to be approved by the National Assembly (Sec. 150, sub. 8).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁵: Approve the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 138, sub. 26) and the entry of foreign troops only for humanitarian purposes (Sec. 92). Approve or dismiss international agreements celebrated with countries or organizations subject to International Law (Sec. 138, sub. 12).</p>	<p>The Army²⁶: Mission: defend sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity (Sec. 92). It is a national institution, professional, not affiliated to any political party, obedient and non deliberant. The members of the Army shall be trained in civic and human rights matters (Sec. 93). Organization, structures, activities, ranks, promotions, retirements and everything related to the operational development is specified in the law (Sec. 94). It is strictly subject to the Political Constitution, to which it respects and obeys, it is subject to civil authority exercised by the President or through the corresponding ministry. No other armed corps can exist in the national territory, or military ranks other than those specified by law (Sec. 95). They are not allowed to perform activities of political espionage (Sec. 96). They cannot perform political activities or hold a position in political organizations; they cannot be eligible for public office at elections, if they have not left their active military post at least a year before the elections (Sec. 94); they cannot be ministers, Vice Ministers, presidents or directors of government or autonomous entities, ambassadors (Sec. 152) and magistrates of tribunals of justice (Sec. 161, sub. 6) or of the Supreme Electoral Council (Sec. 171, sub. d). In the last two cases they shall leave their post twelve months before the elections. Military service is not obligatory, and all kinds of forcible recruitment to be a part of the Army or the Police are forbidden (Sec. 96). Military justice for military crimes committed by members of the Armed Forces, civilians cannot be tried by military courts (Sec. 93 and 159).</p>
Paraguay (1992)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Adopt the necessary measures for the national defence (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Declare the state of national defence, in case of external aggression, with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Make peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 238, sub. 7). Appoint senior officers of the public force (Sec. 238, sub. 9). Issue military regulations and arrange, organise and distribute the Armed Forces (Sec. 238, sub. 9).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve or dismiss international treaties (Sec. 141 and Sec. 202, sub. 9). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 2). Authorize the entry of foreign troops to the territory of the Republic and allow the deployment of national armed forces outside the country, except in cases where this is required for courtesy reasons. (Sec. 183 sub.3). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Senate) (Sec. 224, sub. 5).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: They are a permanent, professional, non deliberant and obedient institution, subordinated to the powers of the State, to the provisions of the Constitution, and to the law (Sec. 173). Mission: safeguard the territorial integrity and defend the legitimately constituted authorities (Sec. 173). The members of the military on active duty will conform their actions to the laws and regulations. Military service is compulsory and must be based on full respect of human dignity. In times of peace, it will not exceed twelve months (Sec. 129). They cannot be affiliated to any political party or movement or engage in any type of political activity (Sec. 173); they cannot be elected President or Vice President, except for those who retire at least one year prior to the day of election (Sec. 235, sub. 7). Police or military personnel on active duty cannot be candidates for senators or deputies (Sec. 197). Military courts will hear only crimes and offences of a military nature, committed by military personnel on active duty. Their decisions can be overturned by courts of law (Sec. 174). Only in cases of an armed international conflict can military courts have jurisdiction over civilians and retired military personnel (Sec. 174).</p>
Peru (1993, Last reform 2009)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Ensure external security (Sec. 118, sub. 4). Preside the national defence system; organize, deploy and arrange the Armed Forces (Sec. 118, sub. 14). Adopt the necessary measures to ensure the defence of the Republic, the integrity of the territory and the sovereignty of the State (Sec. 118, sub. 15). Declare war and accord peace with the approval of the Congress (Sec. 118, sub. 16). Authorise Peruvians to serve in a foreign army (Sec. 118, sub. 23). Supreme Commander of the Armed Forces (Sec. 164 and Sec. 167). Grant promotions to Generals and Admirals (Sec. 172). Determine the number of troops (Sec. 172). Declare the state of siege in case of invasion, foreign or civil war, in accordance with the Council of Ministries (Sec. 137). Sign international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3).</p> <p>Powers of the Congress: Approve international treaties on national defence (Sec. 56, sub. 3). Have the troops available as requested by the President of the Congress (Sec. 98). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory as long as it does not affect the national sovereignty in any way (Sec. 102, sub. 8). Approve the declaration of war and the signing of peace treaties (Sec. 118, sub. 16).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The Armed Forces are composed of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force (Sec. 165). Mission: guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity, to take control of the internal order in state of emergency if so provided by the President (Sec. 165). The respective laws and regulations determine the organization, functions, specialization, training, use and discipline (Sec. 168). They are non deliberant and are subordinated to the constitutional power (Sec. 169). The ethical and civic training and the teaching of the Constitution and human rights are compulsory both in the civilian and military education process. (Sec. 14). The members of the military are not entitled to make collective petitions (Sec. 2, sub. 20). They cannot run for elections) or perform political activities while on active duty (Sec. 34); to set up unions or go on strike (Sec. 42). Members of the Armed Forces on active duty cannot be elected members of Parliament unless they have retired six (6) months prior to the election (Sec. 91, sub. 4). They may not enter the floor of Congress without authorization from its President (Sec. 98). They can be ministers of State (Sec. 124). The law allocates funds for the logistical requirements of the Armed Forces (Sec. 170). The Armed Forces and the National Police participate in the social and economic development of the country, and in civil defence according to the law (Sec. 171). Military justice is established for the Armed Forces and the National Police (Sec. 139, sub. 1). Military courts may have jurisdiction over civilians in the cases of treason and terrorism (Sec. 173).</p>



Uruguay (1967, Last reform 2004)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Maintain and defend external security (Sec. 168, sub. 1). Command the Armed Forces (Sec. 168, sub. 2). Provide military posts and confer promotions, Grant retirements and manage pensions for civil and military employees in accordance with the law (Sec. 168, sub. 3, 9 and 11). Order to break off relations and, based on a prior resolution by the General Assembly, declare war if arbitration or other peaceful means have not been effective to avert a war (Sec. 168, sub. 16). Take prompt security measures in serious unexpected events of external attack or internal unrest, upon informing the General Assembly (Sec. 168, sub. 17). Enter into and sign treaties, which shall later be ratified with the approval of the Legislative Branch (Sec. 168, sub. 20).</p> <p>Powers of the General Assembly²⁷: Declare war and approve peace treaties (Sec. 85, sub. 7). Approve the appointment of senior officers (Sec. 168, sub. 11). Approve the entry of foreign troops to the national territory and the deployment of national troops outside the country (Sec. 85, sub. 11 y 12). Approve the number of Armed Forces personnel (Sec. 85, Sub. 8). Establish militia regulations and determine time and number of recruitment (Sec. 85, sub. 15).</p>	<p>The Armed Forces: The members of the military are regulated by special laws (Sec. 59, sub. A). Members of the military on active duty cannot have a position in the government, form part of commissions or political parties, subscribe to party manifests, authorize the use of their name and execute any other public or private political act, except voting (Sec. 77, sub. 4). They cannot run for the election of Representatives (Sec. 91, sub. 2; Sec. 92), Senators (Sec. 100) or for President (Sec. 171) unless they resign and retire at least three months before the election. Military justice for military crimes in state of war. Common crimes committed by members of the Armed Forces in times of peace, wherever they are committed, shall be subject to ordinary justice (Sec. 253).</p>
Venezuela (1999)	
Leading Political Procedures	Military Instrument
<p>Powers of the President: Commander-in-Chief of the National Armed Force. Exercise the highest authority (Sec. 236, sub. 5) and the supreme command (Sub. 236, sub. 6). Establish the armed forces strength (Sec. 236, sub. 5). Promote officers starting at the rank of colonel or naval captain and appoint them to the positions exclusively reserved to them (Sec. 236, sub. 6). Convene and preside over meetings of the National Defence Council (Sec. 236, sub. 23). The President of the Republic, in a Council of Ministers, can declare the state of exception (Sec. 337). The President can declare the state of internal or external emergency in case of internal or external conflict seriously endangering the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions (Sec. 338).</p> <p>Powers of the National Assembly²⁸: Authorize the operation of military missions abroad or foreign military missions within the country (Sec. 187, sub. 11). Approve any international treaties or agreements signed by the National Executive (Sec. 187, sub. 18).</p> <p>National Defence Council²⁹: It is the highest consultative body for planning and advising the Public Authority on matters related to the integral defence of the Nation, its sovereignty and the integrity of its geographical space and it establishes the strategic concept of the Nation. It is presided over by the President and includes the Vice President, the President of the National Assembly, the Chairman of the Supreme Tribunal of Justice, the Chairman of the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs and Planning, and other whose participation may be deemed appropriate (Sec. 323).</p>	<p>The National Armed Force²⁹: It is an essentially professional institution, with no political orientation, organized by the State, at the exclusive service of the Nation. It is founded on discipline, obedience and subordination. The National Armed Force is composed of the Army, the Navy, the Air Force and the National Guard Its mission is to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation and ensure the integrity of its geographical space, through military defence, cooperation in the maintenance of internal order, and active participation in national development (Sec. 328). Their essential responsibility is the planning, execution and control of military operations, as required to ensure the defence of the Nation. The National Guard shall cooperate in the development of these operations and shall have as basic responsibility that of conducting operations as required maintaining internal order within the country. The National Armed Force shall carry out activities of administrative policing and criminal investigation as provided by law (Sec.329). Members of the military on active duty can vote. They are not allowed to run for elections, or to participate in propaganda, militancy or proselytizing (Sec. 330). It shall regulate and control, in accordance with the pertinent legislation, the manufacture, importing, exporting, storage, transit, registration, control, inspection, trade, possession and use of weapons, ammunition and explosives (Sec. 324). Military promotions shall be effective in accordance with merit, hierarchy and vacancies. They are the exclusive prerogative of National Armed Forces in accordance with the corresponding law (Sec. 331). Military justice for military crimes, its judges shall be elected by competitive procedures (Sec. 261). The General Controller of the National Armed Forces: monitors, controls and audits revenues, expenses and property allocated to the National Armed Force and their dependencies; it shall be under the responsibility of the General Controller of the Armed Forces, appointed by means of a competitive process (Sec. 291).</p>

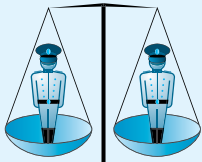
1 Asamblea Legislativa Plurinacional.
 2 Consejo Supremo de Defensa del Estado Plurinacional.
 3 Consejo da República.
 4 Consejo de Defensa Nacional.
 5 Consejo de Seguridad Nacional.
 6 Consejo de Estado.
 7 Denomination used in the constitutional text.
 8 Asamblea Nacional del Poder Popular.
 9 Consejo de Estado.
 10 Consejo de Ministros.
 11 Consejo de Defensa Nacional.
 12 Órganos locales del poder Popular.
 13 Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias.
 14 Consejo de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional.
 15 Asamblea Nacional.

16 Asamblea Legislativa.
 17 Órgano Ejecutivo en el Ramo de Defensa y Seguridad Pública.
 18 Denomination used in the constitutional text.
 19 Denomination used in the constitutional text.
 20 Secretario de Estado en el Despacho de Defensa Nacional.
 21 Consejo Nacional de Defensa y Seguridad.
 22 Consejo Superior de las Fuerzas Armadas.
 23 Jefe del Estado Mayor Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas.
 24 Denomination used in the constitutional text.
 25 Asamblea Nacional.
 26 Denomination used in the constitutional text.
 27 Asamblea General.
 28 Asamblea Nacional.
 29 Consejo de Defensa de la Nación.
 30 Fuerza Armada Nacional.

Source: Compilation based on the Constitution of each country.

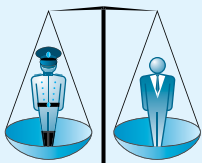
Military Criminal Justice Systems

Who is responsible for the trials?



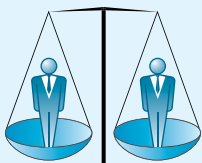
MILITARY MODEL (MM)

Courts are composed of members of the Armed Forces only



MIXED MODEL (XM)

Civilians participate in this system through Supreme Courts as the last resort of appeal



CIVILIAN MODEL (CM)

The courts in charge of trying military crimes are composed of civilians only. The military justice system is within the civil criminal system

Who is tried?



Members of the military (m)



Retired members of the military (mr)



Civilian personnel of the Armed Forces (caf)



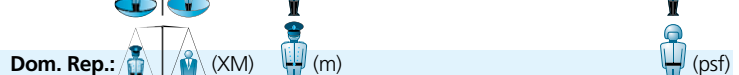
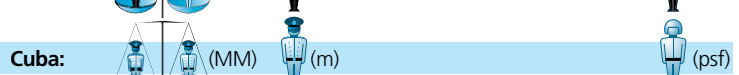
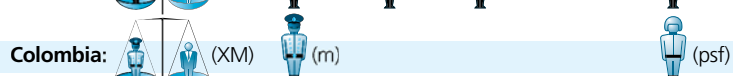
Civilians not related to defence (cv)



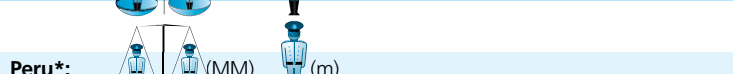
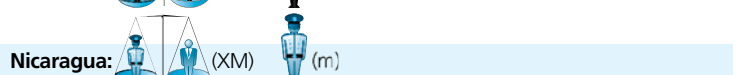
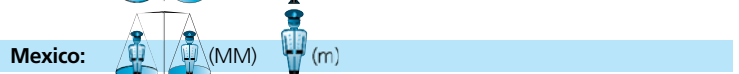
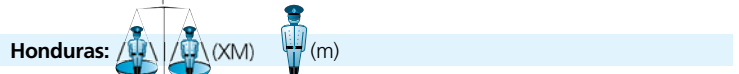
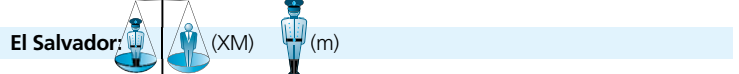
Police personnel and/or members of other security forces (psf)

Disciplinary sub system	Military Criminal Justice sub system
It punishes acts defined as a breach or infringement of military discipline.	It punishes acts defined as military crimes.
Infringement of Disciplinary Rules	Military Crime
Any willful or negligent act by military personnel affecting the disciplinary system.	An illegal act affecting any legally-institutionally protected interest, specific for and related to the military.

Argentina: Military jurisdiction was revoked by Law N°. 26.394, which establishes that all crimes committed by the military shall be tried by the ordinary justice



Ecuador: Military jurisdiction was modified by the Political Constitution of Ecuador Republic, which establishes that all crimes committed by the military shall be tried by the ordinary justice



* As of the closing of this edition, the lawsuit against the constitutionality of the Police Military Criminal Code (DL N° 1.094 – 2010/09/01) is still pending at the Constitutional Tribunal.

Source: Compilation based on the following statutes: *Ley que deroga el Código de Justicia Militar, aprueba modificaciones al Código Penal y al Código Procesal Penal de la Nación, aprueba instrucciones para la población civil en tiempo de guerra y otros conflictos armados, el Código de Disciplina de las Fuerzas Armadas y la organización del servicio de justicia conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 26.394 – 2008/08/26) (Argentina). *Decreto Ley de organización judicial militar y el Código Penal Militar* (Decree - Law N° 13.321 – 1976/04/02) (Bolivia). *Código Penal Militar* (Decree - Law N° 1.001 – 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Law N° 12.432 – 2011/06/30) and *Ley de organización judicial militar* (N° 8.457 – 1992/09/04. Last amendment: Law N° 10.445 – 2002/05/07) (Brazil). *Código de justicia militar* (Decree - Law N° 806 – 1925/12/23. Last amendment: Ley N° 20.477 – 2010/12/30) (Chile). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 1.407 – 2010/08/17) (Colombia). *Ley procesal penal militar* (N° 6 – 08/08/1977) and *Ley de los delitos militares* (N° 22 – 1979/02/15) (Cuba). *Código de justicia de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Law N° 3.483 – 1953/02/13. Last amendment: Law N° 278-04 - 2004/08/13) (Dominican Republic). *Political Constitution and Ley reformativa al Código Penal para la tipificación de los delitos cometidos en el servicio militar y policial* (2010/05/19) (Ecuador). *Código de justicia militar* (DL N° 562 – 1964/05/29. Last amendment: DL N° 368 – 1992/11/27) (El Salvador). *Código militar* (Decree N° 214 – 1978/09/15. Last amendment: Decree N°41-96 – 1996/07/10) (Guatemala). *Código penal militar* (Decree N° 76 – 1906/03/01. Last amendment: Decree N° 47– 1937/01/22) (Honduras). *Código de justicia militar* (DNL N° 005 – 1933/08/31. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/09) (Mexico). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 566 – 2006/01/05) (Nicaragua). *Código penal militar* (Law N° 843 – 1980/12/19) (Paraguay). *Código Penal Militar Policial* (DL N° 1.094 – 2010/09/01) (Peru). *Códigos Militares* (Decree Law N° 10.326 – 1943/01/28) y *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18.650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Law N° 18.896 - 2012/05/10) (Uruguay). *Código orgánico de justicia militar* (GO N° 5.263 – 1998/09/17) (Venezuela).



International Treaties

Signatory country	Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America and the Caribbean (Treaty of Tlatelolco)		Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons		Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production Stockpiling and Use of Chemical Weapons and on their Destruction		Convention on the Prohibition of the use, Stockpiling, Production and Transfer of Antipersonnel Mines and on their Destruct	
	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification
Argentina	1967/09/27	1994/01/18	-	1995/02/10(*)	1993/01/13	1995/10/02	04/12/1997	1999/09/14
Bolivia	1967/02/14	1969/02/18	1968/07/01	1970/05/26	1993/01/14	1998/08/14	03/12/1997	1998/06/09
Brazil	1967/05/09	1968/01/29	-	1998/09/18(*)	1993/01/13	1996/03/13	03/12/1997	1999/04/30
Chile	1967/02/14	1974/10/09	-	1995/05/25(*)	1993/01/14	1996/07/12	03/12/1997	2001/09/10
Colombia	1967/02/14	1972/08/04	1968/07/01	1986/04/08	1993/01/13	2000/04/05	03/12/1997	2000/09/06
Cuba	1995/03/25	2001/10/23	-	2002/11/04	1993/01/13	1997/04/29	-	-
Dominican Republic	1967/07/28	1968/06/14	-	1971/07/24(*)	1993/01/13	-	03/12/1997	2000/06/30
Ecuador	1967/02/14	1969/02/11	-	1969/03/07(*)	1993/01/14	1995/09/06	04/12/1997	1999/04/29
El Salvador	1967/02/14	1968/04/22	1968/07/01	1972/07/11	1993/01/14	1995/10/30	04/12/1997	1999/01/27
Guatemala	1967/02/14	1970/02/06	1968/07/26	1970/09/22	1993/01/14	2003/02/12	03/12/1997	1999/03/26
Honduras	1967/02/14	1968/09/23	1968/07/01	1973/05/16	1993/01/13	-	03/12/1997	1998/09/24
Mexico	1967/02/14	1967/09/20	1968/07/26	1969/01/21	1993/01/13	1994/08/29	03/12/1997	1998/06/09
Nicaragua	1967/02/15	1967/10/24	1968/07/01	1973/03/06	1993/03/09	1999/11/05	04/12/1997	1998/11/30
Paraguay	1967/04/26	1969/03/19	1968/07/01	1970/02/04	1993/01/14	1994/12/01	03/12/1997	1998/11/13
Peru	1967/02/14	1969/03/04	1968/07/01	1970/03/03	1993/01/14	1995/07/20	03/12/1997	1998/06/17
Uruguay	1967/02/14	1968/08/20	1968/07/01	1970/08/31	1993/01/15	1994/10/06	03/12/1997	2001/06/07
Venezuela	1967/02/14	1970/03/23	1968/07/01	1975/09/25	1993/01/14	1997/12/03	03/12/1997	1999/04/1

(*) Dates of accession.

Signatory country	Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production and Stockpiling of Bacteriological (Biological) and Toxin Weapons and on their Destruction		Convention on the Prohibition of Military or any other Hostile Use of Environmental Modification Techniques		Convention on Prohibitions or Restrictions on the Use of Certain Conventional Weapons Which May be deemed to be Excessively Injurious or to have Indiscriminate Effects		Inter-American Convention against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and other Related Materials		Inter-American Convention on Transparency in Conventional Weapons Acquisitions	
	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification
Argentina	1972/08/01	1979/11/27	-	1987/03/20(*)	1981/12/02	1995/10/02	1997/11/14	2001/09/10	1999/06/07	2004/04/28
Bolivia	1972/04/10	1975/10/30	1977/05/18	-	-	2001/09/21	1997/11/14	1999/04/29	1999/06/07	-
Brazil	1972/04/10	1973/02/27	1977/11/09	1984/10/12	-	1995/10/03	1997/11/14	1999/09/28	1999/06/07	2006/11/28
Chile	1972/04/10	1980/04/22	-	1994/04/26(*)	-	2003/10/15	1997/11/14	2003/10/23	1999/06/07	2005/12/22
Colombia	1972/04/10	1983/12/19	-	-	-	2000/03/06	1997/11/14	2003/02/05	1999/06/07	-
Cuba	1972/04/12	1976/04/21	1977/09/23	1978/04/10	1981/04/10	1987/03/02	-	-	-	-
Dominican Republic	1967/07/28	1968/06/14	-	1971/07/24(*)	1993/01/13	-	03/12/1997	2000/06/30	-	-
Ecuador	1972/06/14	1975/03/12	-	-	1981/09/09	1982/05/04	1997/11/14	1999/06/23	1999/06/07	2001/05/21
El Salvador	1972/04/10	1991/12/31	-	-	-	2000/01/26	1997/11/14	1999/03/18	1999/06/07	2002/03/08
Guatemala	1972/05/09	1973/09/19	-	1988/03/21(*)	-	1983/07/21	1997/11/14	05/02/2003	1999/06/07	2001/07/03
Honduras	1972/04/10	1979/03/14	-	2012/08/18	-	2003/10/30	1997/11/14	2004/11/23	2001/12/18	-
Mexico	1972/04/10	1974/04/08	-	-	1981/04/10	1982/02/11	1997/11/14	1998/06/01	1999/06/07	2010/11/16
Nicaragua	1972/04/10	1975/08/07	1977/08/11	2007/09/06	1981/05/20	2000/12/05	1997/11/14	1999/11/09	1999/06/07	2003/05/06
Paraguay		1976/06/09	-	-	-	2004/09/22	1997/11/14	2001/04/04	1999/06/07	2002/10/22
Peru	1972/04/10	1985/06/05	-	-	-	1997/07/03	1997/11/14	1999/06/08	1999/06/07	2002/11/25
Uruguay		1981/04/06	-	1993/09/16(*)	-	1994/10/06	1997/11/14	2001/07/20	1999/06/07	2001/08/31
Venezuela	1972/04/10	1978/10/18	-	-	-	2005/04/19	1997/11/14	2002/05/14	1999/06/07	2005/04/27

(*) Dates of accession

Source: Information provided in the website of the United Nations Organization (UN), the Department for Disarmament Affairs and the Organization of American States (OAS).

Signatory country	Inter-American Convention to Facilitate Disaster Assistance		Inter-American Convention on the Forced Disappearance of Persons		Inter-American Convention to Prevent and Punish Torture		Protocol to the Convention on Duties and Rights of States in the Event of Civil Strife	
	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification
Argentina	-	-	1994/06/10	28/02/1996	10/02/1986	1988/11/18	1957/08/08	1957/10/24
Bolivia	-	-	1994/09/14	05/05/1999	09/12/1985	2006/08/26	-	-
Brazil	-	-	1994/06/10	-	24/01/1986	1989/06/09	1957/05/01	-
Chile	-	-	1994/06/10	13/01/2010	24/09/1987	1988/09/15	-	-
Colombia	1992/10/08	-	1994/08/05	12/04/2005	09/12/1985	1998/12/02	-	-
Dominican Republic	-	2009/03/25	-	-	31/03/1986	1986/12/12	1957/09/17	1958/05/21
Ecuador	-	-	2000/02/08	07/07/2006	30/05/1986	1999/09/30	-	-
El Salvador	-	-	-	-	16/10/1987	1994/10/17	1958/03/27	1960/09/13
Guatemala	-	-	1994/06/24	25/02/2000	27/10/1986	1986/12/19	-	-
Honduras	-	-	1994/06/10	11/07/2005	11/03/1986	-	1957/12/18	1960/10/14
Mexico	-	-	2001/05/04	09/04/2002	10/02/1986	1987/02/11	-	-
Nicaragua	1992/04/21	2010/06/08	1994/06/10	-	29/09/1987	2009/09/23	-	-
Paraguay	-	-	1995/11/08	26/11/1996	25/10/1989	1990/02/12	-	-
Peru	1996/06/04	1996/09/16	2001/01/08	13/02/2002	10/01/1986	1990/02/27	1957/06/18	-
Uruguay	2000/01/14(*)	-	1994/06/30	02/04/1996	09/12/1985	1992/09/23	-	-
Venezuela	-	-	1994/06/10	19/01/1999	09/12/1985	1991/06/25	-	-

(*) Dates of accession.

Source: Information provided on the website of the Organization of American States (OAS).

Only 15% of Member States have endorsed the OAS convention to facilitate assistance in case of disasters.

Signatory country	International Criminal Court		Mandatory compliance with decision of the International Court of Justice	
	Signature	Ratification	Signature	Ratification
Argentina	1999/01/08	2001/02/08	-	-
Bolivia	1998/07/17	2002/06/27	-	-
Brazil	2000/02/07	2002/06/20	-	-
Chile	1998/09/11	2009/06/29	-	-
Colombia	1998/12/10	2002/08/05	-	-
Cuba	-	-	-	-
Dominican Republic	2000/09/08	2005/05/12	-	1924/09/30
Ecuador	1998/10/07	2002/02/05	-	-
El Salvador	-	-	-	-
Guatemala	-	2012/04/02	-	-
Honduras	1998/10/07	2002/07/01	-	1986/06/06
Mexico	2000/09/07	2005/10/28	-	1947/10/28
Nicaragua	-	-	-	1929/09/24
Paraguay	1998/10/07	2001/05/14	-	1996/09/25
Peru	2000/12/07	2001/11/10	-	2003/07/07
Uruguay	2000/12/19	2002/06/28	-	1921/01/28
Venezuela	1998/10/14	2000/06/07	-	-

The ratification of nuclear non-proliferation treaties by all the countries reveals the will of the region to remain free from this scourge.

82% of the countries have ratified the International Criminal Court (ICC), with jurisdiction to try genocide crimes, crimes against humanity, war and aggression.

Source: Information provided on the website of the United Nations Organization (UN) and the International Court of Justice.



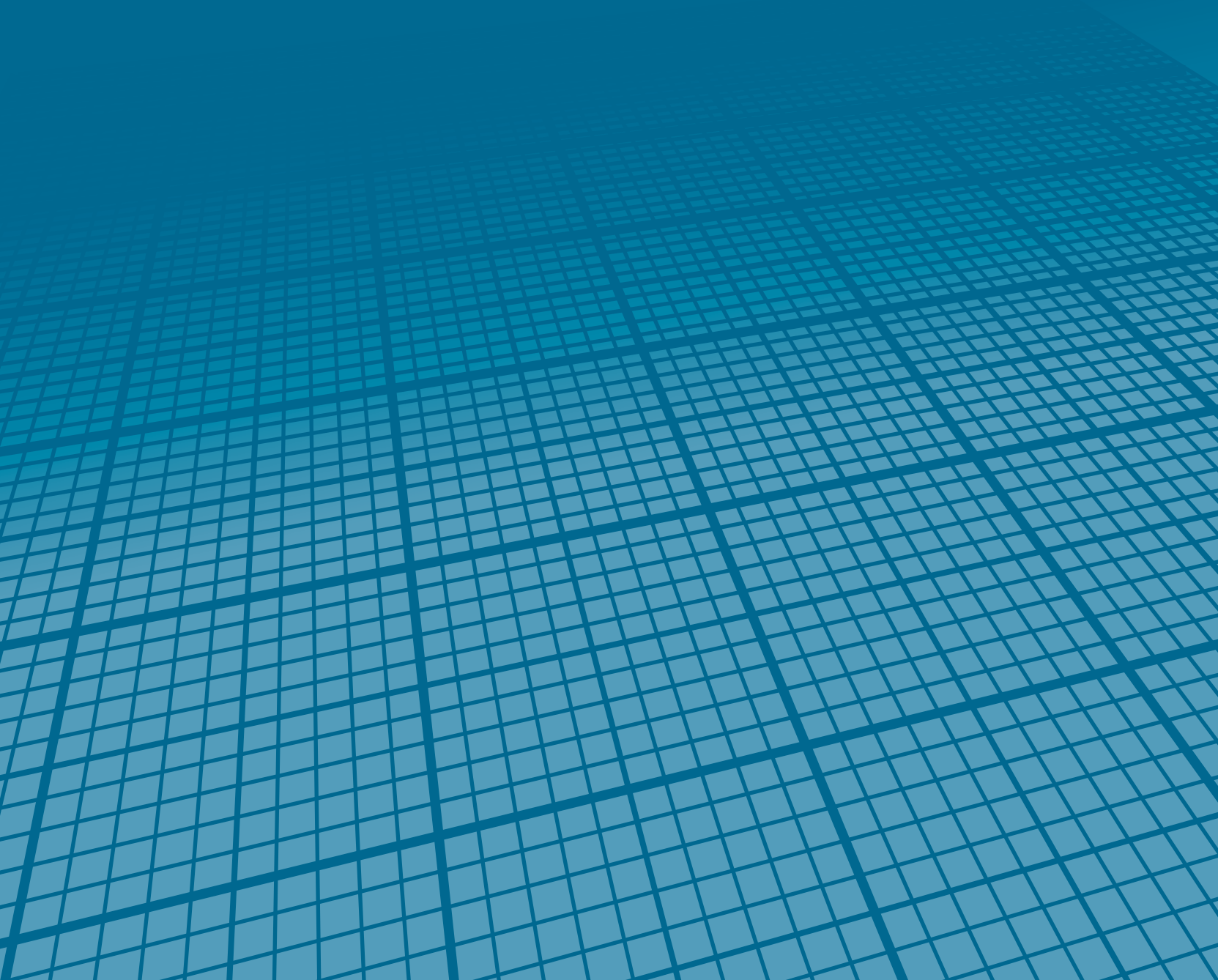
States of Exception

Country	Name	Cause	Participation of the Legislative Power
Argentina	State of siege.	Internal commotion.	Declared by the Congress and by the President if the latter were not in session (with a subsequent report). Requires the approval of the Senate.
		Foreign attack.	
Bolivia	State of exception.	Danger for State security. External threat. Internal unrest. Natural disaster.	It requires the approval of the Plurinational Legislative Assembly.
Brazil	State of defence.	Grave or imminent institutional instability. Natural calamities of great proportions. Grave commotion of national impact.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege.	Situations which prove the inefficiency of the state of defence. Declaration of the state of war. Response to an armed foreign attack.	
Chile	State of assembly.	External war.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of siege.	Internal war. Grave internal commotion.	
	State of catastrophe.	Public calamity.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than a year.
	State of emergency.	Grave disturbance of the public order. Grave damage to national security.	The President shall inform the Congress of the measures adopted. Requires the approval of the Congress in case they are extended for more than fifteen days.
Colombia	State of external war.	External war.	Requires the approval of the Senate except when it is necessary to repel aggression.
	State of internal commotion.	Grave disturbance of the public order.	The declaration of a third consecutive period requires the approval of the Senate.
	State of emergency.	Situations which disturb or seriously threaten to imminently disturb the economic, social and ecological order or which constitute public calamity.	The Congress shall examine the causes and measures which determined it and those adopted, and shall expressly rule on the convenience and timeliness of such measures.
Cuba	State of emergency.	Imminent natural disasters or catastrophes. Circumstances affecting internal order, national security or stability.	The National Assembly of People's Power must be informed.
Dominican Republic	State of national defence.	Cases in which national sovereignty or territorial integrity are under grave or imminent danger due to armed foreign attacks.	Congress shall have the power to declare it and the Executive Branch shall have the power to request its declaration.
	State of internal commotion.	Grave disturbance of public order causing an immediate threat to institutional stability.	Requires Congress approval.
	State of emergency.	Events disturbing or seriously threatening to disturb the country's economic, social and environmental order or which constitute a public catastrophe.	
Ecuador	State of exception.	Case of aggression. International or internal armed conflict. Grave internal disturbance. Public disaster. Natural disaster.	The National Assembly, which has the authority to revoke the decree at any time, must be informed.
El Salvador	Exception regime.	War. Invasion of the territory. Rebellion. Sedition. Catastrophe. Epidemics or general calamity. Grave disturbances of the public order.	It is decreed by the Legislative or the Executive Power. In case of the suspension of certain guarantees, the approval of the Legislative Power is required.
Guatemala	State of prevention State of alarm State of public calamity State of siege State of war	Invasion of the territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Activities against the security of the State. Public calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss it.
Honduras	State of siege.	Invasion of the national territory. Grave disturbance of the peace. Epidemics or any general calamity.	The Congress can ratify, modify or dismiss the decree sent by the President within thirty days.
Mexico	Suspension, in all the country or in a specific place, of the guarantees which could constitute an obstacle to cope with the situation in a quick and easy manner.	Invasion. Grave disturbance of the public peace. Any other issue which could put the society in grave danger. Conflict.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
Nicaragua	State of emergency.	When required by: National security. Economic conditions. National catastrophes.	The Assembly can approve, modify or dismiss it.
Paraguay	State of exception.	Armed conflict. Grave internal commotion which puts the Constitution or the bodies established in it in imminent danger.	It can be declared by the Executive Power or the Congress. If it is declared by the Executive Power it requires the approval of the Congress.
	State of defence.	External aggression.	Requires the approval of the Congress.
Peru	State of emergency.	Disturbance of the peace or internal order. Catastrophe or grave circumstances which affect the life of the Nation.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it.
	State of siege.	Invasion. External war. Civil war. Imminent danger of the above mentioned situations.	Decreed by the President with the consent of the Council of Ministers. The Congress must be informed about it. The extension beyond forty five days requires the consent of the Congress.
Uruguay	Quick security measure.	Foreign attack. Internal commotion.	Requires a resolution from the General Assembly.
Venezuela	State of alarm.	Catastrophes and public calamities which seriously endanger the security of the Nation, or its citizens.	The extension requires the approval of the National Assembly.
	State of economic emergency.	Extraordinary economic circumstances which seriously affect the economic situation of the Nation.	
	State of internal or external commotion.	Internal or external conflict which seriously endangers the security of the Nation, its citizens or institutions.	

Note: Copilation based on the Constitution of each country.

Chapter 2:

The Institutions





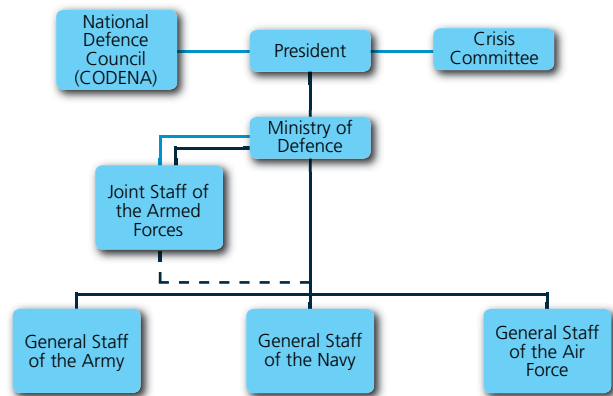
Defence System Structure

Defence system organization

Chain of command design, political leadership-military relations, security and defence councils, and role of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the various institutional organizations.

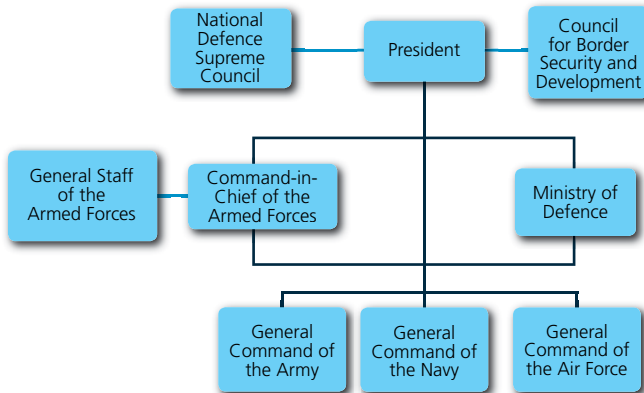
- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- Joint planning and management relationship

ARGENTINA



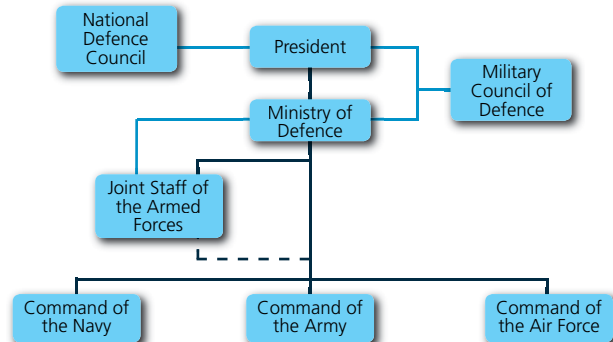
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de defensa nacional* (N° 23.554 - 05/05/1988) and *Reglamentación de la Ley de defensa nacional* (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

BOLIVIA



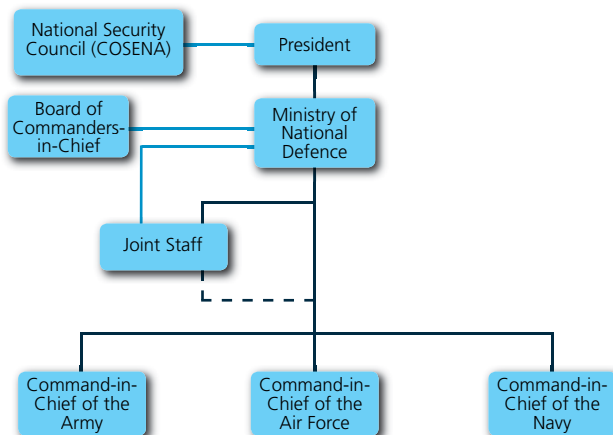
Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 1.405 - 1992/12/30).

BRAZIL



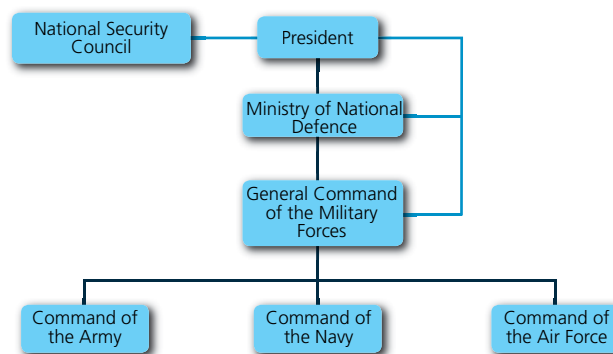
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution; *Lei que dispõe sobre a organização e o funcionamento do Conselho de Defesa Nacional e dá outras providências* (N° 8.183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31); *Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas, para Estabelecer Novas Atribuições Subsidiárias* (Complementary Act N° 117 - 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09); and *Lei Complementar da Defesa* (Complementary Act N° 136 - 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act N° 97 - 1999/06/09).

CHILE



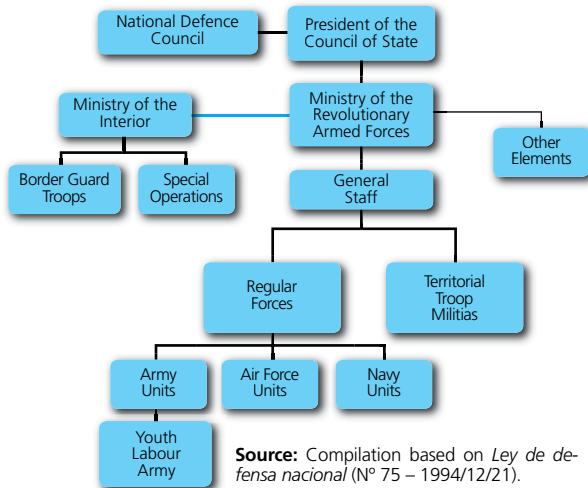
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional* (N° 20.424 - 2010/02/04) and *Libro de la Defensa Nacional*, 2010.

COLOMBIA

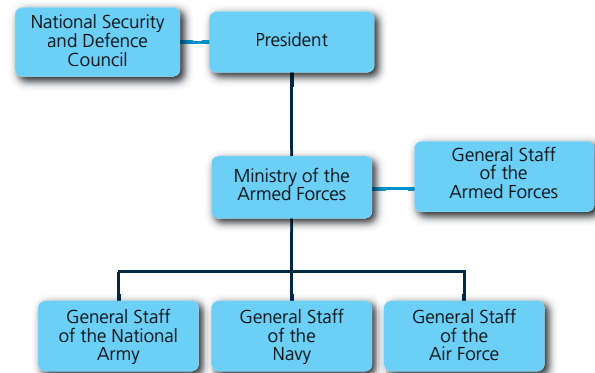


Source: Compilation based on the Decree modifying the organizational structure of the Ministry of National Defence including other rules issued (N° 1.512 -08/11/2000. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.890 - 2011/12/2011) and Decree that merged the National Security Council, the Higher National Defence Council (*Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional*) and the Commission created by Decree 813 in 1983 (N° 2.134 - 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.748 - 2010/12/23).

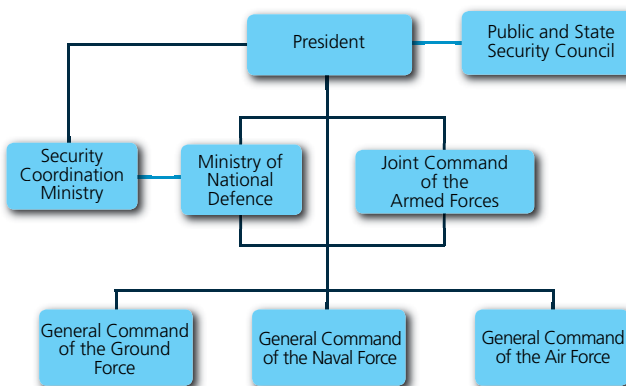
CUBA



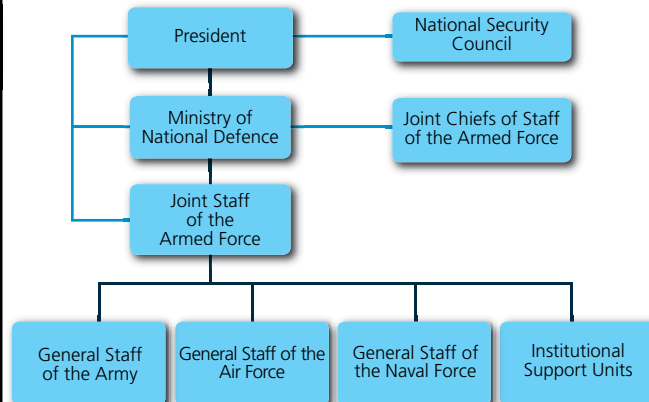
DOMINICAN REPUBLIC



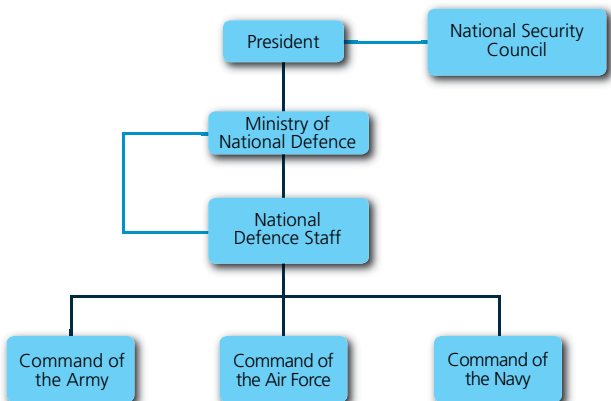
ECUADOR



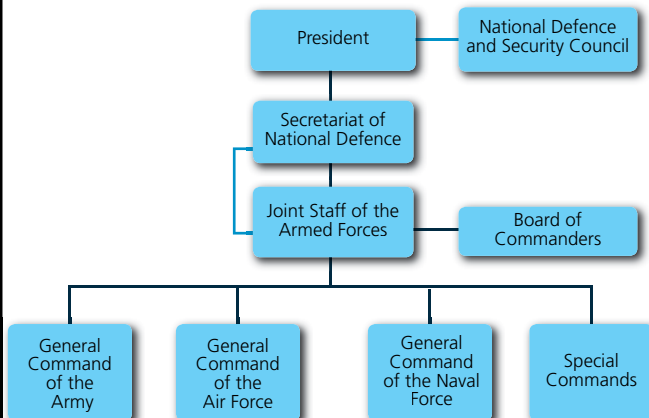
EL SALVADOR



GUATEMALA

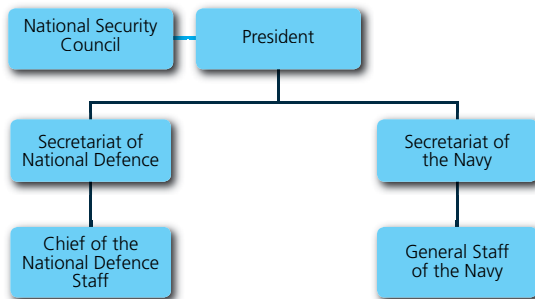


HONDURAS



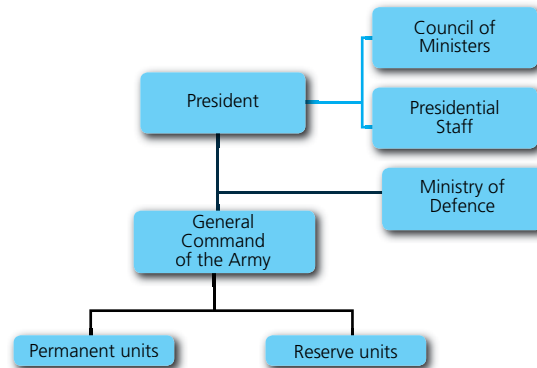


MEXICO



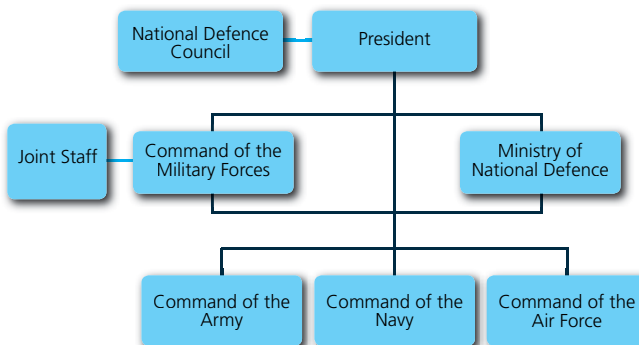
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la administración pública federal* (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/14), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03), *Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03), and *Ley de seguridad nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

NICARAGUA



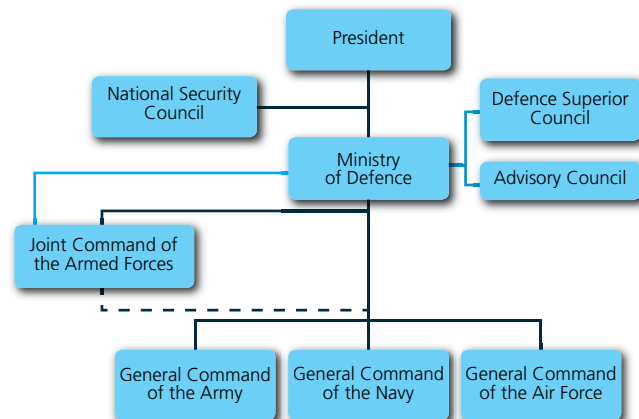
Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (Nº 290 - 03/06/1998. Last amendment: Act Nº 612 - 29/01/2007) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (National Defence Act) (Nº 748 - 12/22/2010).

PARAGUAY



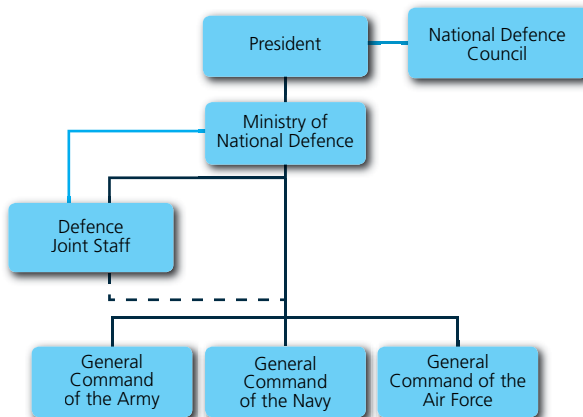
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (Nº 1.337 - 1999/04/14), and *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (Act Nº 216 - 1993/06/16. Last Amendment: Act Nº 4.067 - 2010/11/08).

PERU



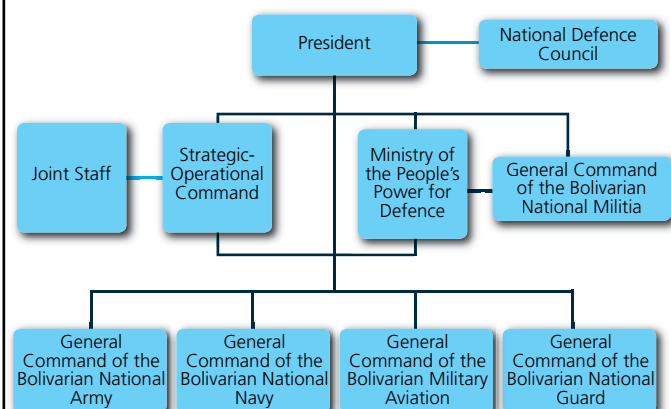
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa* (Nº 29.605 - 2010/10/22) and *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (Nº 28.478 - 2005/03/23).

URUGUAY



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (Nº 18.650 - 08/03/2010. Last amendment: Act Nº 18.896 - 2012/05/10).

VENEZUELA



Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO Nº 37.594 - 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO Nº 6.020 - 2011/03/21).

Responsibilities of the Ministries of Defence

Country	Responsibility
Argentina Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence exercises the direction, organization and coordination of the activities that are proper to national defence and are not exclusively or directly conducted by the President or assigned to other officials, bodies or organizations. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional</i> , N° 23.554 – 1988/05/05, Sec. 11).
Bolivia Ministry of Defence	The Ministry of Defence is the political and administrative body of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the legal representative of the armed institution before the public powers. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 1.405 – 1992/12/30, Sec. 22).
Brazil Ministry of Defence	The Minister of Defence exercises the senior leadership of the Armed Forces, on the advice of the Military Council of Defence as the permanent consultation body, the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces, the secretariats and other bodies, in accordance with the law. (Law on the general rules for the organization, preparation and employment of the Armed Forces, to establish new subsidiary duties – Complementary Act N° 117 – 2004/09/02. Last amendment: Complementary Act N° 136 – 2010/25/08, Sec.9).
Chile Ministry of National Defence	The Ministry of National Defence is the highest body for assisting the President in the government and administration of national defence. (<i>Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional</i> , N° 20.424 – 2010/02/04, Sec. 3. Last amendment: DFL N°1 – 2011/11/03, Sec.3).
Colombia Ministry of National Defence	Responsible for the conduct of the Military Forces and National Police as instructed by the President of the Republic, formulating and adopting the sector policies, general plans, programmes and projects for the defence of national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as maintaining constitutional law and order and ensuring a democratic society. (<i>Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones</i> , N° 1.512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.890 – 12/26/2011, Art. 2, 3, 4).
Cuba Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	It is the body responsible for directing, executing and controlling the implementation of the State and Government policy with respect to the country's preparation for defence, the defence of national sovereignty in the entire national territory, the preparation and execution of armed combat, and the contracting, acquisition, production and use of war material to meet the Ministry of Defence requirements. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 37).
Dominican Republic Ministry of the Armed Forces	The Ministry of the Armed Forces, which closely assists the President of the Republic, is the highest military authority in all matters related to the command, organization, training and administration of the armed corps. (<i>Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , N° 873 – 1978/08/08, Sec. 50).
Ecuador Ministry of National Defence	It is the political, strategic and administrative body responsible for national defence. (<i>Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 74 – 2007/01/19, Sec. 8).
El Salvador Ministry of National Defence	It is the main advisory body of the President of the Republic and General Commander of the Armed Forces in relation to national defence. It conducts the military field of action. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , DL N° 948 – 2002/10/03, Sec. 19).
Guatemala Ministry of National Defence	The Minister of National Defence, under the orders of the General Commander in Chief of the Army (the President of the Nation), shall conduct and manage the Army of Guatemala. It is the communication agency between the Army of Guatemala and the other government bodies. (<i>Ley constitutiva del Ejército de Guatemala</i> , DL N° 72-90 – 1990/12/13, Sec. 15 and 17).
Honduras Secretariat of National Defence	It ensures that the national defence policy will be duly executed by the Armed Forces; it represents Honduras at international defence organizations; and authorizes, regulates and controls all matters related to weapons, ammunitions and explosives. In relation to military matters, it is the administrative organization of the Armed Forces; it countersigns decrees, agreements, orders and decisions; it secures the preparation and implementation of plans and programmes, and orders their elaboration or updating; it recommends officer promotions to the President; and supervises, inspects and exerts control over the organization and performance of the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas</i> , Decree N° 39-2001 – 2001/10/29, Sec. 5).
Mexico Secretariat of National Defence	The Secretary of National Defence exercises the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, is responsible for organizing, equipping, educating, training, instructing and managing the Ground and Air Forces, in accordance with the instructions issued by the President of the Republic. (<i>Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea</i> , DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/03/04, Sec. 16 and 17).
Secretariat of the Navy	The Secretary of the Navy exercises the High Command of the Mexican Navy. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Armada de México</i> , DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03 Sec.7).
Nicaragua Ministry of Defence	It is the advisory body of the President of the Republic in relation to the formulation and implementation of National Defence plans and policies. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional</i> , N° 748 – 2010/22/12, Sec. 13).
Paraguay Ministry of National Defence	The administrative responsibilities of the Nation's Armed Forces fall under the National Ministry of Defence. (<i>Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación</i> , N° 74 – 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act N° 4.067 – 2010/08/11, Sec. 48).
Peru Ministry of Defence	It is the main executor body of the national security and defence system, responsible for formulating, coordinating, implementing, executing and supervising the national defence policy in the military sphere, as well as for designing, planning and coordinating this policy in the non-military arena, in accordance with current laws in effect. (<i>Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional</i> , N° 28.478 – 2005/03/23, Sec. 18).
Uruguay Ministry of National Defence	It has the power and competence over the political conduct of national defence areas determined by the laws and the Executive Branch within the framework of their powers, in particular, of all matters related to the Armed Forces. It exercises the command and supervision of all activities carried out by the Armed Forces. (<i>Ley marco de defensa nacional</i> , N° 18.650 – 2010/03/08. Last amendment: Act N° 18.896 – 2012/10/05, Sec. 14 and 15).
Venezuela Ministry of the People's Power for Defence	It is the highest administrative body as regards the military defence of the Nation, responsible for the formulation, adoption, monitoring and assessment of the policies, strategies, plans, programs and projects of the defence sector. The President and Commander-in-Chief is entitled to issue operational orders through the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. (<i>Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana</i> , GO N° 6.239 – 2009/08/13. Last amendment: Special Official Gazette GO N° 6.020 – 2011/03/21, Sec. 11 and 20).

Source: Compilation based on the above mentioned legislation.



Institutional Guidance

Country	Can the military members become Ministers of Defence?	Number of military members who became Ministers of Defence	Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence	Date of creation of the Ministry
Argentina	Yes (if they have retired)	4	35	1958
Bolivia	Yes (if they have retired)	39	40	1933
Brazil	Yes (if they have retired)	-	7	1999
Chile	Yes (if they have retired)	18	33	1932
Colombia	Yes (if they have retired)	12	15	1965
Cuba	Yes	3	1	1959
Dominican Republic	Yes	38	3	1930
Ecuador	Yes (if they have retired)	33	22	1935
El Salvador	Yes	28	-	1939
Guatemala	Yes ¹	14 ²	-	1945
Honduras	Yes (if they have retired)	-	5 ³	1954
Mexico				
Sec.of National Defence	Yes	15	-	1937
Secretariat of the Navy	Yes	16	3	1940
Nicaragua	Yes (if they have retired)	2	9 ⁴	1979
Paraguay	Yes (if they have retired)	20	6	1943
Peru	Yes	12	10	1987
Uruguay	Yes (if they have retired)	15	24	1935
Venezuela	Yes	41	1	1946

1 According to the Constitution of the Republic, civilians cannot become Ministers of Defence.

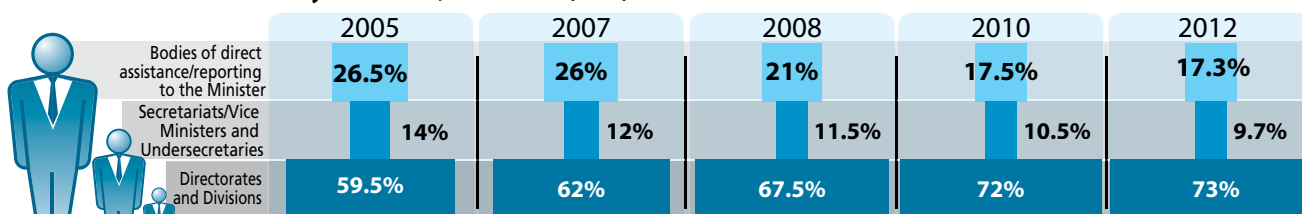
2 Since 1996, year of the Lasting and Consistent Peace Agreements.

3 Since 1998, year of the constitutional reform.

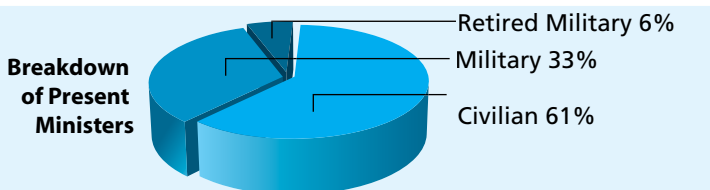
4 Since 2007, the Minister's position has been vacant and the highest authority in charge of Defence is the Secretary General.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministries and Departments of Defence of each country. The creation date is related to the time in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name (except of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces from Cuba, the Ministry of the Armed Forces from Dominican Republic, and the Secretariat of the Navy from Mexico).

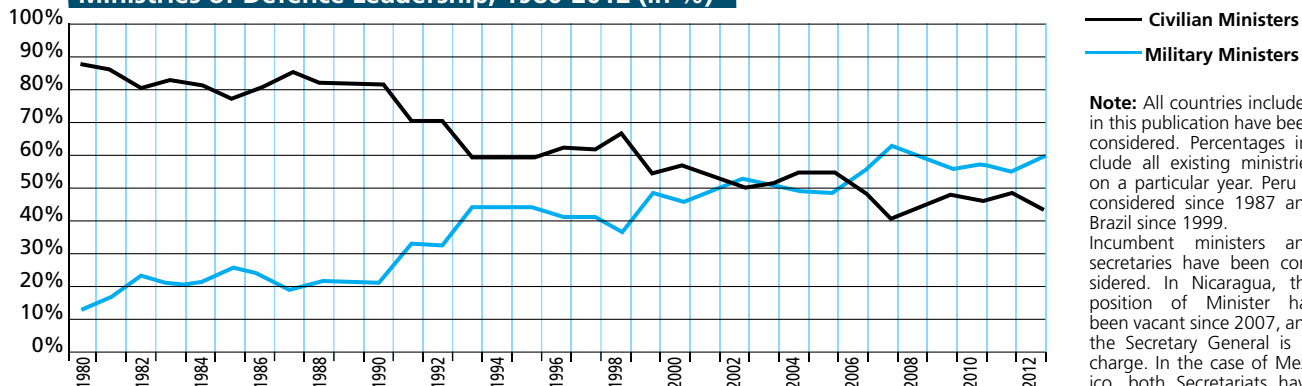
Evolution of Defence Ministry Structures, 2005-2012 (in %)



Note: The comparison includes the following countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela. In the case of "Directorates", other equivalent offices, departments and divisions are included according to each country's denominations, in order to complete this category. Bodies of the Armed Forces, the Defence Councils, sports committees or federations, the military bishopric, companies and industries, schools and other institutes or study centres have been excluded for the purposes of comparison.



Ministries of Defence Leadership, 1980-2012 (in %)



Source: Compilation based on the organization charts provided by the Ministries and Departments of Defence of each country.

Note: All countries included in this publication have been considered. Percentages include all existing ministries on a particular year. Peru is considered since 1987 and Brazil since 1999. Incumbent ministers and secretaries have been considered. In Nicaragua, the position of Minister has been vacant since 2007, and the Secretary General is in charge. In the case of Mexico, both Secretariats have been considered.

Analysis:

The Institutionalization of Democratic Defence Systems

Rut Diamint

Professor at the Torcuato Di Tella University and researcher at the National Council of Science and Technology (CONICET) of Argentina.

Democratic policy

In the process of thinking about the institutionalization of democratic defence systems, we depart from a controversy, since throughout Latin America the notion of democracy refers to various senses. Therefore, it is worth noting in advance that in this paper democracy is understood as a republican architecture that respects the separation of powers and encourages each institution to fulfil their purpose, granting political stability to the system and strength to the political regime.

A democratic policy is all about governing effectively, providing society with the ease of social and economic wellbeing, establishing alliances among the various internal actors in a transparent and participatory manner, and promoting strong political parties that converge in the State decisions.

In this context, the exercise of a public policy of defence starts with the full democratic control of the armed forces, which is the guarantee for democracy and each country's insertion in the global and regional cooperation and political integration processes; and it is built on the routine nature of the purely civilian conduction of the system's components. This is applicable to each Nation and particularly to strengthen the regional mechanisms of dialogue and policy complementation.

Thomas Bruneau and Florina Mattei say in an article that the focus on the civilian control of the armed forces jeopardizes decision making in security.¹ I consider this is arguable. However, I think that both authors are right when they state that civilian control is an essential part of the democratic establishment, but it is a partial and

insufficient element to democratize the defence sector. The subordination to legitimate authorities without an effective leadership policy leaves autonomy spaces unsolved or generates spaces of political action by the military officers that condition the game of democracy.

Something more than civilian control

All Latin American governments have implemented measures for the civilian control of the armed forces, dealing with situations with a prevailing tension between governance and democracy, between the nature of the armed forces and the legitimacy of the civilian power. After the return of democracy, the administrations had to face the problem of civil supremacy, fortunately, while the urgency to establish a defence policy fell dramatically. This was partly associated to a growing reduction of neighbouring rivalries, and was also partly a consequence of the political leaders waiving the conduction of the defence system. The civil-military relationship always revolved around a permanent conflict about the legitimacy of the political authority to impose a direction upon the armed forces.

When we reread Alfred Stepan, who designed a tool to evaluate the degree of military autonomy, we may think back on the failures of the institutionality of defence. Although Stepan's objective was not to conceptualize on defence policies, the guidelines he offers are a guide to translate them into the actions the Executive Branch should carry out to conduct the defence system. Stepan uses two variables: the military challenge to certain topics that affect the situation of the armed forces and military prerogatives, which refer to legal and institutional mandates that protect the armed forces. The first variable has four dimensions: the legacies in the treatment

¹ Thomas C. Bruneau and Florina Cristiana Matei, "Towards a New Conceptualization of Democratization and Civil-Military Relations", *Democratization*, Vol. 15, No. 5, (December 2008), p.3, www.resdal.org/producciones-miembros/art-bruneau-matei-2010.pdf.



of human rights; budget management; the acquisitions of weapons, the definition of the organization, missions, structure; and the control of the forces. Whereas the second variable is made up of eleven dimensions: the constitutional rules self-sanctioned by the military; military relationship to chief executive; coordination of defence sector; active-duty military participation in Cabinet; role of Congress in defence matters; role of senior career civil servants or civilian political appointees; role in intelligence; role in police; role in military promotions; role in business and legal system.²

This ideal type that most Latin American governments took into account during the transitions and in general, is a model that is accepted both in academia and in politics to evaluate the military power. If we take into account all these dimensions, we might consider that most governments in the region cover what the professor from Columbia proposed. Having generated directives in all these fields establishes a certain degree of control of the armed forces, strengthens the awareness of the authorities in the topics related to defence, but does not guarantee its actual conduction. This looks like a paradox. But it is not, because what has been identified as a problem is the lack of institutionalization of these decisions.

Institutionalizing defence

The problem is precisely not only the subordination of the armed forces to the civilian power, or the fact that civilians assume functions related to the defence system, but the creation of a routine that reaffirms these principles both as an obligation of the civilian leadership and as something inherent to the military. What turns these guidelines into a defence policy is the permanent, verifiable and transparent exercise of the elimination of prerogatives and of the military challenge, guided by a plan that is legitimated by the community.

The recipe is not new: strengthening the ministries of defence through a series of legal, institutional and budgetary measures. Second, it requires the institutional participation of Congress, allowing legislators an important space to formulate the perspectives of their respective parties.

The concept of defence as a State policy is enduring since it implies a general orientation towards national interests and the conditions established by the international situation. The modifications incorporated by the successive administrations, very often with different political identities, can not alter that constitutional model

that combines the national instruments of power: political, diplomatic, economic, social, informational and, of course, military. The strategy and the doctrine provide political decision makers with a logical and methodological framework for the employment of their military instrument and to determine the human and financial resources and define the actual limits of the defence system. That implies a defence architecture that can only be managed by the community as a whole. Therefore, the whole public sector must be included, together with political parties, economic groups, representatives from the unions, civil society organizations, the media, academia, who are the ones that demand accountability.

Latin America is notorious for the absence of a debate that includes all those actors. A particular mention should be made about the incompetence of Universities as articulators of a rational analysis and production of ideas that feed the perspectives of the other sectors. Something similar might be said of the media that do not include the critical issues of defence in the public debate – and in knowledge.

Institutionalizing the procedures implies the production of large policy lines from the legitimately instituted power, such as the governments' decisions on the size, form, organization, armament and procedures of the military apparatus, in accordance with the democratic values and the basic beliefs of society. This leads to the consolidation of a bureaucratic routine rooted in a trained personnel, with legitimacy to debate and implement their resolutions with the military leadership. That consolidation is dependent on the legitimacy granted due to the inclusion of the different parts of society, forcing political decision makers at the Executive and Legislative Branches to enforce the State policies.

Frank Horton sustains that military officers are always an actor in the political process. But when the armed forces choose to control the political process, the result is the instability of the civilian regime. Or when the presidents turn them into a shock force for their political projects, the consequence is the absence of civil supremacy. To stop those attempts, it is necessary to disseminate a professional and cultural socialization of bureaucracy, that strengthens subordination and seriously sets daily leadership routines. Those daily decisions are generally undertaken by the middle staff and not by the top level officials. Thus, the training of a civil ministerial team that reproduces the high level decisions is crucial. And it is also essential for politicians to responsibly and efficiently assume their obligation to provide clear and constant directives to those officials.

² Alfred Stepan, *Rethinking Military Politics: Brazil and the Southern Cone*, (New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1988), 68-92.

Chapter 3:
The Budgets



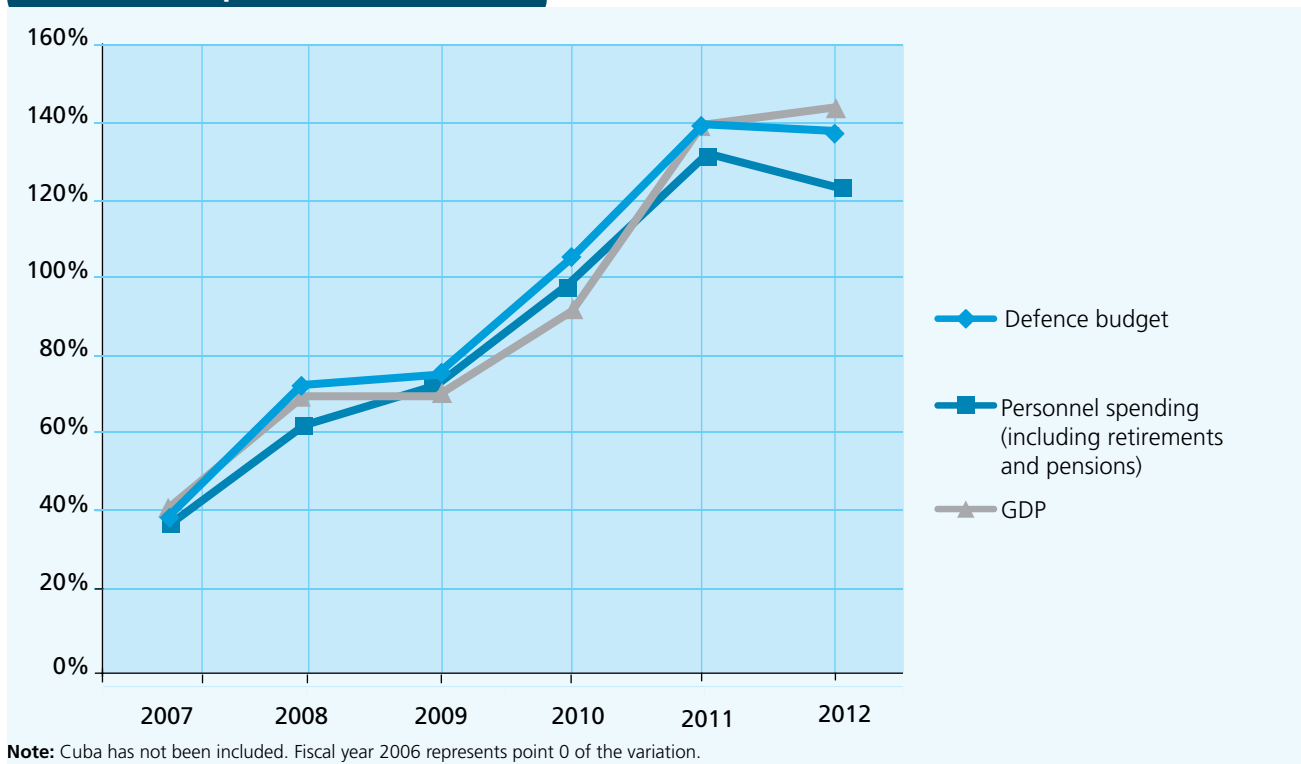


Defence Budget (in US\$)

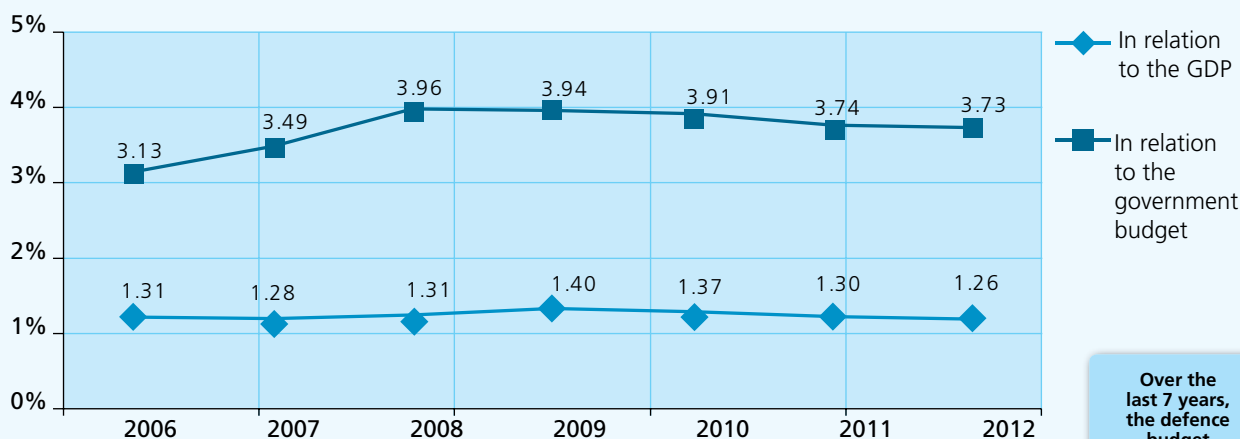
Country	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012
Argentina	1,952,165,821	2,120,829,805	2,628,157,098	2,849,654,256	3,138,200,705	3,772,748,302	4,351,981,686
Bolivia	197,291,177	193,405,756	254,520,509	307,478,493	336,894,359	368,164,404	400,819,204
Brazil	13,692,057,669	20,973,055,774	26,202,709,813	25,911,333,511	33,055,029,481	39,829,080,222	35,512,467,812
Chile	3,177,404,842	4,276,790,277	4,459,645,809	4,353,450,717	4,778,329,754	5,531,192,182	5,878,940,198
Colombia	2,872,392,573	4,105,180,855	6,004,957,107	5,534,277,720	6,178,261,917	6,935,015,513	7,907,923,506
Cuba*	71,162,500	78,850,000	84,233,333	87,454,167	89,170,833	95,562,500	99,441,667
Dominican Rep.	213,117,635	265,058,384	269,120,373	311,355,315	332,298,929	333,481,771	353,297,867
Ecuador	952,621,138	1,168,229,152	1,388,349,715	1,679,073,897	2,156,832,116	2,288,966,006	2,396,048,031
El Salvador	106,363,230	111,400,520	115,409,495	132,861,405	132,874,110	145,784,585	144,067,030
Guatemala	134,476,326	152,106,898	156,210,263	153,090,192	159,860,766	197,818,891	210,816,824
Honduras	63,175,260	86,837,651	121,183,088	127,963,147	172,194,128	175,902,076	188,926,130
Mexico	3,288,106,264	4,184,285,440	4,706,150,462	4,681,259,477	4,875,854,577	6,247,798,082	6,287,762,898
Nicaragua	36,293,492	39,336,274	42,191,833	37,293,776	39,644,293	53,774,224	65,756,103
Paraguay	95,572,924	126,711,873	149,580,691	176,769,687	227,582,002	325,182,128	430,850,307
Peru	1,086,270,304	1,252,580,042	1,515,727,130	1,595,942,737	2,061,617,832	2,097,553,421	2,190,684,087
Uruguay	215,709,213	290,335,815	316,844,107	322,261,459	622,039,810	720,498,530	705,969,493
Venezuela	1,867,024,633	2,612,441,958	3,351,756,259	4,185,502,812	2,501,244,477	2,390,330,558	3,900,098,861
TOTAL	30,021,205,000	42,037,436,475	51,766,747,085	52,447,022,769	60,857,930,090	71,508,853,393	71,025,851,705
Variation %	-	40.03%	23.14%	1.31%	16.04%	17.50%	-0.68%

* Cuba: "Defence and Internal Order" budget.

Growth Comparison (2006-2012)



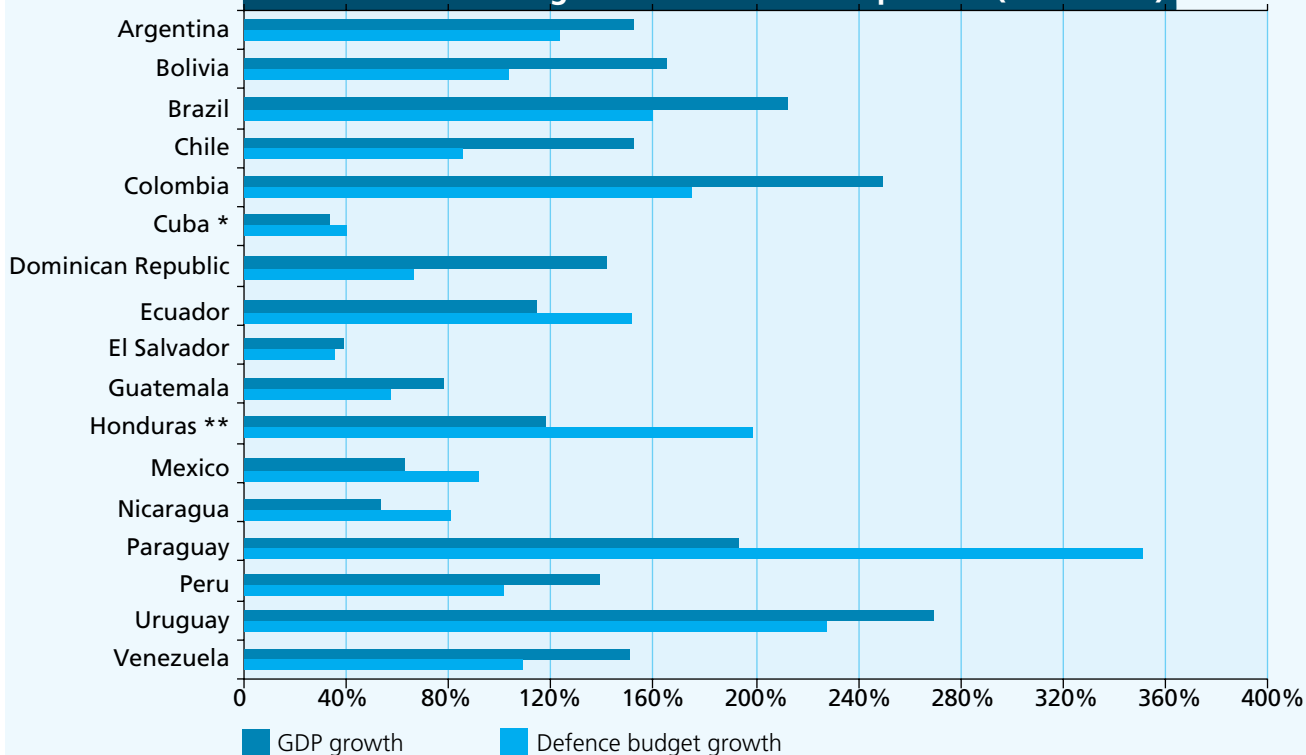
Evolution of the Defence Budget in Latin America (in %)



Over the last 7 years, the defence budget share of Latin American government budgets averaged 3.7%.

Over the last 7 years, the defence budget averaged 1.3% of Latin American GDP

GDP – Defence Budget- GDP Growth Comparison (2006-2012)



* Cuba: "Defence and Internal Order" activity budget.

** Honduras: Retirement and pensions of police officers and firefighters incorporated as members of the Institute of Military Social Security are included as from 2007. No breakdown has been made to the budget items.

Source: Compilation based on the budget laws of each country. In the case of Cuba, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010 and 2011 figures correspond to government budget execution (*Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2010 and Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2011*).

For GDP calculation, the data used for each year under review are those provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF. Cuba: *Anuario Estadístico de Cuba 2010, Panorama Económico y Social. Cuba 2011* and 2012 estimation of the Chairmanship of the State Council and Council of Ministers.

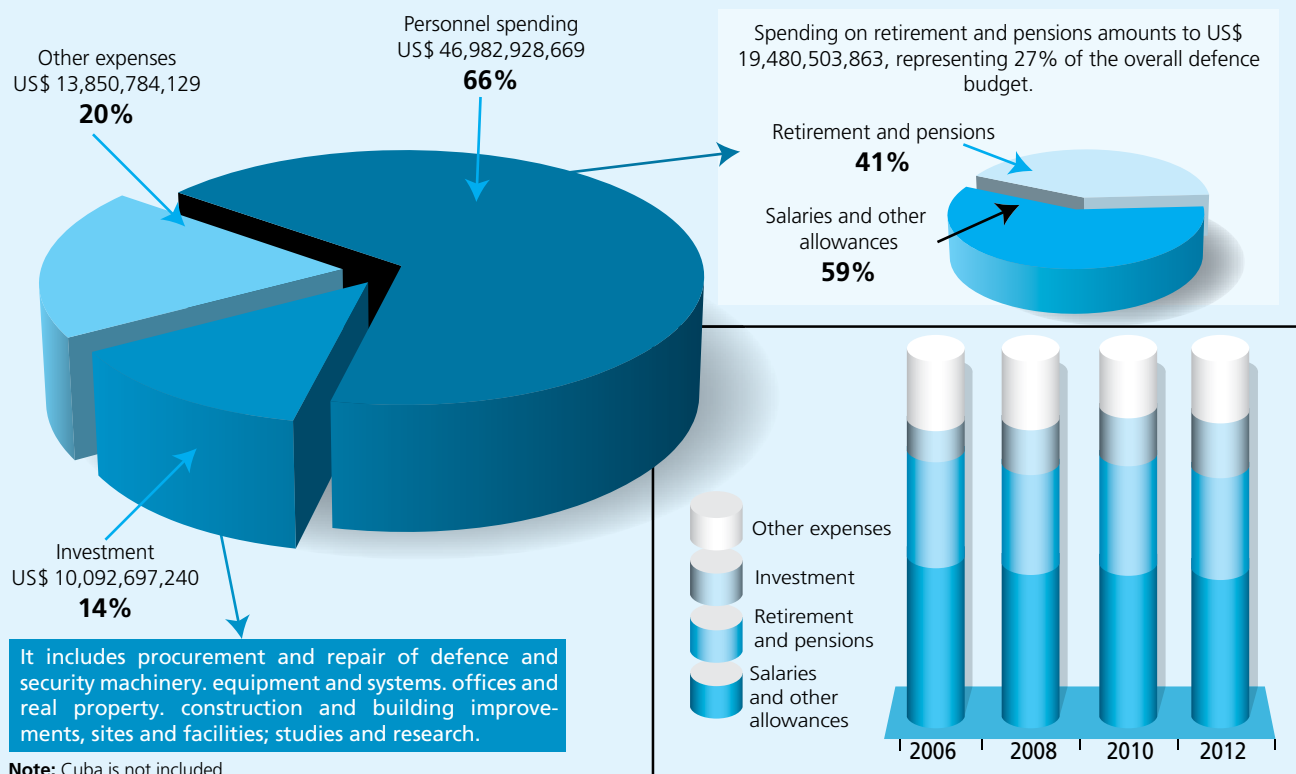
The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes.

The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Only in the case of Cuba, the "Defence and Internal Order" activity is considered, as expressed in the Cuban budget. Headquarter Administration, Decentralized organizations and Social Security items are included. For further details, see Section "The Countries" from this publication. In the case of Chile and Peru, out-of-budget spending forecasts provided for by law have been included.

Note: We included budget figures in a single currency (US dollar) for comparative purposes. However, by doing so, it might seem that, in some cases, defence budgets have suffered a great increase. This can be due to overvaluation of local currencies against the US dollar or to hidden inflationary effects. Moreover, we should take into account that GDP estimations, in more than one case, underestimate the actual value.



Latin American 2012 Defence Budget Breakdown



Personnel and Investment (in %) P: Personnel / I: Investment

COUNTRY	2006		2008		2010		2012	
	P	I	P	I	P	I	P	I
Argentina	77.1	2.4	78.7	3.1	75.4	3.1	76.4	3.9
Bolivia	69.9	3.8	62.1	5.2	62.2	5.8	63.6	3.7
Brazil	74.8	6.3	70.3	10.9	71.6	14.0	70.0	14.0
Chile	55.3	25.8	50.5	31.6	58.4	24.0	59.6	21.9
Colombia	48.9	12.7	43.9	25.5	48.8	14.0	49.3	11.3
Dominican Republic	76.0	3.8	73.7	8.7	80.7	4.6	78.7	1.6
Ecuador	73.0	5.3	78.6	1.8	74.4	15.3	81.4	7.2
El Salvador	75.0	7.7	72.6	7.4	72.6	3.0	75.0	2.4
Guatemala	51.9	11.6	66.1	2.3	61.6	1.4	62.7	4.8
Honduras	72.1	0.7	71.5	4.9	77.0	0.6	84.1	1.6
Mexico	79.5	0.8	78.7	3.0	75.2	5.3	74.3	4.8
Nicaragua	58.7	3.3	57.7	2.6	62.6	2.4	44.6	25.3
Paraguay	84.8	3.7	84.0	5.7	81.8	7.1	69.7	18.3
Peru	51.5	3.3	47.6	7.9	48.5	14.9	48.4	24.9
Uruguay	73.6	5.1	73.8	5.4	79.7	5.8	80.0	3.3
Venezuela	75.2	13.3	76.7	2.3	82.5	1.6	48.6	40.9

Source: Compilation based on the budget laws of each country. The dollar exchange rate considered is that provided by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. The defence budget is made up of all funds allocated to meet the needs of the defence system, regardless of the specific institutional classification expressed in the respective budgets. Headquarter Administration, Decentralized organizations and Social Security items are included. The following items are considered as "investment": Real direct investment (Argentina); Real assets (Bolivia); Fiscal and social security budget investments and investment budget (Brazil); Acquisition of non-financial assets and investment initiatives, and revenues for the copper fund (Chile); Investment (Colombia); Non-financial assets (Dominican Republic); Annual investment plan (Ecuador); Institutional investment (El Salvador); Properties, plants, equipment and intangible assets (Guatemala); Capital assets acquisition (Honduras); Investment (Mexico); Capital expenses/Machinery and equipment (Nicaragua); Physical investment (Paraguay); Acquisition of non-financial assets and revenues for the Fund for the Armed Forces (Peru); Investment (Uruguay); Real assets (Venezuela). The budget laws of each country present different degrees of details on investments. The budget laws of each country present different levels of detail on capital investment. In the case of Chile and Peru, out-of-budget spending forecasts provided for by law have been included. For further details, see Section "The Countries" from this publication.

Analysis:

Defence Budgets: Bringing the Political Economy of Security into Analysis

Kristina Mani

Professor, Oberlin College

The global economic recession has slowed to a halt the growth in global defence spending that characterized the last decade with increases of 5% annually. While the United States and Western Europe have the biggest effect on global defence spending figures, the regional trend in Latin America and the Caribbean (LAC) has been similar in terms of slowed economies spending less on defence. Such aggregate trends provide important first-cut information, but as always the devil is in the detail. Establishing correlations and trends in data on budgets and how they are broken down is necessary but insufficient for the larger project of understanding the *impact* of defence spending. We should know more about the nexus between “security” and “economy.” How are economic resources allocated to defence and security? How do economic pressures impact defence sector investments? How should we rethink the state-bound notion of “defence and security” in light of the extensive privatization of security? These are the kinds of questions a political economy approach to defence and security takes, and this article is a call to consider how we might answer such questions by collecting new kinds of data related to defence spending.

In this article, I focus on two topics for discussion: linkages between defence/security spending and economic development, and the understudied phenomenon of military entrepreneurship. Neither of these topics is readily understood, based on the kinds of quantified data typically gathered in go-to references like the SIPRI *Yearbook*, the IISS *Military Balance*, or the RESDAL *Atlas Comparativo* (though the *Atlas* you are reading goes furthest, as it includes for some countries information on military involvement in economic activities). Therefore, bringing political economy issues into discussions of defence spending is a logical next step that deserves systematic consideration.

Relating Defence and Security to Economic Development

No state can ignore the classic “guns or butter” trade-off. Yet the most prominent defence expenditure datasets do not make ready connections to economic development indicators. Making such connections can be eye-opening. For instance, in a 2010 paper, Kevin

Casas-Zamora of the Brookings Institution compared military expenditure in South America with national taxation and education spending levels in other regions. He found that military expenditure in South America absorbed significantly higher proportions of both tax receipts and education expenditure than almost anywhere else in the world – only the Middle East and North Africa fared worse on both fronts.¹ As Casas-Zamora notes, “simply put, amid pervasive low taxation in Latin America, military expenditure *does* compete with scarce resources for development.”

Let’s narrow the focus. If *defence* and social spending typically compete, is the same true of *internal security* and social spending? The labyrinth opens before us if we take into account the social and economic costs of contemporary crime levels in the LAC region. It has been established that the economic costs of crime in its most acute venues are astonishingly high. In particular, a World Bank study found that crime “costs” between 8 and 10 percent of GDP in Central America, in terms of expenditures on law enforcement, private security, and healthcare.² Although defence and public security are budgeted separately, in virtually every country in the LAC region military forces are being called upon to provide internal security to back up police forces overwhelmed by the challenges of organized criminal groups; it is therefore reasonable to expect payoffs from defence budgets for internal security successes. Yet assessing this linkage presents important challenges and requires careful data collection. For instance, expenditures for “soft” security like community policing and military “presence” in remote territories should be distinguished from “hard” security like the use of special forces to combat organized criminal groups. Of course public security expenditure needs to be clearly distinguished from private security expenditure, though at present the confirmed data on private security forces is notoriously uneven across the LAC region.

Refocusing back to the wider angle: the irony *and* complexity of the defence-development nexus is vi-

1 Kevin Casas-Zamora, “An Arms Race in South America?” *Perspectives on the Americas* (Miami: University of Miami, Center for Hemispheric Policy, 2010), 3.

2 The World Bank, *Crime and Violence in Central America: A Development Challenge* (Washington, DC: World Bank Group, 2011), 7.



tally important to understand. In the past, and with growing frequency in the commodities boom of recent years, militaries have been called into tasks of protecting strategic resources – oil pipelines, mining operations, even forests at risk for illegal logging. Many states in the LAC region continue to include “contributing to national economic development” as a core mission of the armed forces. Archaic holdover of the past, or present-day necessity? Probably some of both, though clearly worthy of the question: *is this a role armed forces should indeed assume in the new millennium?* No matter how we might answer this question, we need to think beyond traditional categories and datasets to better understand tradeoffs between spending on fighting forces and spending on social and economic development.

Recognizing Military Entrepreneurship

Is the military in your country entrepreneurial – contributing to the creation of new goods or resources? If it is, then even those who know that military entrepreneurship exists probably don’t know the details of how it operates. Put succinctly, military entrepreneurship involves militaries as owners, managers, or stakeholders in enterprises that generate financial resources or goods that directly benefit the military.³ It can be found today in countries as politically and economically different as Cuba and Colombia. Though not as widespread as in the past, militaries in a number of countries in the LAC region remain active not only in state-owned defence-industrial enterprises, but also those related to tourism, agriculture, real estate development, and service sectors like banking and commerce; they also invest in the national economy (and in international markets) through military pension funds. In general, these activities are legitimated through national laws or through organizational directives of defence ministries. They often reflect significant resources that can be either “on” or “off” budget. When military resources are off-budget, meaning they are not accounted for in the regular national defence budget, accountability to the public for these *state-based* resources virtually disappears and civilian control of the military is rightfully in question.

Not all military entrepreneurship goes the path of diminished transparency. A surprising outcome of Colombia’s long counter-insurgency and drug war is the defence ministry-led restructuring of a collection of enterprises that had long been run by the military. In 2008, *Grupo Social y Empresarial de la Defensa*, (GSED) was created to encompass the existing enterprises, which are now formally overseen by the ministry. Comprising 18 defence sector and social enterprises traditionally associated with the

military, GSED functions as “a supportive system” for the Public Forces (military and national police) and seeks to “project itself toward domestic and international markets.” With assets valued at over US\$ 3 billion (in 2006, at the height of the economic upturn) GSED is one of Colombia’s largest business consortiums. GSED is state owned and funded through the national defence budget, with proceeds apparently reinvested in the discrete enterprises, most of which are typically managed by retired and active duty military personnel.

The creation of GSED reflects an attempt to make a break from past practices: whereas Colombia’s military enterprises were once autonomous fiefdoms of the services, they are now subject to efficiency controls and external audits. More subtly, the creation of GSED reflects a full-scale push to transform Colombia’s national defence sector into an *internationally-marketable* breadwinner for the state, with N.A.T.O. certification of defence products, new exports (light aircraft, Israeli-licensed Galil rifles), and technologies essential for the lucrative mining sector. It is obvious that we should take such developments into account to gain a more complete picture of the role defence sector activities play in the region.

Evolving Our Analysis

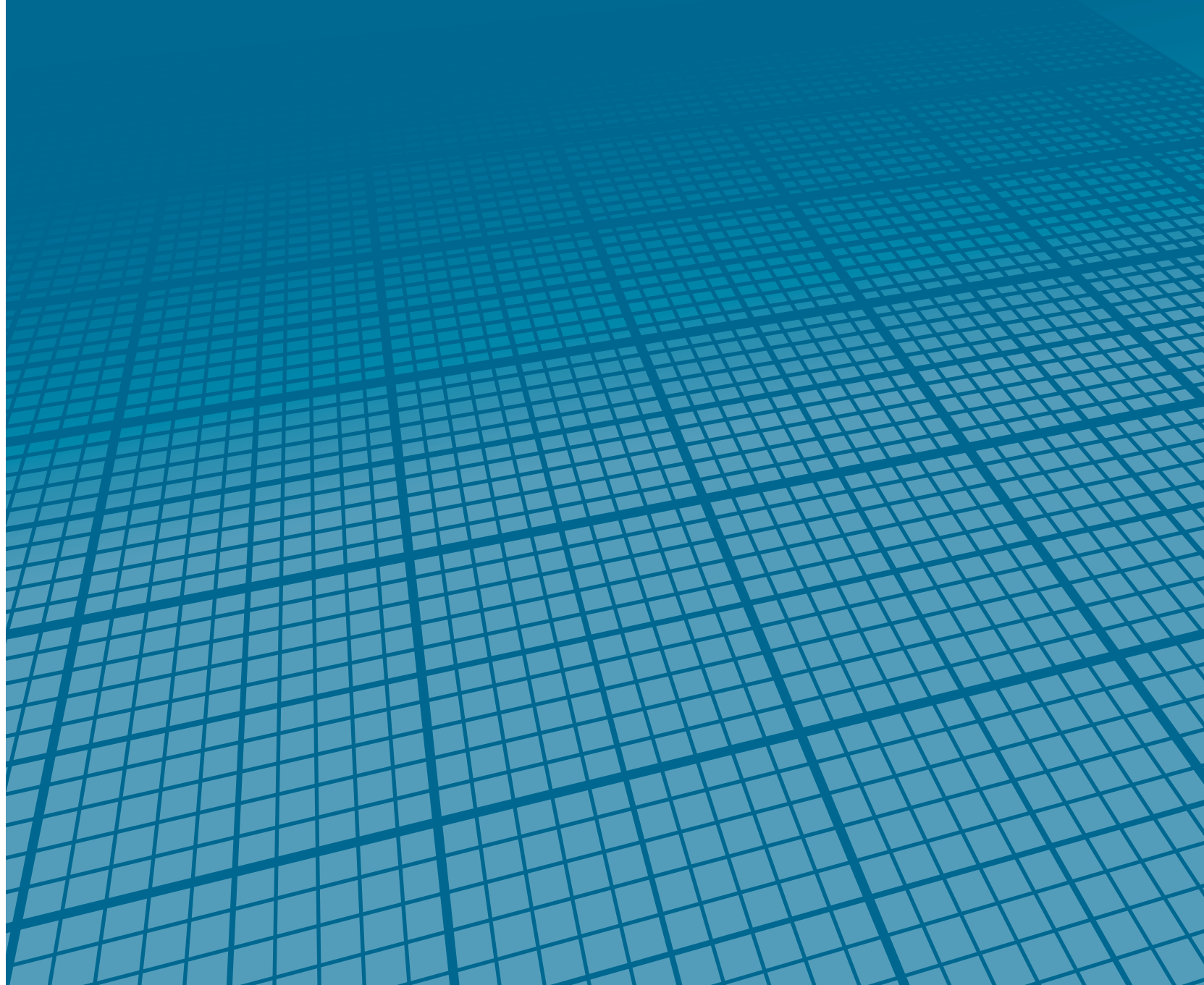
Now more than ever before, reliable standardized data on defence budgets exists. Yet still there are areas of the defence sector we know remarkably little about. We are, of course, not interested only in collecting raw numbers and making broad correlations. Rather, we need to think carefully about what kind of useful information is currently missing or incomplete, and about what kinds of new comparisons would be most worthwhile to undertake.

The tasks will not be easy, but neither will they be impossible. For instance, even if information about military businesses is not formally reported in the public domain, at a minimum researchers compiling defence sector datasets can identify and code the applicable laws governing military enterprises and pension funds, the general categories of holdings, and their management structures. Moreover, research and advocacy organizations can pressure governments to require state agents (including the military) to provide missing data – or explain why it cannot be produced. In fact, the research and advocacy organization Transparency International has begun to examine military businesses in a systematic way and is developing a cross-regional Defence Integrity Index to quantify corruption and rule of law failures in the defence sector. There is great potential for research synergies to develop among the increasingly diverse range of civil society organizations that exist in today’s world.

³ Kristina Mani, “Military Entrepreneurs: Patterns in Latin America,” *Latin American Politics and Society* 53:3 (Fall 2011), 25-55.

Chapter 4:

Political Definitions





Security and Defence Concepts

Country	What does Defence mean?	What does Security mean?
Argentina	National defence is the integration and coordinated action of all the Nation's forces to solve conflicts requiring the use of the Armed Forces in a deterrent or active way in order to face external aggression. Its purpose is to guarantee the sovereignty and independence of the Argentine Nation on a permanent basis, as well as its territorial integrity and capacity for self-determination, and to protect the life and freedom of its inhabitants. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional</i> , N° 23.554 – 1988/05/05, Sec. 2)	Internal security is an actual state of rule-of-law in which are safeguarded the freedom, life and assets of the country's inhabitants, their rights and guarantees, and the full strength of the institutions of the national representative, republican and federal system, as established by the National Constitution. (<i>Ley de seguridad Interior</i> , N° 24.059 - 1992/01/17, Sec. 2).
Bolivia	Defence is a fundamental responsibility of the State, it is integrated, multifaceted, dynamic, permanent and fully articulated with security and development, based on the close union of the civil-military society (people and Armed Forces) with its efforts directed to the protection of the State, the society and its interests. It implies active participation of the Armed Forces in integrated development, where this entity does not design or manage social policy but whose participation is indispensable for the operation of the State's social policies. The concept of defence encompasses the set of measures that the State employs to counter any external or internal aggression, in order to attain certain security conditions, knowing that it covers all the country's activities and, therefore, it is not the exclusive task and responsibility of the Armed Forces, but of all the organizations and physical and artificial persons. (<i>Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia</i> , 2010).	The concept of "Integrated Security" of the Plurinational State of Bolivia is attributed the following characteristics: - It is a political, economic, cultural, social, environmental and military condition - It appears as a continuous and enduring process. - It has its own dynamics - It is born with the organization of the State. - It is closely related to the sovereignty and independence of the State. - It is based on the objectives and the interests of the State. - It is privileged in the sense that it is related to the preservation and survival of the State. (<i>Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia</i> , 2010). Citizen security is an essential public good of national priority for the free exercise of individual and collective rights and guarantees of all residents and inhabitants of the Plurinational State of Bolivia, and a basic condition for peaceful co-existence and development of the Bolivian society. (<i>Ley del Sistema Nacional de Seguridad Ciudadana "Para una vida segura"</i> , N° 264 - 2012/08/01, Sec. 3).
Brazil	National defence is the set of State's measures and actions that focuses on the military sphere, aimed at defending the territory, sovereignty and national interests against threats mainly arising from external, potential or evident sources. (<i>Política Nacional de Defesa</i> , 2012) The national defence strategy may not be separated from the national development strategy. It is the linkage between the concept and policy of national independence, on one hand, and the Armed Forces to protect that independence, on the other. The foundation of national defence is the identification of the Nation with the Armed Forces and vice versa. (<i>Estratégia Nacional de Defesa</i> , 2012)	Security is a condition that allows the country to maintain its sovereignty and territorial integrity, the realization of its national interests, free of any pressures and threats of any nature, and guarantees to the citizens their constitutional rights and duties. (<i>Política Nacional de Defesa</i> , 2012)
Chile	National defence is the set of material, human and moral resources available to a nation to counteract the threats of an adversary's willingness to disrupt its national interests, in particular its sovereignty and territorial integrity. Its purpose is to attain an external security condition to enable the country to reach its objectives free from all external interference. Defence is a State's untransferable function. It contributes to the nation's security through the legitimate use of force, deterrence and international cooperation. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile</i> , 2010)	Security consists in a desirable condition for the realization of the purposes of the State and the Nation, particularly those related to social and economic development. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile</i> , 2010).
Colombia	The Integral Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity (PISDP) is aimed at addressing the security challenges that have threatened Colombia since the beginning of the second decade of the XXI Century. For the National government, consolidating peace means to guarantee the prevalence of the Rule of Law, security, full observance of human rights and the efficient operation of justice all over the national territory. This policy has defined a series of objectives and strategies, focused on the achievement of a higher purpose. It also defines pillars which bring political development to life and sustain it. PISDP has defined six strategic objectives that aim at neutralizing any threat from the four main risk factors: outlaw armed groups, crimes against citizens, external threats and natural disasters. It sets forth the following strategic objectives: • To reduce the national drug production to its historical minimum. • To break up the outlaw groups and create enough security conditions for consolidation. • To create security conditions for citizens' peaceful co-existence. • To move towards a system of credible, integrated and interoperable deterrence capacities. • To contribute to timely respond to natural disasters and catastrophes. • To strengthen the Institutionality and welfare of the national security and defence sector. (<i>Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad</i> , 2011)	
Cuba	The Republic of Cuba bases its national defence policy in its aspiration for a dignified, true and valid peace for all States, founded on the respect for independence, sovereignty and self-determination of its people, as well as its commitment towards all other principles consecrated in the United Nations Charter and other international treaties the country is a party to. The Cuban military doctrine is the set of ideas and concepts, adopted on a scientific basis, by the State, on the essence, objectives, character, special nature and consequences of war; the preparation of the country for the successful conduct of war in order to avert it; and the methods for its execution and conduct to face a military aggression. Such doctrine is based on the concept of War of All the People. This defensive strategic concept, which summarizes the historical experience accumulated by the nation, is based on the deployment of the territorial defensive system to support its military power, and in the wider use of all the forces and resources of society and the State. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional</i> , N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Preamble and Sec. 3)	
Dominican Republic	For the development of security and defence policy at the national level, the following directives have been established: - Definition and identification of national objectives. - The approval of a National Security Act. - Modification of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces. - Publication of the White Book of Defence and the Manual of the Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces. - Creation of the National Intelligence System. - Strengthening of the Permanent Committee of Reform and Modernization of the Armed Forces. - Definition of the Armed Forces model.	- Foster Armed Forces transformation. - Develop a new institutionalization and professionalization model. - Reform the military career. - Improve equipment. - Foster research, development and innovation. (<i>Directiva de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional</i> , Decree N° 189-07 - 2007/04/03, Sec. 3)

Country	What does Defence mean?	What does Security mean?
Ecuador	Defence is an inalienable and permanent duty of the State. It is a component of integral security and guarantees sovereignty and territorial integrity. It protects the rights, guarantees and freedom of all citizens, and actively participates in regional integration. It is a public good. It demands a degree of culture of security and defence at all levels of society, and implies its democratic conduct from an integral point of view of security, development and building of internal, regional and global peace, under conditions of defence of national sovereignty and in search of peaceful solutions for present and possible interstate disputes. Concurrently, keeping internal peace requires a multidimensional approach to threats and organized transnational crime. On the other hand, democratic conduct of defence requires the development and maintenance of appropriate political and civil-military relations fully aware of the prevalence of the political power over the military as a significant factor for deepening the democratic system. (<i>Agenda Política de la Defensa Nacional</i> , 2011)	Public security will be integral for human security for all Ecuador's inhabitants, communities, peoples, nationalities, collective groups, and society as a whole, state and private institutions, and shall entail shared actions in prevention, protection, and defence and punishment. Thus, risks and threats to the peaceful coexistence, security of its people and State and the country's development can be averted; protecting citizen coexistence and security, defending sovereignty and territorial integrity; punishing actions and lack thereof that may threaten public and national security. (<i>Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado</i> , N° 35 – 2009/09/28, Art. 4) Security with an integral approach is the condition that aims at guaranteeing and protecting human rights and freedoms of Ecuadorians, governance, administration of justice, the exercise of democracy, solidarity, the reduction of vulnerabilities, prevention, protection and response vis-à-vis risks and threats. (<i>Plan Nacional de Seguridad Integral</i> , 2011)
El Salvador	National defence: set of resources and activities that the State develops on a permanent basis, in all fields of action, through coordinated actions, in order to face threats to national sovereignty and integrity of the territory. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional</i> , DL N° 948, 2002/10/03, Sec. 4)	National security: set of permanent actions promoted by the State in order to create conditions to overcome international conflicts, disturbances of public order, natural catastrophes and those vulnerabilities which may limit national development and endanger the achievement of national goals. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional</i> , DL N° 948, 2002/10/03, Sec. 4)
Guatemala	The external security field belongs to the defence of independency and sovereignty, territorial integrity, peace, and the maintenance and strengthening of international relations. It works under the responsibility of the President through the ministries of Foreign Affairs and Defence. In the functioning and coordination of the external security field, the content of the international treaties and agreements to which Guatemala belongs shall be considered. Regarding foreign policy, it is aimed at preventing and counteracting threats and risks which could affect politically the country and are produced by external factors. As regards national defence, it develops the Nation's defence policy and guarantees the calling up and mobilization of civil defence. (<i>Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad</i> , N° 18-2008, 2008/04/15, Sec. 20)	The internal security field includes, in a preventive and direct manner, the set of risks and threats from organized crime and common delinquency, in defence of the democratic State under the rule of law. It works under the responsibility of the President through the Ministry of Government. (<i>Ley marco del sistema nacional de seguridad</i> , N° 18-2008 - 2008/04/15, Sec. 19)
Honduras	Defence is defined as a set of actions and capacities aimed at guaranteeing the territorial integrity, sovereignty and independence of the country. National defence is focussed on preventing and neutralizing external threats which jeopardize national interests. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional</i> , 2005)	Security is a multidimensional concept which encompasses several aspects of the national reality. It is a guarantee for development as long as it generates the adequate conditions for productive investment and the creation of employment. Security is responsibility of the State and it creates co-responsibility, participation and public involvement of society in defence and the maintenance of mutual security. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional</i> , 2005)
Mexico	In accordance with the provisions of the [National Security] Act, Art. 3, national security shall be understood as the immediate and direct actions destined to maintain the integrity, stability and permanence of the Mexican State, involving: I. The protection of the Mexican nation against threats and risks faced by our country; II. The preservation of national sovereignty and independence and territorial defence; III. The maintenance of constitutional order and the strengthening of the government's democratic institutions; IV. The upholding of the unity of integral components of the Federation, referred to in article 43 of the Political Constitution of the United Mexican States; V. The legitimate defence of the Mexican State with respect to other States or subjects of International Law, and VI. The preservation of democracy, based on the economic, social and political development of the country and its people. (<i>Programa para la Seguridad Nacional</i> , 2009-2012)	
Nicaragua	Security is a condition to be achieved, and defence is a means to attain security. Therefore, security entails defence, since the latter covers all fields of action and the diplomatic, economic, legal, political, military, environmental and social scopes. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional de la República de Nicaragua</i> , N° 748 – 2010/12/22, Sec. 3). It is the means the Nicaraguan Nation has to guarantee sovereignty, self-determination and national independence as well as territorial integrity and the inviolability thereof, through the implementation of measures and actions intended to prevent and overcome threats, risks or aggressions. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional de la República de Nicaragua</i> , N° 748 – 2010/12/22, Sec. 3).	It is understood by National Security as the permanent condition of sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity, social peace and justice, aimed at preserving integrity, stability and sustainability of the State of Nicaragua, its institutions, democratic order, Rule of Law, common good, protection of persons and properties, vis-à-vis any threat, risk or aggression, in accordance with the Political Constitution of the Republic of Nicaragua, respect for human rights, agreements and treaties to which Nicaragua is party to regarding this subject-matter. (<i>Ley de la defensa nacional de la República de Nicaragua</i> , N° 748 – 2010/12/22, Sec. 3).
Paraguay	National defence is the system of policies, procedures and actions exclusively developed by the State in order to fight any form of external aggression that could jeopardize the sovereignty, the independence and the territorial integrity of the Republic, or the constitutional, democratic order in force. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna</i> , N° 1.337 - 1999/04/14, Sec. 2)	Internal security is the state of affairs in which public order is safeguarded, as well as the life, freedom and rights of people and entities, as well as their assets, in a framework of the full functioning of the institutions established in the National Constitution. (<i>Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna</i> , N° 1.337 - 1999/04/14, Sec. 37)
Peru	The national defence and security system is the set of interrelated elements of the State whose functions are aimed at guaranteeing national security by means of the conception, planning, management, preparation, execution and oversight of national defence. (<i>Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional</i> , N° 28.478 - 2005/03/23, Sec. 3) National defence is the set of measures, plans and actions created, adopted and executed by the State on an integral and permanent basis, both internally and externally. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional</i> , 2005)	Security is the situation in which the State has guaranteed its independence, sovereignty and integrity, as well as the inhabitants their fundamental rights established in the Constitution. This situation contributes to the consolidation of peace, integral development and social justice, based on democratic values and respect for human rights. (<i>Libro de la Defensa Nacional</i> , 2005)



Country	What does Defence mean?	What does Security mean?
Uruguay	National defence refers to the set of civil and military activities aimed at preserving our country's sovereignty and independence, protecting its territorial integrity and strategic resources, as well as the peace of the Republic, within the framework of the law and the Constitution; contributing to create the conditions necessary for the present and future social well-being of the people. National defence constitutes both a right and an obligation of the citizens. It is a public asset, thus a vital, permanent, untransferable and integral responsibility of the State. (<i>Ley marco de defensa nacional</i> , N°18.650 - 2010/03/08, Sec. 1 and 2).	Security is the condition necessary for the institutional legal order in the national territory. It involves all actions aimed at ensuring the preservation of such order, such as keeping internal and social peace, the required cultural level, and the conditions necessary for the normal development of economic activities and the maintenance of the Nation's sovereignty and independence. (<i>Bases para una Política de Defensa Nacional</i> , 1999).
Venezuela	Integral defence: the set of defence systems, methods, measures and actions, whatever their nature and intensity, actively formulated, coordinated and executed by the State, with the participation of public and private institutions and natural and legal persons, national or foreign, aimed at protecting independence, freedom, democracy, sovereignty, territorial integrity and the integral development of the Nation. (<i>Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación</i> , GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18, Sec. 3).	Security of the Nation: It is founded on integral development and it is the condition, state or situation which guarantees the full exercise of the rights and guarantees in the economic, social, political, cultural, geographical, environmental and military areas of the constitutional principles and values of the inhabitants, the institutions and each one of the persons who are part of the State and the society, with a generational approach, within a democratic, participatory and proactive system, free of threats to its survival, sovereignty and the integrity of its territory and other geographical spaces. (<i>Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación</i> , GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18, Sec. 2).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation and documents mentioned above.

Analysis:

Fundamentals to approach the Distinction between "Defence" and "Security"

Héctor Saint-Pierre

Study Group on Defence and Security (GEDES), UNESP.

Some philosophical anthropologies consider man as a social being by nature and society as his intrinsic and defining characteristic. For others, society is an artificial construct resulting from an agreement among men. For this perspective, in the beginning there was a pact, before which the gods had not been created and therefore there was no good or evil. Without laws or regulations, nothing was a crime. Without moral containment or regulatory limits, force was imposed as the way to establish relations among men. Each practiced a regime of self-defence that Hobbes described with the image of a fearful "state of nature".

It was not love but fear that led men to the pact. Under this, everybody waived their will and capability, force and self-protection instruments, and vested them monopolistically in someone who, not being a party to the pact, has no commitments or contractual limitations and therefore is sovereign. The others voluntarily transform themselves into subjects.

The sovereign's decision is the material content of its expression, which assumes the grammatical form of the imperative. Thus, its decision produces, by its form, a regulation that limits its own freedom. In fact, with its decision, the sovereign orders the relationship among the subjects and its own relationship with them, generating commitments that limit their freedom. That ordering defines the social aspect as well as the behaviour that is considered acceptable for that order. In other terms, the legitimate monopoly of the force makes it possible to impose a legal univocality for a human community

within a given territory: the terms that define, according to Max Weber, the political unit, in our times, the State.

A single condition limits the sovereign will in its regulatory restrictions. Even when the pact does not bind the sovereign, its foundation is the protection and security of the subject: tacit, but essential, condition of the pact. In fact, the subjects waive their self-defence expecting an effective protection from the sovereign. The predictability of a society with a legal order offers a security that did not exist in the "state of nature".

Therefore, the first characteristic of the monopoly is that the nature of the decision and of the violence with the subjects is ordering and protective. The purpose of its employment is to guarantee security and internal order, that is, to depoliticize and dissolve the concept of "internal enemy" (*there are no enemy compatriots*), because the essential objective of the sovereign is the protection of the subjects. That is why the internal exercise of sovereignty consists, essentially, in neutralizing conflicts. For the interior – Schmitt said – the sovereign is the police, and in the strict sense of the word, will only make politics for the exterior. The institutional structure applied to this objective is the judiciary and its instrument is the police system. The police, prepared, trained, educated, armed and instructed to maintain order and repress the "outlaws", constitutes the sociological content of that instrument.

The univocal expression of an organized community is known as "decisive unit"; in the strict sense,

“political unit”. And this political unit shares the world with other political units that claim sovereignty within their territorial space. In that unpredictable environment, without a monopoly of violence that imposes a normative, the political units must be prepared to defend their existence against any threat. Therefore each political unit must develop a strategic sensitivity that allows them to clearly identify the political units that may increase their potential for cooperation and particularly those that threaten their existence. Based on that perception, it will distinguish friends from enemies as the basis for their foreign policy.

For Carl Schmitt, the existence of that plurality of decisive units, with various values, principles and interests, for which they may go to war, turns the external environment into a *pluriverse*, rather than a universe. In that pluriverse, each political unit will try to preserve their sovereignty and gain the recognition of the other units. Given the lack of an order that regulates and makes relations predictable, each unit will project their perceptive sensitivity as well as an image of their power capability. Thus, they will try to recognize and determine the strategic standing of the other political units, and determine and obtain the recognition of the borders to their sovereignty. *If internally the force is imposed monopolistically, then the employment of the force externally will be under a free concurrence*, and thus it demands calculation and strategic planning. The external projection of the political units constitutes the corps of force relations in the mutual recognition and delimitation of the respective strategic standings. That is the empirical matter of international security. And the legal materialization of the force relation constitutes the “international law”, which defines and regulates peace and war, conflict and cooperation, the centre of international politics. The institutional structure of the use of the monopoly of violence in this external projection is the defence, the armed forces being its specific instrument. The military officer, trained, prepared, instructed, and armed to eliminate the enemy, is the sociological content of this instrument.

The energy to maintain the internal order (security) and to guarantee external sovereignty (defence) emanates from the same legitimate monopoly of violence. However, the difference in the employment (monopolistically in the interior and free concurrence for the exterior) defines and distinguishes the internal environment from the external environment of the political unit. But the same phenomenon clearly shows the different nature of the force employed in each case: ordering and protective internally, defensive and lethal externally. Internally, the State must guarantee the life even of the most dangerous and hated “outlaw”; externally, even a “saint” may be killed in combat on the other side of the

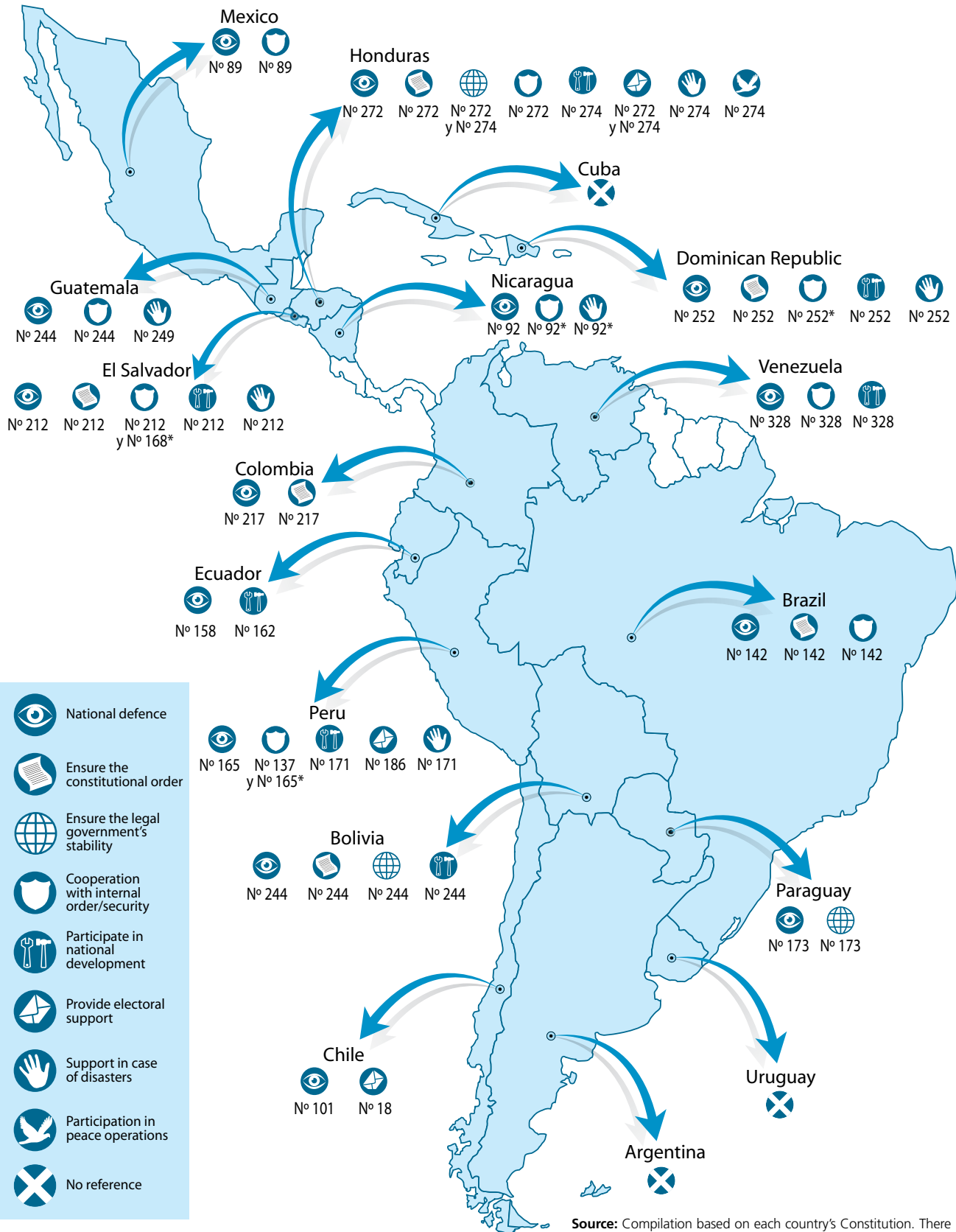
border without this constituting a crime.

The permanent challenge of the sovereign is, on the one hand, to guarantee the security of the citizens and maintain regulatory order and, on the other, to defend that regulatory and social order from eventual threats in the unpredictable pluriverse. The nature of the force in its monopolistic internal employment is protective of the citizen and preserving of the order. It promotes what is known as “public security”, “domestic security”, “citizen security”. It is normally administered by the ministries of the interior, of justice and the more recently created ministries of security, promoted by the increase in the types of threat that hover citizens in general. On the other hand, with a defensive lethality nature, the monopoly of force is used externally to deter, remove or eliminate the potential sources of hostility to promote peace. That dual employment of the legitimate monopoly of violence, given its dual nature, since both are permanent, demands the creation of a case law that legitimizes and regulates the conditions and limits for each employment, that univocally defines the chain of responsibilities to file legal proceedings in those cases where those limits and conditions are not respected by the executors, both internally and externally. Most of the constitutional charters of the countries deal with the regulation of the use of force in each of those two natures in specific and different chapters.

With reference to that regulation and with the aim of achieving efficiency, each of those destinations has a specific doctrine for the general aspects and for its employment. And to comply with those doctrines, each employment is provided with a specific preparation and armament that is specific for each. The specificity of the dual nature of force in its two expressions and its functional permanence requires functional bureaucracies that are also permanent and specific, with education and professional training, specific statutes and preparation to fully comply with the role defined in the Constitution and conduct the assigned missions with efficiency. Maintaining both institutional structures in correct operation demands a specific and appropriate budget, because they are vital for the sovereign operation of the political unit. The direct obligations of the government include providing the necessary proper resources for the correct operation of those armed institutions. If one of them is inadequate or insufficient, the government is responsible for ensuring their recovery. Substituting one with the other (an increasingly frequent trend in Latin America) may be unconstitutional in some cases or, in most cases, result in instrumental inappropriateness, inefficacy of the results and/or loss of the specific function (due to the deviation), thus perpetuating the deficiencies of the institutional structure that is being substituted.



Constitutional Missions of the Armed Forces



- National defence
- Ensure the constitutional order
- Ensure the legal government's stability
- Cooperation with internal order/security
- Participate in national development
- Provide electoral support
- Support in case of disasters
- Participation in peace operations
- No reference

*Only in exceptional cases.

Source: Compilation based on each country's Constitution. There are other national supplementary regulations in addition to those included in this chart regarding the Armed Forces missions. For further information, refer to section "Countries" of this publication.

Additional References - Legislation*

Country	Guarantee of constitutional order/ stability of legal government	Cooperation with internal order/security **	National development/ environment	Electoral support	Support in the event of disaster	Participation in peace operations
Argentina						
Bolivia						
Brazil						
Chile					****	
Colombia						
Cuba						
Dominican Rep.						
Ecuador					****	
El Salvador						
Guatemala						
Honduras						
Mexico						
Nicaragua						
Paraguay						
Peru						
Uruguay			***	***	***	
Venezuela						

* In addition to the defence of sovereignty.

** Argentina, Ecuador and Paraguay only under state of exception.

*** In times of peace and with the explicit authorization of the National Defence Ministry, they may render services or cooperate with activities required on account of their specialization, social relevance or public convenience and without this being to the detriment of their fundamental mission (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 20).

**** Under state of emergency or disaster.

Ensure the constitutional order / Ensure the legal government's stability:

- Guarantee the institutional order at the Republic (*Ley orgánica constitucional de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 1 – Chile).
- Guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 2 –Ecuador).
- Cooperate in the maintenance of the State's constitutional order (*Ley orgánica de la Armada de México*, Sec. 2 – México).
- Defend the legally instituted authorities (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación*, Sec. 6 – Paraguay).
- Guarantee the Rule of Law, constitutional order and democratic form of government consecrated in the Political Constitution (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 5 and 16 • Nicaragua).

Cooperation with internal order/security:

- Cooperate, if necessary, in the maintenance of public order, upon request of the Executive Branch and according to the Political Constitution of the State (*Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6, inc. G – Bolivia).
- Military Assistance when the National Police cannot, on its own, contain severe disorders or face a disaster or public calamity (Decree 1.512, Art. 79 – Colombia).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed forces to maintain internal order and protect the citizenry, even though a state of emergency has not been declared (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).

Participation in national development / environment protection:

- Cooperate with national development as subsidiary function (*Lei complementar 136*, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- Take care over the whole national territory of the protection and defence of the environment and renewable natural resources (*Ley por la cual se organiza el Sistema Nacional Ambiental*, Sec. 103 – Colombia).
- Possessing a structure that allows the use of its members in activities contributing to the country's economic and social development and environment protection (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 34 – Cuba).
- Perform civil actions and social work fostering the country's development (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to the country's development and support its health plans, education, environmental preservation and renewal of its natural resources, including the required environmental balance (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).

Support to elections:

- Contribute, support, take care and supervise the Election Power facilities and assets (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Support in the event of disaster:

- Operations supporting the national community or friendly countries (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- Cooperate with civil defence (*Lei complementar 136*, Sec. 16 – Brazil).
- The President of the State Council may decide the use of the armed institutions to face and remove the consequences of natural disasters or other types of disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 35 – Cuba).
- Assist the population in cases and zones of disaster or emergency (*Ley orgánica de la Armada*, Sec. 2, sub. VII). In the event of disaster, help in the maintenance of public order, protection to people and their property and reconstruction of areas affected (*Ley orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea*, Sec. 1 – Mexico).
- Contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on the prevention, mitigation and management of natural disasters (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Cooperate in civil defence (*Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 7, sub. D – Paraguay).
- Participate in civil protection operations in disaster situations. Support communities in case of disaster, public calamities and similar events (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 6 and 15; Sec. 42, sub. 6 – Venezuela).

Participation in peace operations:

- Operations sponsored by the United Nations (*Ley de reestructuración de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Sec. 6 – Argentina).
- The employment of the Armed Forces in peace operations is a responsibility of the President (*Lei complementar 136*, Sec. 15 – Brazil).
- Departure of national troops from the territory of the Republic in order to participate in peace operations organized under the Charter of the United Nations (*Ley que establece normas para la participación de tropas chilenas en operaciones de paz*, Sec. 7 – Chile).
- They may participate in peace keeping and humanitarian assistance operations according to the country's foreign policy and United Nations' requirements (*Ley orgánica de defensa nacional*, Sec. 16, sub. O – Ecuador).
- Take part in international peacekeeping and humanitarian aid operations, in accordance with the UN Charter (*Ley de la defensa nacional*, Sec. 16 – Nicaragua).
- Paraguay may participate with its military institutions in peace missions promoted by international organizations of which it is member (*Ley de defensa nacional y seguridad interna*, Sec. 35 – Paraguay).
- Missions abroad that are not directly related to the Republic's defence shall be promoted by international organizations which the State is part of (*Ley marco de defensa nacional*, Sec. 21 and 22 – Uruguay).
- Participate in peace missions (*Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana*, Sec. 4, sub. 5 – Venezuela).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation mentioned. Reference is made to the missions specifically mentioned in the legislation regardless of those referring to subjects referred to in constitutional mandates; this description does not purport to be complete and encompassing the whole set of the missions they are supposed to have.



Annual Reports on Ministerial Management

Country	Name	Published by
Argentina	<i>Memoria detallada del estado de la Nación.</i>	Minister's Chief of Staff.
Bolivia	<i>Memoria institucional.</i>	Ministry of Defence.
Brazil	<i>Relatório de avaliação.</i>	Ministry of Defence.
Chile	<i>Cuenta pública.</i>	Government of Chile.
Colombia	<i>Memorias al Congreso de la República.</i>	Ministry of National Defence.
Cuba	<i>n/a</i>	<i>n/a</i>
Dominican Republic	<i>Memoria Anual.</i>	Ministry of the Armed Forces.
Ecuador	<i>Informe de Gestión.</i>	Ministry of National Defence.
El Salvador	<i>Memoria de Labores.</i>	Ministry of National Defence.
Guatemala	<i>Memoria de Labores.</i>	Ministry of National Defence.
Honduras	<i>Evaluación Fiscal Financiera.</i>	Secretariat of National Defence.
Mexico	<i>Informe de Labores.</i>	Secretariat of National Defence. Secretariat of the Navy.
Nicaragua	<i>Memoria Anual.</i>	Army of Nicaragua.
Paraguay	<i>Informe del Gobierno Nacional.</i>	Presidency of the Republic.
Peru	<i>Memoria institucional anual.</i>	Presidency of the Republic
Uruguay	<i>Memoria Anual.</i>	Ministry of Defence.
Venezuela	<i>Memoria y Cuenta.</i>	Ministry of the People's Power for Defence

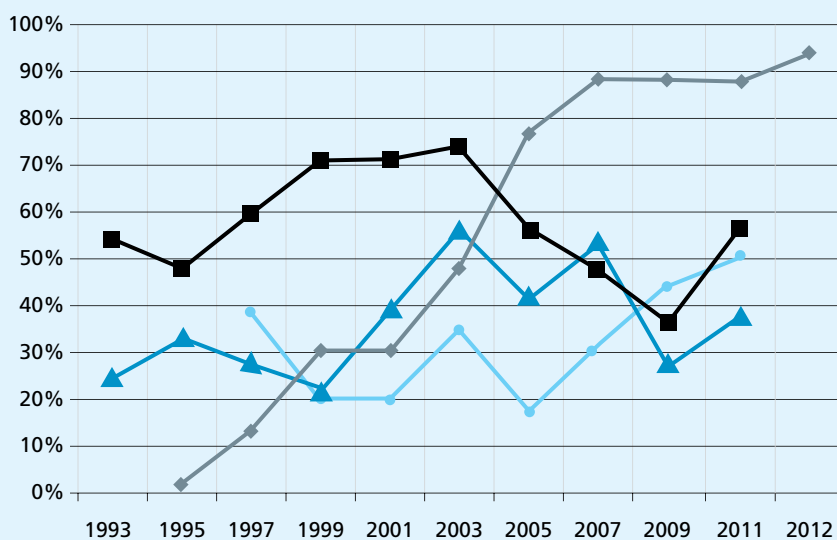
n/a: no available data.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the institutions mentioned above.

Transparency Measures

Evolution of submissions to the UN and OAS Registers regarding the publication of the White Book

- ◆— White Book
- Register of Conventional Arms
- ▲— Reporting Military Expenditures
- ◇— Implementation of Confidence and Security Building Measures



Register/Instrument: Average number of reports submitted in each period (for the calculation of reports submitted to the OAS, all countries considered in this publication, with the exception of Cuba, have been included) White Books: cumulative frequency of countries which published White Books until 2012.

Source: Compilation based on White Papers and national defence documents of each country along with reports submitted by the States to the United Nations Register of Conventional Arms and the United Nations Instrument for Reporting Military Expenditures from 1992 to 2011 and reports submitted by States to the OAS on the Implementation of Confidence and Security-Building Measures in the 1997-2011 period.

Political Participation of Military Members

	Can they vote?	Can they be candidates for Elections?
Active	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Cuba, Ecuador, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela	Cuba, Honduras(1) and Mexico(2)
Retired	In the 17 countries that have been included in this issue, retired military personnel are allowed to vote.	In all the countries included in this issue, the military personnel retired from active service may run as candidates (3).



(1) The Constitution mentions the possibility of running for elections in those cases not prohibited by law (Sec. 37), but it establishes that they cannot be elected Deputies (Sec. 199) or President (Sec.240).

(2) The members of the military on active duty cannot be elected Deputies unless they shall definitely have resigned from their position ninety days prior to the election (Political Constitution, Sec. 55) or Senator (Political Constitution, Sec. 58), or six months in the case of President (Political Constitution, Sec. 82). The law indicates that in order to occupy a post subject to popular elections, the members of the armed forces shall request a special permit for that purpose.

(3) In Bolivia, in order to hold a public office, officers must resign at least three months before Election Day (Political Constitution, Art. 238). In Chile, Colombia and Nicaragua, one year after retiring. In El Salvador they can run for presidential election only three years after retirement. In Guatemala, five years after retirement. In the Dominican Republic, the Constitution establishes as a requirement for President not to be in active military or police duty at least three years prior to presidential elections. Article 77 pertaining to the conditions required to become a congress member does not mention this requirement. In Uruguay, Section 77 subsection 4 of the National Constitution establishes that only the members of the military on active duty cannot perform political activities.

Notes: In Brazil, the military personnel on active duty are not allowed to run as candidates. With less than ten years of service, the individual shall retire; if he/she has had more than ten years of service, he/she shall be separated from full-time duty by his superior authority; if elected, he shall automatically be discharged.

In Uruguay Section 91 subsection 2 of the National Constitution establishes that "Members of the military who resign to their position to enter legislative bodies, shall keep their rank, but as long as their legislative responsibilities last they shall not be promoted. They shall be exempt from all military subordination. The time they remain performing legislative activities will not be counted for seniority for promotion". The Organic Decree-Law for the Armed Forces N° 14.157, in Section 98, says that the military status shall be suspended in the case of a "member of the military elected for a political position".

Source: Compilation based on national legislation. For more detail on such legislation refer to section "Countries" of this publication.

Analysis:

New Doctrinarian Challenges on Security and Defence in Latin America: the Dangers of a Setback

Raúl Benítez Manaut

National Autonomous University of Mexico (UNAM) and Colectivo de Análisis de la Seguridad con Democracia - CASEDE

Great optimism was experienced during the last decade of the twentieth century. In the international arena, the cold war was coming to an end: free trade, democracy and open borders were finally becoming a reality, and this had a direct impact on Latin American security and defence sectors. While political systems were being demilitarized, most countries were rapidly creating civilian ministries of defence. Also, countries afflicted by civil war overcame this with the active involvement of international actors such as the UN and OAS, as in the case of Nicaragua, El Salvador and Guatemala. Military budgets were reduced, border disputes were gradually defused and integration processes gained momentum. However, from the beginning of the twenty-first century, "the negative factors" have had a gradual impact both on security and defence. In some countries, with the emergence of new internal and external threats, the risk of a setback, hindering the progress achieved in civil-military relations, is looming.

The twenty-first century woke to the terrorist attacks on the United States, leading to the securitization of relations between nations and the re-emergence of geopolitics: border security, airport and port security, information and intelligence systems and control of people's movement grew globally in order to respond to the challenges that, as remote as they may seem, are also present in the hemisphere. Terrorism was thought to be a faraway threat, but had internal expressions in the

continent, as in Colombia, leading to challenges that nobody had anticipated before: crime made its way through weak systems of justice and the police inability to act; and in sub-regions such as Central America, it spilled over in an unprecedented manner, with the emergence of gangs known as the "maras". In Mexico, drug-trafficking grew, as did the criminal organizations that support it. The US-Mexican border cities, such as Ciudad Juárez, even entered the Guinness record as some of the most dangerous cities in the world, with almost 200 homicides per 100,000 inhabitants in 2009-2010. Haiti's constitutional government collapsed in 2004. The country has been frequently referred to as a "failed state", and the UN Minustah mission is currently deployed with a large protagonism of nine countries from the sub-continent, as part of an unprecedented multinational and cooperative effort, within the context of an unprecedented government crisis where even the nation's survival is at stake (especially after its tragic earthquake).

Military coups, lack of governance and military activism in politics were believed to be over. However, this has proved to be a relative assumption. High-ranking military officers (retired) are coming to power with the support of people (Venezuela, Peru and Guatemala) and continue as a key pillar of many civilian governments. Regardless of presidents and governments' color, many political regimes give power (either budgetary or politi-



cal) to the armed forces in order to gain their support, whether for their professionalization and modernization, or under the argument that historical and “conventional threats”, such as unsettled border disputes, have yet to be overcome: Argentina-Great Britain (in spite of the negative perception Argentine citizens have about their military); Chile-Peru-Bolivia; Colombia-Venezuela (where a former Colombian president stated that “he did not have sufficient time to deploy his army against his neighbor”), among others. In other countries, when faced with the emergence of new social conflicts –by social groups or sectors (eg. indigenous people) who oppose to investment on open-pit mining or large infrastructure work, the option of effectively using the armed forces to quiet down the new expressions of social protest may also arise.

In the northern region of the sub-continent, namely Mexico and Central America, the focus on civilian-military relations has been placed on solving domestic security issues, even changing the military doctrine and preventing the consolidation, modernization and professionalization of a democratic civil-to-military relationship. As a result of the war on drugs in Mexico and the rapid increase in public insecurity in Honduras, Guatemala and El Salvador, the armed forces have been called to perform a new fundamental role. A doctrine regression or “de-professionalization” is clearly under way. The increased power of criminal organizations and of crime itself has exceeded the police forces’ deterrence and containment capacity. The institutional weaknesses of the police (eg. lack of intelligence and crime investigation capacity); the poor development of scientific investigation capabilities, a poor professionalization, the lack of human and material resources; low salaries and corruption levels explain why they are unable to respond to the problem.

Some governments feel the need to rely on the armed forces and develop “war-like” and “hard line” solutions, with significant implications on civil-military relations, such as human rights issues (NGOs are constantly claiming the non-constitutional role of the armed forces and the rise in human rights violations), military involvement (active or retired personnel) in public security and law-enforcement duties, higher military budgets, new international cooperation (eg., Merida’s Initiative and CARSI), focused on strengthening the armed forces, intelligence and law-enforcement professionalization to face organized crime and combat the “*maras*”. Moreover, the lack of transparency issues persists. These phenomena: 1) hinder the quality of democracy; 2) are producing significant changes in the military doctrine, which is focusing once again on domestic security; 3) at a conceptual level, national security is redirected to domestic issues, with the risk of “de-professionalizing” the armed forces; 4) military elites are granted a renewed

and even “legitimate” and “necessary” political power; and 5) human rights issues rise, affecting military institutions and the administration of justice.

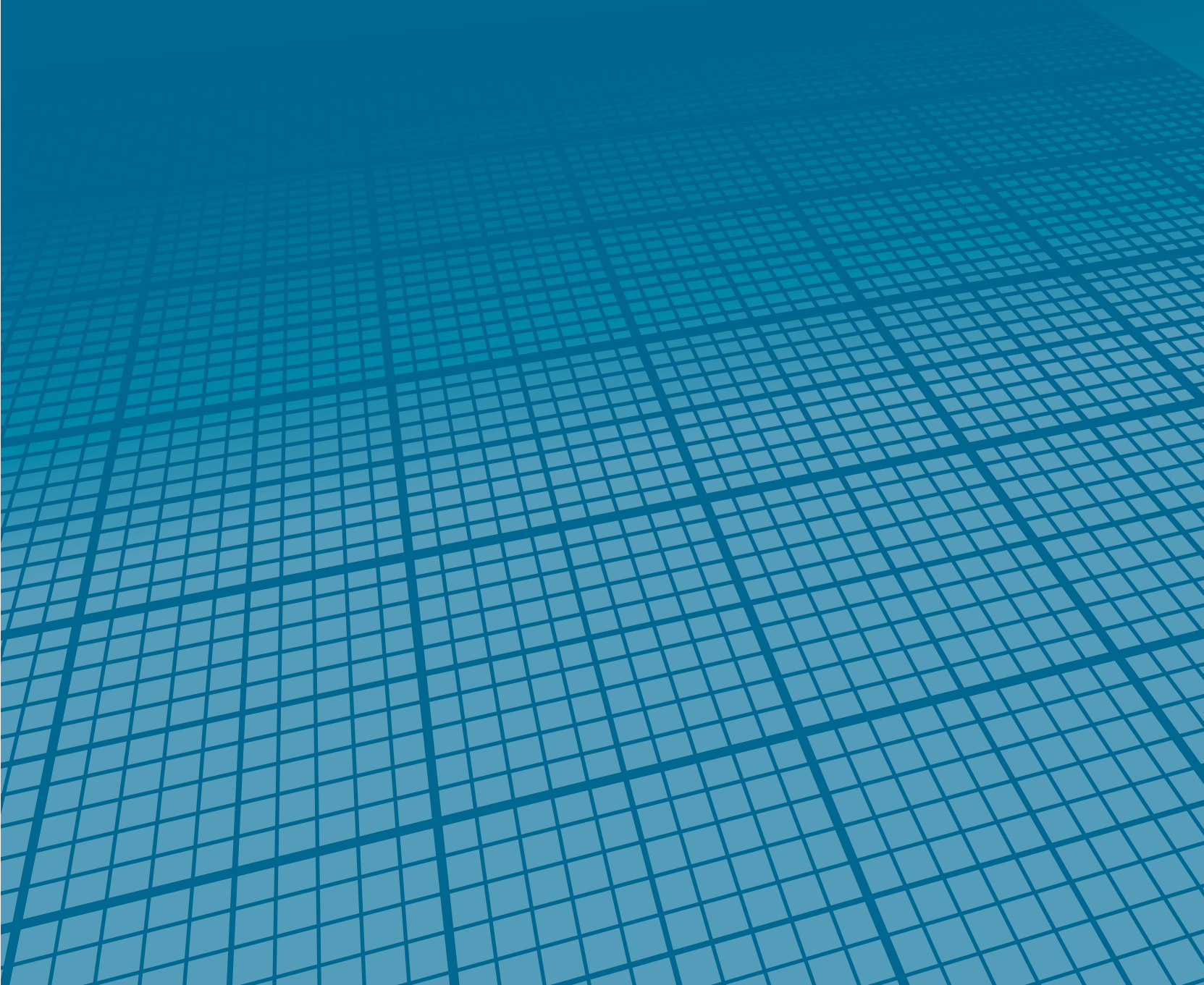
In Venezuela, their politicization has reached a peak, and has revived the cold war doctrine of external “imperialist” enemy, and even the popular armed militias to defend the government’s regime. Also, according to its security doctrine, political opponents are seen as enemies of the State. In Mexico, the departure of the army from the streets in the fight against organized crime is considered unlikely. In Central America, they have returned to law-enforcement responsibilities. In the Andean countries, “subversive” groups have not yet disappeared (Colombia and Peru) and are still the key target of military missions. Even in countries with a significant evolution in civil-military relations, such as Brazil, the armed forces have been used to pacify the favelas of Rio de Janeiro.

For civil-military relations to be “healthy”, in the democratic sense of the word, and to prevent them from failing –or existing just on a piece of paper without any political value—security and defence doctrines, which made their way in the nineties, should be revitalized to recover the momentum in favor of balanced relations between the civilian-political elites and their military counterparts. Democratic elites’ leadership and civilian control on the military and police forces are essential elements to avoid going back to “autonomy” models, such as those implemented during the cold war. New threats have posed a risk to these advancements in many countries, where the military are once again becoming a “vital tool” to confront internal security issues. We should not leave aside neither the politicians (for the conduct of internal security) nor diplomats (for external security and defence).

The achievements made in South America to enhance integration and cooperation, such as the creation of UNASUR and the South American Defense Council, have been remarkable. Countries such as Brazil, Uruguay and Chile have consolidated a democratic balance in civil-military relations. As to military elites, support should continue to be given for their professionalization and modernization, without hindering the power balance reached in the geopolitical (between nations) or democratic (inside each country) spheres. All of the above must also be analyzed in relation to international cooperation. European countries and the United States are “reducing the intensity” –if not fully leaving behind military professionalizing cooperation. In other words, without undermining the importance of the need to confront new threats, we should recover the thrust of the nineties: strengthening the democratic doctrine of civil-military relations, as well as cooperation and integration to face transnational threats.

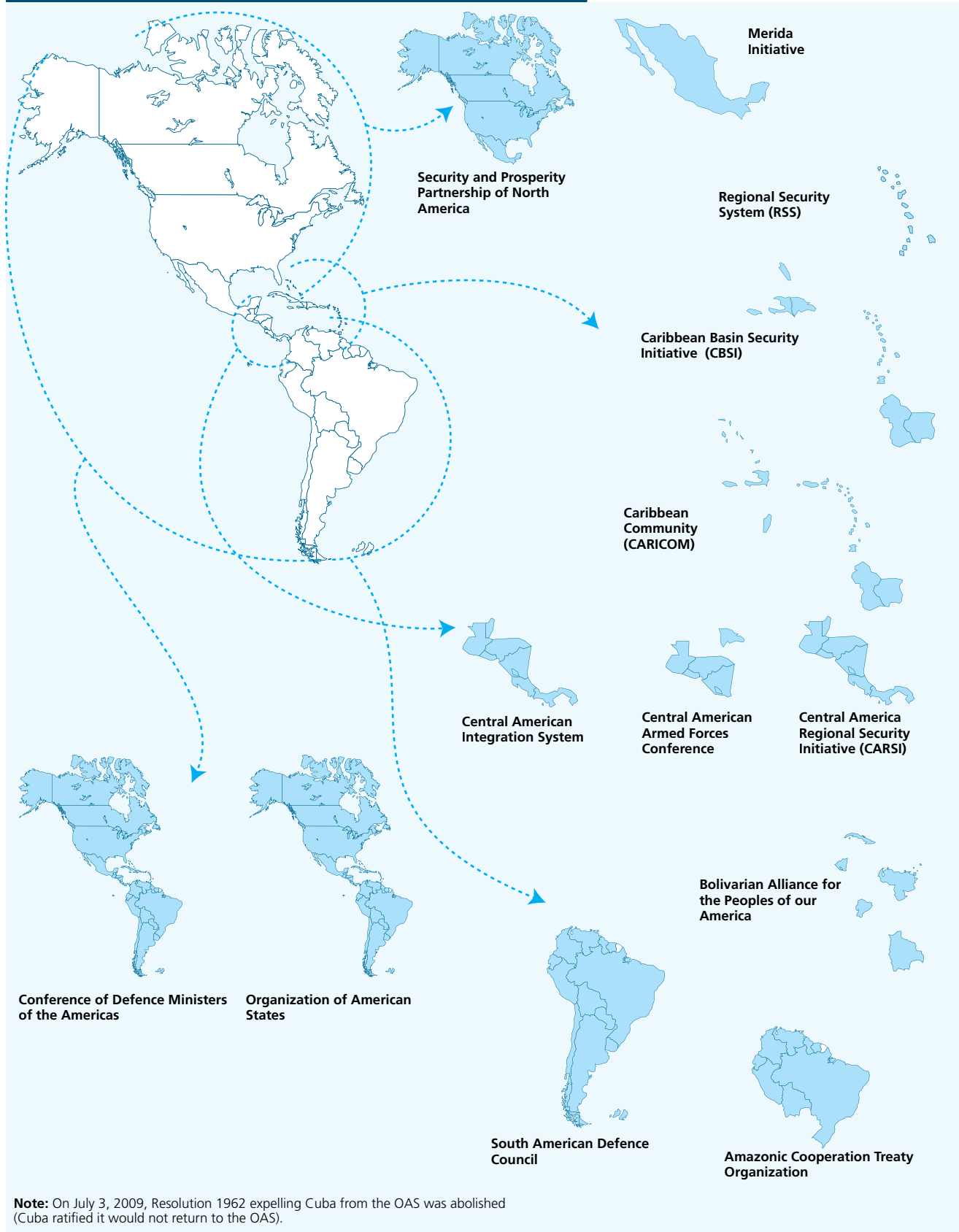
Chapter 5:

Hemispheric Relations





Security and Defence Organizations and Initiatives



Source: Compilation based of information provided by the mentioned organizations in their web sites.

Analysis

Notes on the Hemispheric Context

Hal Klepak

Professor Emeritus of the Royal Military College of Canada.

Chapter VIII of the UN Charter allows for regional organizations with aims consistent with those of the Charter to act in support of UN security objectives.

These dispositions are the basis for regional and sub-regional security arrangements in the Americas founded in the years after World War II. Two accords were agreed:

- The Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (Rio Treaty, 1947)
- The Charter of the Organization of American States (1948).

They provide, with the Inter-American Defence Board, already in existence since 1942 when wartime defence cooperation was well developed, a collective security system which, under United States leadership, was later further buttressed by a series of bilateral Mutual Assistance Pacts over the years of and after the Korean War of 1950-53.

These arrangements were vastly reinforced by the expansion and deepening of institutionalized cooperation resulting from US and much Latin American reaction to the Cuban Revolution of 1959. Military cooperation came to know levels never before experienced and direct action in line with US objectives regionally became the rule even to the point of the overthrow of elected governments felt to be “soft on communism”.

With the end of the cold war, the reasons for a collective security system at the hemispheric level became steadily less clear and with the exception of the months following the terrorist attacks on the United States in September 2001, Latin American support for it continued to erode. This was exacerbated by the widespread disappointment in much of Latin America over the US interpretation of the Rio Treaty in 1982 when Argentina occupied militarily the Malvinas and was defeated in the subsequent war with the United Kingdom.

Despite US attempts to breathe new life into the system through the Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and the resultant ‘Williamsburg Spirit’ from its first meeting in 1995, the drift towards regional answers to largely regional defence and security needs became a reality. The end of the 1994 Miami Consensus on hemispheric integration by 2005 meant that soon Latin American countries were moving on with constructing their own more local arrangements although they were willing to accept small anti-narcotics and anti-terrorism efforts at the OAS. This trend was

exacerbated by the ideological divisions increasingly present as the reformist ALBA nations began to coalesce but was already visible before that body came into being.

The present patchwork of organizations is a result of these changes in the hemispheric and regional contexts. In North America, now including Mexico, the Security and Prosperity Partnership and the Mérida Initiative look no farther south. And in Central America and the Caribbean, the *Conferencia de Fuerzas Armadas Centroamericanas* underscores the special cooperative accords among the countries of El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras and Nicaragua. In addition, the Central America Regional Security Initiative expands in at least some elements CFAC to include Belize, Costa Rica and Panama.

The Caribbean reflects a more complex picture. The small Eastern Caribbean States maintain since 1996 a Regional Security System which benefits from UK, US and Canadian assistance. In addition, the Caribbean Basin Security Initiative links 15 States of the larger zone, including three continental States, Haiti and the Dominican Republic, with the US in a larger regional grouping.

In South America, the 12 UNASUR nations have adopted a number of defence and security initiatives and in 2010 founded the *Consejo de Defensa Suramericano* to begin to bring together their approaches to defence. They have moved to establish a series of shared ways of addressing issues and build confidence. In addition there are many bilateral, trilateral and sub-regional arrangements involving other groupings such as Mercosur, the Andean region accords, and Amazon initiatives.

Finally, the reformist governments in Bolivia, Ecuador, Nicaragua and Venezuela, have coalesced around a regional organization based on ideology, and added another form of grouping, ALBA, to the geographical and geopolitical ones already in place.

This plethora of organizations and accords grouping the nations of the Hemisphere is in addition to the overarching architecture of the OAS and its Inter-American Security ‘system.’ Some newer regional arrangements acknowledge themselves as part of the larger hemispheric system while others do not. Lacking any longer an obvious external threat that might unite the nations of the Americas, the more regional approach now clearly dominates.



Inter-American Defence System

There is no formal defence “system” in the American hemisphere, but rather different instruments related to this subject. Organizations –such as the OAS-, treaties –such as the TIAR-, a diverse array of forums, and academic institutions such as the Inter-American Defence College.

MAPS Assistance Programs (1953-1956, under the legal umbrella of TIAR)

Inter-American Naval Conferences (1959, forum)

Conference of American Armies (1960, forum)

System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (1961, forum)

Inter- American Defence College (1962)

Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (1995, forum)

Inter-American Defence Board (IADB) - 1942

Created as a coordinating body during World War II, it has remained over time. Objective: identify solutions to common challenges of defence and security which may arise in the American continent. Role of advisor in peace times.

Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (Rio Treaty) – 1947

It establishes that an attack on an American State will be considered an attack to all, and it also establishes the duty to assist. It was an instrument of the Cold War and it serves as a legal structure providing a framework for bilateral agreements between the United States and the countries of the region.

Organization of American States (OAS) – 1948

Objective: achieve peace and justice in all its Member States. It replaced the Panamerican Union.
 -Committee of Hemispheric Security (1995).
 - Secretariat for Multidimensional Security (2005).
 -IADB becomes an OAS entity(2006).

	Hemispheric Institutions	Sub-regional Response
1947-1948 Beginning of the Cold War	Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance. IADB (role of advisor in peace times). Charter of the OAS (collective security). School of the Americas (1946-1999). Inter-American Air Forces Academy (1947). Agreements for United States military missions in other countries.	Diplomatic solidarity with the United States.
1950-1953 Korean War	MAPS with 17 Latin American countries (the United States provides training, equipment, and weapons in return for support to policies; permanent military missions in each country).	Cooperation with the United States in the system building (except Mexico). Participation of Colombia in the War.
1959-1968 Effects of the Cuban Revolution	Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI). Conference of American Armies (CAA). System of Cooperation Among the American Air Forces (SI-COFAA). Inter-American Defence College (IADC). Annual joint exercises.	Wave of military coups in Latin America (1964-1973). Tlatelolco Treaty (1967) and Prohibition of nuclear weapons in Latin America.
1975-1986 Democratization	OAS reform.	Weapons control projects. Attempts at conflict resolution.
1989-1991 End of Cold War; Post Cold War.	Creation of the Inter-American Drug Abuse Control Commission –CICAD- (1986). Special Security Committee of the OAS (1991).	Disagreements on how to address the drug issue. Regional Security System (RSS) amended in 1996 (Caribbean).
1994 Summit of the Americas	Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas –CMDA- (1995). Creation of the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (1999). Inter-American Defence College reform (1995-6). WHINSEC replaces the School of the Americas (2001). Permanent Security Committee of the OAS (2005).	Consensus on hemispheric integration. Conflict resolution. Confidence measures. Peru denounces the TIAR (1990). Withdrawal of condemnation in 1991. Conference of Central American Armed Forces (1997).
2001 September 11 Attack	Brazil invokes the TIAR. Creation of the Secretariat for Multidimensional Security (2005). Meeting of Ministers of Public Security –MISPA I- (2007).	Initial exceptional solidarity with the United States. Mexico denounces TIAR (2002).
2005 End of Miami Consensus		Foundation of the Bolivarian Alliance for the Peoples of our America –ALBA- (2004). Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (2005). Merida Initiative (2008). Union of South American Nations–UNASUR- (2008). South American Defence Council (2008). Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (2010). ALBA Defence School (2012). Bolivia, Ecuador, Nicaragua and Venezuela announced their denouncement of the TIAR (2012). Venezuela denounces the Inter-American Convention on Human Rights (CADH) in September 2012 (1).

(1) Until the denouncement enters into force, in a years time, Venezuela, as an OAS Member State, will continue to be subject to the authority of the Inter-American Convention on Human Rights (CIDH) and the duties imposed by the Charter of OAS, subscribed by that country in 1948. Consequently, any case of human rights violations occurring up to the date of entry into force of the claim, could be heard by the Inter-American Court of Human Rights, pursuant to section 78 of CADH.

Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CDMA)

The CDMA is a unique meeting of regional Ministers of Defence. It brings together 34 countries of the Hemisphere to meet every two years. It is a forum, the objective of which is to advance towards reciprocal knowledge, analysis, debate and exchange of views and experiences on defence and security, as well as any other interaction mechanism to allow its fulfilment. It has an ad-hoc structure, as it has no formal permanent secretariat. The countries offer themselves as hosts.

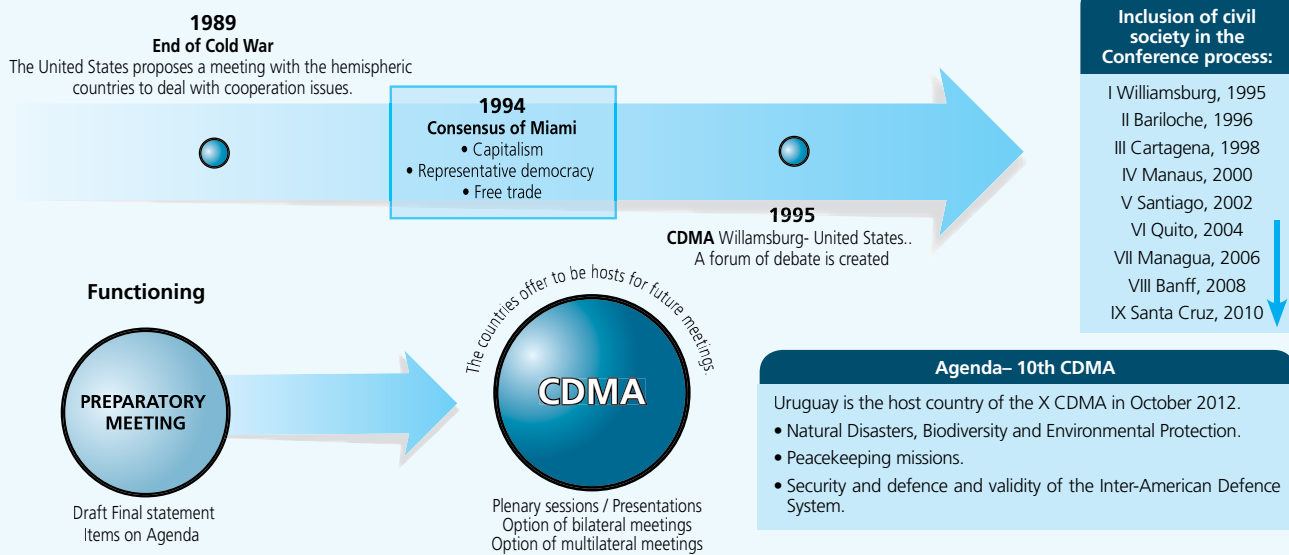
Its decisions are not binding.

Williamsburg Principles

- Mutual security rests on the preservation of democracy.
- Military and security forces play a critical role in supporting and defending the legitimate interests of sovereign democratic States.
- Subordination of the Armed Forces to the democratically controlled authority.
- Transparency in defence matters.
- Dispute resolution through negotiated settlements.
- Greater defence cooperation in support of security needs.

Inclusion of civil society in the Conference process:

- I Williamsburg, 1995
- II Bariloche, 1996
- III Cartagena, 1998
- IV Manaus, 2000
- V Santiago, 2002
- VI Quito, 2004
- VII Managua, 2006
- VIII Banff, 2008
- IX Santa Cruz, 2010



Agenda- 10th CDMA

- Uruguay is the host country of the X CDMA in October 2012.
- Natural Disasters, Biodiversity and Environmental Protection.
 - Peacekeeping missions.
 - Security and defence and validity of the Inter-American Defence System.

The preparatory meeting of the IX Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas, held in the city of Santa Cruz, established the invitation to **Cuba**, as special guest.

Topics contained in Final Declarations

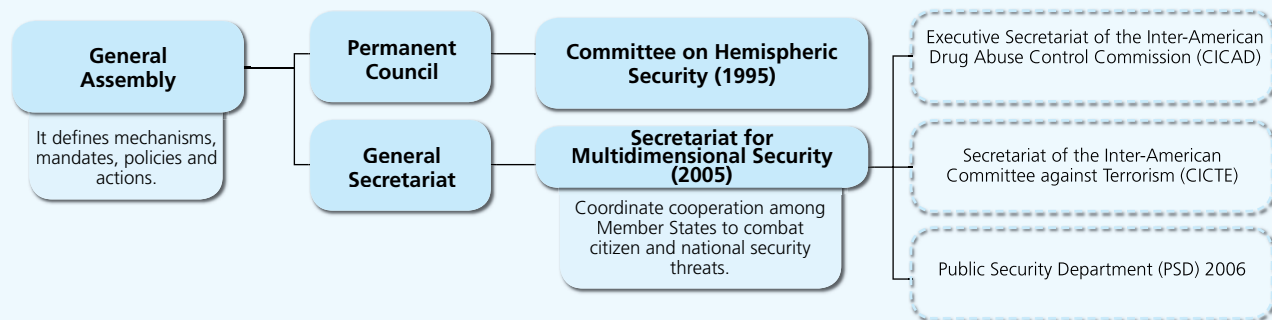
	Bariloche	Cartagena	Manaus	Santiago	Quito	Managua	Banff	Santa Cruz
Condemning outlawed armed groups/terrorism.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Civil society contribution.							↓	•
Inter-American Convention: transparency in conventional weapons.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Cooperation on natural disasters.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Defence: responsibility of all the society.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
Humanitarian demining.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
HHRR/IHL education.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Military education/training.							↓	•
Promotion of meetings and exchanges.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Civilian training/inclusion.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
Multiculturalism.								↓
Multidimensionality/new threats according to domestic laws.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
Non-proliferation.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
Peace operations.	↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Gender perspective.				↓	•	•	•	•
Institutional modernization processes.					↓	•	•	•
Small arms and light weapons proliferation.		↓	•	•	•	•	•	•
Promotion of confidence-building measures.	↓	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
Protection of the cultural heritage.					↓	•	•	•
Subregional realities/flexible architecture.			↓	•	•	•	•	•
Democracy-security-economy relation.				↓	•	•	•	•
Budgetary transparency.			↓	•	•	•	•	•

Source: Compilation based on the Conferences' Final Declarations and the web site of the Uruguayan Ministry of Defence. The main subjects addressed in each declaration have been considered.



Organization of American States (OAS)

Structure



The principal theme of the 41st session of the OAS General Assembly was "Citizen Security in the Americas". It was held on 5 - 7 June 2011 in San Salvador, El Salvador.

The Declaration of San Salvador on Citizen Security in the Americas has its origin there. The Committee on Hemispheric Security made a Working Plan to follow this issue and develop a Plan of Action.

Committee on Hemispheric Security

It is in charge of studying and making recommendations on hemispheric security, particularly on those entrusted to it by the Permanent Council or the General Assembly. In recent years, the following actions have been carried out, according to the issues addressed:

Hemispheric Security

Declaration on Security in the Americas (2003)

- Meeting of Ministers on Public Security of the Americas, MISPA III, (Trinidad and Tobago - 2011/11/17). Issues dealt with: police management. Recommendations focused on co-operation, professionalization, modernization.
- Development of a resolution project "Promotion of Hemispheric security: A Multi-dimensional Approach", approved in the 42nd session of the General Assembly, (Bolivia, 2012).
- Follow up of the Special Conference on Security (Washington D.C. - 2012/04/18).

Confidence and Security Building

Declaration of Santiago (1995)

- Fourth Meeting of the Forum on Confidence and Security promotion Measures (Lima, Perú – 15th – 16th November 2010).
- Development of a resolution project: "Promotion of Confidence and Security in the Americas", later approved by the General Assembly (2011).

Non- proliferation of nuclear weapons

- Meeting on "Inter-American Support to the Nuclear Ban Treaty" and "Disarmament and Nonproliferation Education" (2010).
- Meeting on the consolidation of the regime established in the Tlatelolco Treaty, with the participation of the United Nations and other international organizations with competence in these matters (2011).

Illicit Trafficking in Firearms

Inter-American Convention Against the Illicit Manufacturing of and Trafficking in Firearms, Ammunition, Explosives, and other related Materials (2011)

- Seminar on "Illicit Trafficking in firearms" (2012).

Conventional Arms

Inter-American Convention on Transparency in Conventional Weapons Acquisitions.

- First Conference of the States Parties to the CITAAC (2009).

Anti-Personnel Mines

- Central America has become a Free Area for Anti-Personnel Mines (2010).
- Development of a resolution project "Latin-America as a Free Area for Anti-Personnel Mines", later approved by the General Assembly (2011).

Criminal Gangs

- Second Special Meeting on Criminal Gangs towards a Regional Strategy to promote Inter-American Cooperation (2010).
- Development of a Working Plan towards a regional strategy to promote Inter-American cooperation for dealing with criminal gangs (2010).

Natural Disasters Reduction

- I Meeting of High-Level National Authorities on Natural Disaster Reduction and Risk Management (2008).

Anti-Trafficking in Persons

- Development of a Working Plan against the Trafficking in Persons in the Hemisphere (2010-2012).

Transnational Organized Crime

- Development of a resolution project for the execution of a Hemispheric Action Plan against transnational organized crime and the strengthening of hemispheric cooperation (approved in 2010).
- Third meeting of the OAS Technical Group on transnational organised crime (Trinidad and Tobago - November 2011).
- High-Level Hemispheric Meeting on Transnational Organized Crime (2012).



Source: Compilation based on the Presidential Report on the activities of the Committee of Hemispheric Security 2010-2011, 2011-2012; Declarations and Resolutions approved in the 41st and 42nd Regular Meetings of the OAS General Assembly and website of the Committee of Hemispheric Security.

Inter-American Defence Board (IADB)

Created in 1942, it is an international forum made up of civilian and military representatives appointed by the Member States, who provide technical and educational advice on military and defence matters in the hemisphere. Its structure consists of a Council of Delegates (President, Vice-president, delegations of Member States); a Secretariat and the Inter-American Defence College (IADC).

One of the activities the Committee on Hemispheric Security (CHS) entrusted to the IADB is the submission of an annual report on the Promotion of Confidence and Security Measures (MFCS) of the OAS member countries.

In 2012, the IADB developed three studies based on its role of advisor:

- On the participation of the Armed Forces in support of public security activities, requested by the OAS General Secretariat.
- On the Inter-American Defence System, requested by the Permanent Mission of Canada to the OAS.
- On the history of the IADB, requested by the Permanent Mission of Argentina to the OAS.

Member Countries:

Antigua and Barbuda	Chile*	Haiti	Peru*
Argentina	Colombia*	Honduras*	Suriname*
Barbados*	Dominican Republic*	Jamaica	Trinidad and Tobago*
Belize*	El Salvador*	Mexico*	Uruguay*
Bolivia*	Ecuador	Nicaragua*	United States*
Brazil*	Guatemala*	Panama*	Venezuela
Canada*	Guyana*	Paraguay*	

* Countries with delegates in the Council (data as of 31 August 2012). Most of the delegates exercise functions at the Permanent Mission of their country to the OAS or as Attaché to the United States).

The Secretariat has 26 advisors from Brazil (13), Chile (2), Colombia (3), the United States (2), Mexico (3), Peru (1) and the Dominican Republic (2).

Inter-American Defence College

Created in 1962, the Inter-American Defence College has the aim of training members of hemispheric countries in defence and security matters.

It has a 2-year curriculum for the Advanced Course on Hemispheric Defence and Security.

The number of students in each class of the Inter-American Defence College is approximately 60. Each member state of the Organization of American States is entitled to send three (3) students, which are funded by the country sending them.

It has received a total of **2,497** students since its creation.

Its activities and seminars deal with the following themes:

- The role of the military in hemispheric security.
- Human rights and international law.
- Border security.
- Peacekeeping operations.
- Disasters and complex emergencies.

Source: Compilation based on information from the Inter-American Defence Board; webpage of the Inter-American Defence College; Resolution of the Organization of American States General Assembly (OAS- 1 -XXXII/06), 2006, and Inventory of Measures for Confidence Promotion and Security Strengthening of the IADB (March 2012).

Inter-American Naval Conferences (CNI)

They started in 1959 and are held every two years. Their purpose is to study common naval concerns and promote permanent professional contacts.

Member countries: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. The Inter-American Naval Telecommunications Network and the IADB have observer status.

The 25th Conference was held in May 2012 and was located, for the first time, in Mexico (current location of the CNI).

The main theme addressed was Inter-American maritime security, focusing on providing humanitarian assistance in emergency or disaster areas, to countries affected by a natural disaster. The participants were the navies of: Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru and Uruguay; as well as the Chief of Staff of Argentina, Honduras, Panama and Venezuela; the United States, the Director General of the Secretariat of the Inter-American Defence Board, the Secretary of the Inter-American Naval Telecommunications Network and the deputy chief of the United States Naval Operations.

Conference of the Leaders of the Marine Corps of the Americas

The Fifth Conference was held in 2011 in Peru, and it aimed at increasing the commitment of leaders of Marine Corps or naval forces of the Western Hemisphere. Fourteen countries participated (Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Dominican Republic, United States and Uruguay).

They started in 1999, and are held every two years.

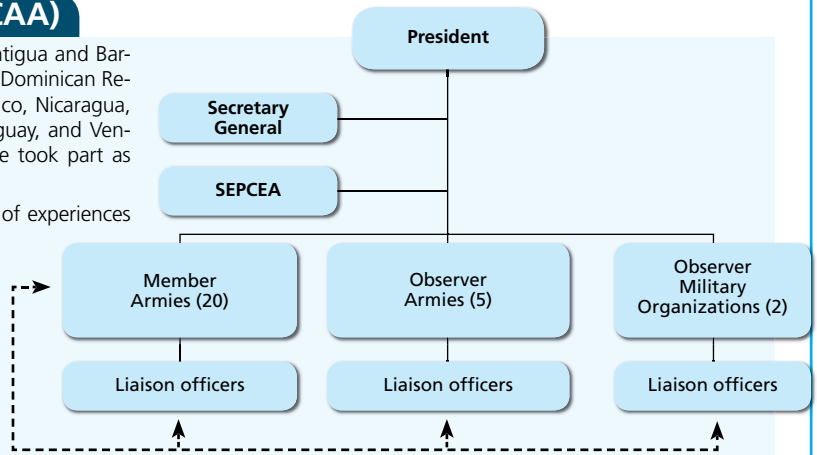
Source: Compilation on the basis of information from the web pages of the Mexican Navy Secretariat (SEMAR), and of the organization of the 24th Inter-American Naval Conference and the Peruvian Navy.



Conference of American Armies (CAA)

Created in 1960, it is made up of 20 member armies (Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, United States, Uruguay, and Venezuela). Barbados, Belize, Guyana, Jamaica and Suriname took part as observers, as well as the CFAC and IADB.

Its purpose is to act as a debate forum for the exchange of experiences among the continent's armies.



Cycles, theme and activities

XXVII – 2006-07 XXVIII – 2008-09 XXIX – 2010-11 XXX – 2012-13

The CAA and its contribution to Peacekeeping Operations (developed under the United Nations mandate) and assistance operations in cases of disasters through the creation and implementation of mechanisms and procedures to improve the collective capacity of their members and their interoperability.

2 YEAR CYCLE

Preparatory conferences

- Ad-hoc and specialised conferences**
- Peacekeeping operations.
 - Environment.
 - Science and technology.
 - Education and training.
 - Military-civic relations.
 - Assistance operations in the case of disasters.
 - Peacekeeping operations procedures, education and training.
 - Legal affairs.
 - Emerging threats and risk situations.
 - Ad hoc meetings on procedures, legal affairs and science and technology in peacekeeping operations.

Commanders' conferences

It provides reports and proposals to the Commanders' conference

Exercises

Within the framework of the CAA, countries make joint exercises for peacekeeping operations, radio-communications, military-civic relations, cabinet of activities, communications and disasters, among others.

For the first time in the history of the cycles, an extraordinary Commanders' Conference will be held on emerging risk situations, in response to proposals by Ecuador. It will be held in December 2012 in Mexico.

During the 28th Conference (2009), the CAA procedural guidelines for assistance in case of disasters were approved.

In 2011, and within the framework of the conversations held within the CAA, the Huemul Exercise was carried out. 600 military personnel from the Armies of Brazil, Canada, Chile, Ecuador, El Salvador, Mexico, United States and Uruguay took part. It was the first exercise which simulated a crisis situation to put the rules, manuals and existing procedures into practice.

In 2012 the CAA Communications Exercise was held with the aim of developing the necessary capacities to keep the CAA radio network operational. 14 armies took part: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Uruguay. They exchanged information on the situation of their countries affected by the hypothetical Guadalupe hurricane.

In addition, the "cabinet" exercise of Peacekeeping operations was performed in Guatemala to apply the knowledge of planning and execution of pre-deployment, deployment and withdrawal stages in PKO, which are covered in the basic tactical procedures included in the manuals and guidelines of CAA.

The CAA has approved the Peacekeeping Operations Manual including, among other issues, the various levels and phases of training, responsibilities and gender issues.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the web page of the Conference of American Armies, el XXX Cycle of the SEPCEA, Newsletter Nº 2 of 30th cycle of SEPCEA and webpage of the Chilean Army and The Ministry of Defence.

System of Cooperation among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)

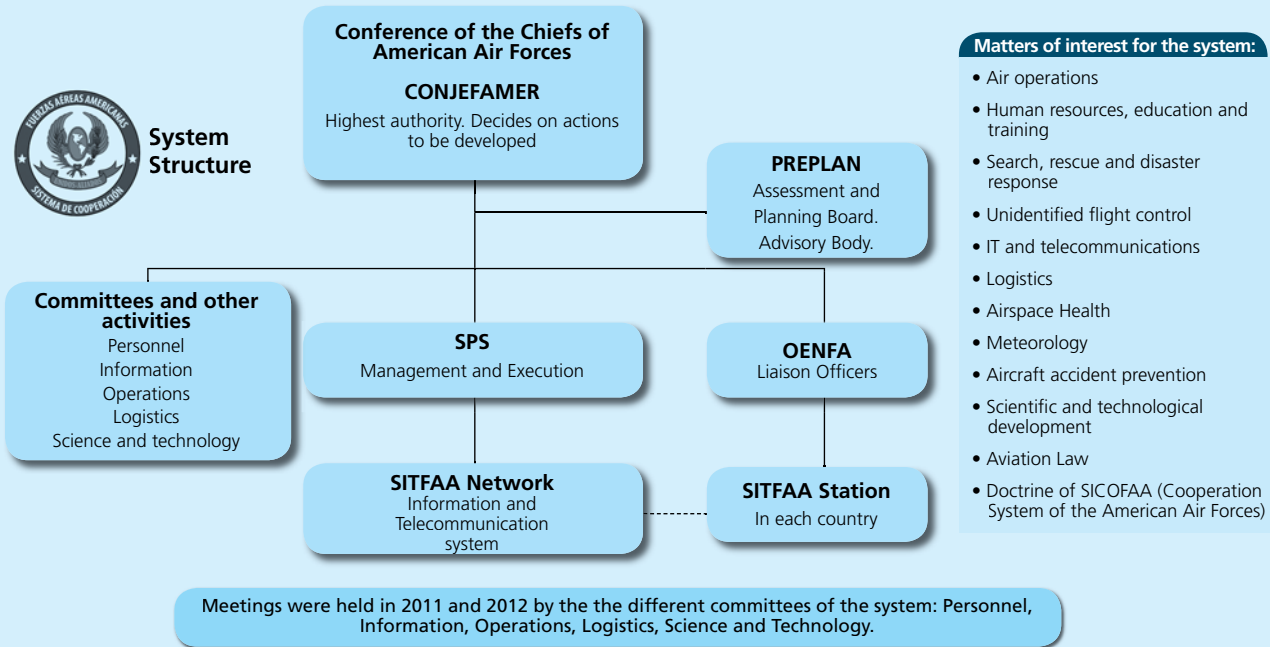
Created in 1961, the SICOFAA is a system which seeks cooperation among the region's Air Forces. It promotes training, knowledge and experience exchanges to strengthen the capabilities of the Air Forces -and their equivalents- in order to provide support to its members' requirements. According to its 2012-2027 Strategic Plan, its strategic areas are humanitarian aid and institutional strengthening.

Members: Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama (National Aero Naval Service), Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay and Venezuela. **Observers:** Belize, Costa Rica (Air Surveillance Service), Guyana, Haiti, Jamaica and Mexico.

The SICOFAA Combined Air Operations Manual for Humanitarian Aid during Disasters was approved in 2011. It is aimed at carrying out combined air operations for humanitarian aid during disasters within the framework of cooperation strengthening and mutual understanding.

Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA)

The Inter-American Air Forces Academy (IAAFA) was founded on March 15, 1943. It is located in Lackland Air Force Base, Texas, United States. Its stated mission is to train and educate the military forces to build and generate abilities for the support of world stability and security, while generating academic and cultural relations. It offers training courses for Officers (ISOS) and professional training courses for Non-Commissioned Officers (INCOA).

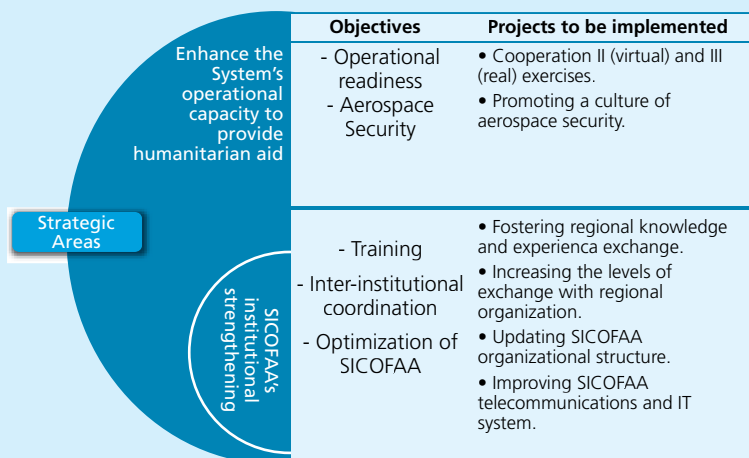


2012-2017 Master Plan – SICOFAA

Its general purpose is to position SICOFAA as an agile and effective response mechanism on humanitarian aid during disasters, through the following specific goals:

- Strengthening mechanisms for support and integration among Air Forces and their equivalents in the region.
- Optimizing the response capability of the Air Forces and their equivalents in response to disasters emerging in the region, which may require SICOFAA to intervene.
- Optimizing technical capabilities inherent to the planning and development of combined air operations.
- Promoting the establishment of a common doctrine of aerospace safety.

The Master Plan is part of a Strategic Plan (Planestra 2012-2027) which establishes the strategic areas and purposes, including the projects to be implemented.



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the website of the SICOFAA Permanent Secretariat, the Combined Air Operations Manual for Humanitarian Aid during Disasters (2011), the 2012-2027 Planestra Strategic Plan and the 2012-2017 SICOFAA Master Plan.



Analysis:

Hemispheric Forums and Mechanisms: Difficulties in reaching Agreement

Francisco Rojas Aravena

Member of RESDAL Board

Secretary General of Flacso from 2004 to 2012

The international context has changed and so has the hemispheric scenario. The global and regional strategic framework is no longer the same. New powers have emerged –such as the BRICSA. Brazil is now a regional and global power. Developed countries are stagnant and crisis-ridden. Latin America, and South America in particular, continue to grow and provide new opportunities for development and poverty reduction. Poverty rates fell from 48.4% in 1990 to 30.4% in 2011. However, inequality persists and has increased in the northern countries of the hemisphere. New integration processes are moving forward, as the Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC), a prestigious entity that stands as a legitimate voice in the global arena.

Latin America and the Caribbean constitute an interstate peace zone and a region free of nuclear weapons. Electoral democracy has consolidated in the region, and the strengthening of democratic governance is pursued. One of the major weaknesses, though, is the lack of full territorial control. This opens the door to organised crime, turning it into one of the world's most violent regions with staggeringly high manslaughter rates.

Summit of the Americas. The hemisphere calls for a change in the perspective and view that the Americans and Latin Americans have on their position within the international system, the kind of historical development and the relations maintained, as well as their new opportunities for the future. The Summit of the Americas stems as the multilateral forum where these discussions can take place and embodies the major platform for dialogue across the hemisphere.

It is the only forum where the Heads of State and government of the hemisphere can share common and professional views on global, cross-border and hemispheric issues, reach agreements, create opportunities and coordinate shared actions and endeavours. It also offers an opportunity to identify differences regarding the items on the agenda and action plans. This flexible and ad hoc scenario also allows for introducing emerging issues.

The VI Summit held in Cartagena, Colombia (April 14 -15, 2012) set the stage to start a dialogue process on one of the most substantial and decisive issues of the hemisphere: the legalisation of drugs and the critical views on the “war against drugs”. Special attention was also given to the adverse effects of the exclusionary and discriminatory policies against Cuba, and the failure to tackle issues such as Malvinas, which largely attracted the attention of the Heads of State. The most prominent feature of the Summit Diplomacy is the Presidents’ direct and honest dialogue. That is the key to the process.

Just as in the V Summit of Trinidad and Tobago, no consensus was reached in order to arrive at a declaration. Nevertheless, a mandate was approved for the OAS to start a process to find alternative strategies in the fight against drugs. Thus, the countries acknowledged that 30 years of “war against drugs” have rendered no results. On the contrary, it has escalated violence and militarisation in Latin America. Former Presidents Ernesto Zedillo from Mexico, Cesar Gaviria from Colombia and Fernando H. Cardoso from Brazil underscored the failure of this policy, the lack of results and how far away the region is from eradicating drugs. They called on the need to make a critical analysis of the issue.

Some of the current topics that characterise the debate on drug-trafficking include the following aspects: 1) drug use has spread worldwide; 2) partial victories strengthen the “balloon effect” and crop proliferation; 3) increased number of trafficking routes; 4) scattered and fragmented cartels; 5) de-institutionalising effect and a failure of reforms to establish state policies; 6) failed demand reduction policies; 7) little success in regional and international agreements; 8) increased support to alternative legalisation policies.¹

The “forward defence” concept moves the US national security fight inside Latin American and Carib-

¹ Bruce Bagley, *Drug Trafficking and organized crime in the Americas: major trends in the Twenty-first Century* (Washington DC: Woodrow Wilson Center, 2012).

bean nations, overlapping its own goals with those of these countries, where consumption is low. Borders are “re-defined” and resemblance is found between insurgency and drug-trafficking. Such equivalence is not only untrue but also simplistic and undermines the complexity of the concept.² A direct consequence is the overlapping of roles, thus leading to the de-professionalisation of police and armed forces.³

Cuba’s exclusion from hemispheric debates was another salient feature of the Summit. As a result, the presidents of Ecuador, Nicaragua and Venezuela refused to attend. Also, the ALBA countries pointed out that unless Cuba was invited to the next Summit, the members of the group would not participate either.

The anachronistic traces of the Cold War still present in the hemisphere were evidenced in the absence and departure of some heads of state before the meeting’s closing, which was clearly depicted on the “family photo”.

OAS debates. Upon Bolivia’s request, the main topic of the OAS General Assembly gathered in June, in Cochabamba, was food sovereignty and its relationship with the fight against poverty. Directly linked to this is the search for mechanisms that may help avoid food price speculation in the “futures market” on the part of financial brokers, as was reported by President Leonel Fernández.

The most transcendental decision was to approve the *Social Charter of the Americas: Renewal of the hemispheric commitment to fight extreme poverty in the region*. The issue of the Inter-American Commission on Human Rights (IACHR) gained special significance due to the presence of President Rafael Correa, who stated that although the United States is not part of the American Convention in the matter, it makes use of the IACHR to attack the policies of countries, particularly in relation to sensitive issues, such as mass communication media issues and that it seeks to impose “precautionary measures” which are not in line with the IACHR’s competence. Ecuador, Peru and Venezuela have criticised the IACHR, accusing it of acting beyond its scope. Due to discrepancies with IACHR resolutions, Brazil withdrew its ambassador to the OAS. The OAS Secretary General sympathised with Brazil and asked that the resolution be reviewed. Likewise, Venezuela announced its withdrawal from the IACHR. At the General Assembly, Secretary Insulza proposed the creation of a Reflection Group to

turn the IACHR and the Court into independent and strong bodies.

The Committee on Hemispheric Security filed a single, comprehensive resolution before the General Assembly. This 64-paragraph document addressed issues such as the Declaration of San Salvador on Citizen Security in the Americas, the Follow-up of the Special Conference on Security, the Special Security Concerns of the Small Island States of the Caribbean, among other issues.

Hemispheric defence matters. The Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas is a multilateral forum for the discussion of defence matters. It gathers the ministers of defence of the Hemisphere and is part of the Summit Diplomacy process; it takes non-binding decisions and it is an ad hoc forum that holds sessions every two years.

The X Conference, to be held in Uruguay in October 2012, is intended to address 3 main topics: a) natural disasters, environmental protection and biodiversity; b) Peace missions; c) Security and defence and the Inter-American Defence System. In relation to the latter, discussions address the role of the Inter-American Defence Board, which is subject to a process of debate and reform including a change to its name (whether it is maintained or changed into Organization of Defence and Cooperation of the American States –ODCAS).

Upon the request of Canada, it is conducting a study on “The future of the mission and roles of instruments and components of the Inter-American defence system”, which will enable to highlight the many instruments, components and entities that presently address defence issues, though no formal “Inter-American system” actually exists.

Regarding the Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR in Spanish), Bolivia, Ecuador, Nicaragua and Venezuela announced -within the framework of the OAS 42nd General Assembly- that they would issue a formal claim over the Treaty based on section 25 therein. They stated that the Treaty has lost legitimacy and effectiveness. Mexico withdrew from it in 2001.

In conclusion, while hemispheric asymmetries are unavoidable, cross-border issues call for the cooperation of all. In view of scourges such as drug-trafficking, climate change, financial crisis and transnational organised crime, no sub-region or State by itself can successfully resolve them. Only through cooperation and joint actions will successful results be achieved. Hemispheric forums and spaces must be improved and create the necessary cooperation to ensure success in the hemisphere in the light of the new risks and threats ahead.

² Constantino Urcuyo, *La ampliación de una guerra fallida*. (Unpublished original, 2010).

³ Francisco Rojas Aravena, “El riesgo de la superposición entre las políticas de defensa y seguridad” in *Revista Nueva Sociedad* (Caracas: 2008), N° 213.



Central American Armed Forces Conference (CFAC)

The CFAC was created in 1997 as a forum to promote permanent and systematic efforts for cooperation, coordination and mutual support among the Central American armed forces.

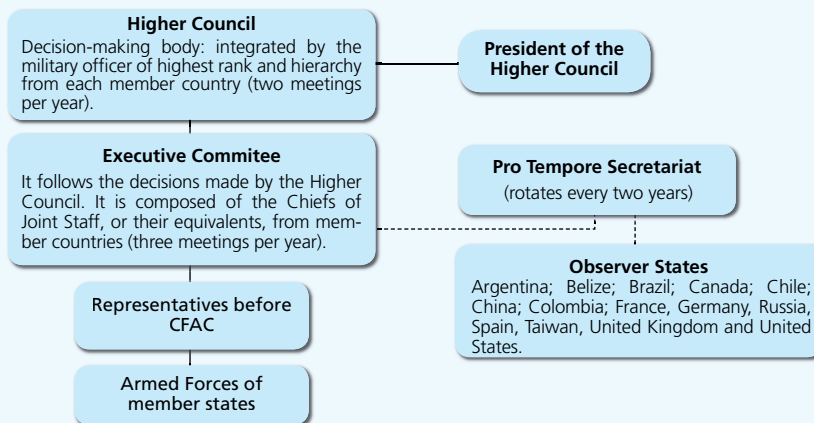
Members: El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Dominican Republic.

Observers: Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Russia, Spain, Taiwan, United Kingdom and United States.

CFAC is an observer member of the Conference of the American Armies.

In February 2012, Honduras took over as President of the Higher Council.

Functional organization:



CFAC coordination authorities have met over the last years and have reached agreements and made advances on the following issues:

Fight against common threats (organized crime, drug-trafficking and criminal gangs)

CFAC's Plan of Integrated Cooperation to Prevent and Counteract Terrorism, Organized Crime and Related Activities includes: periodical reports on threats and operations to counteract such threats; ongoing information exchange; exchange of experiences; (virtual and practical) training exercises; coordinated actions on land, at sea or in the air; particular operation plans in each country; meetings of border unit commanders; manuals for interoperability of land, air and sea forces. Among other fields, penitentiary security is also discussed.

Humanitarian aid and natural disasters

Since it was created in 1999, the Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR-CFAC) has rendered assistance during extreme natural disasters (hurricanes, tropical storms and depressions, floods and droughts) affecting the region.

Peacekeeping operations

Cooperation in this field gave rise to the creation of the Peacekeeping Operations Unit (UOMP – CFAC) in 2004, which in 2012 analyzed the creation of the CFAC Battalion. Staff training is provided at CREOMPAZ in Guatemala.

Other fields

Annual program on military confidence-building measures.
Exchange program for officers in the educational area.
Industrial and logistics commercial mechanisms.
Cooperation on health-care service exchange among the Armed Forces.

Regional coordination

The Central American Security Commission works at the level of the Central American Integration System (SICA) and is composed of a Sub-Committee of Defence, made up of representatives of the Ministries of Defence of SICA member countries. Although CFAC is not part of SICA, both institutions maintain permanent communication.

CFAC representatives take part in high-level meetings, such as the Central American Security Conference (CENTSEC) sponsored by the United States Southern Command. CFAC also collaborates with other regional institutions, such as the Coordination Centre for the Prevention of Natural Disasters in Central America (CEPRENAC) and the Central American Commission of Maritime Transport (COCATRAM).

In July 2012, it agreed on the creation of a military training base for human rescue with the support of the United States. The base will be located in Honduras.

CFAC takes part in simulation exercises and drills of the Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM), as well as in activities on information exchange and multinational coordination organized by the US Southern Command. As way of example, a seminar-workshop for the mitigation of epidemics took place in March 2012.

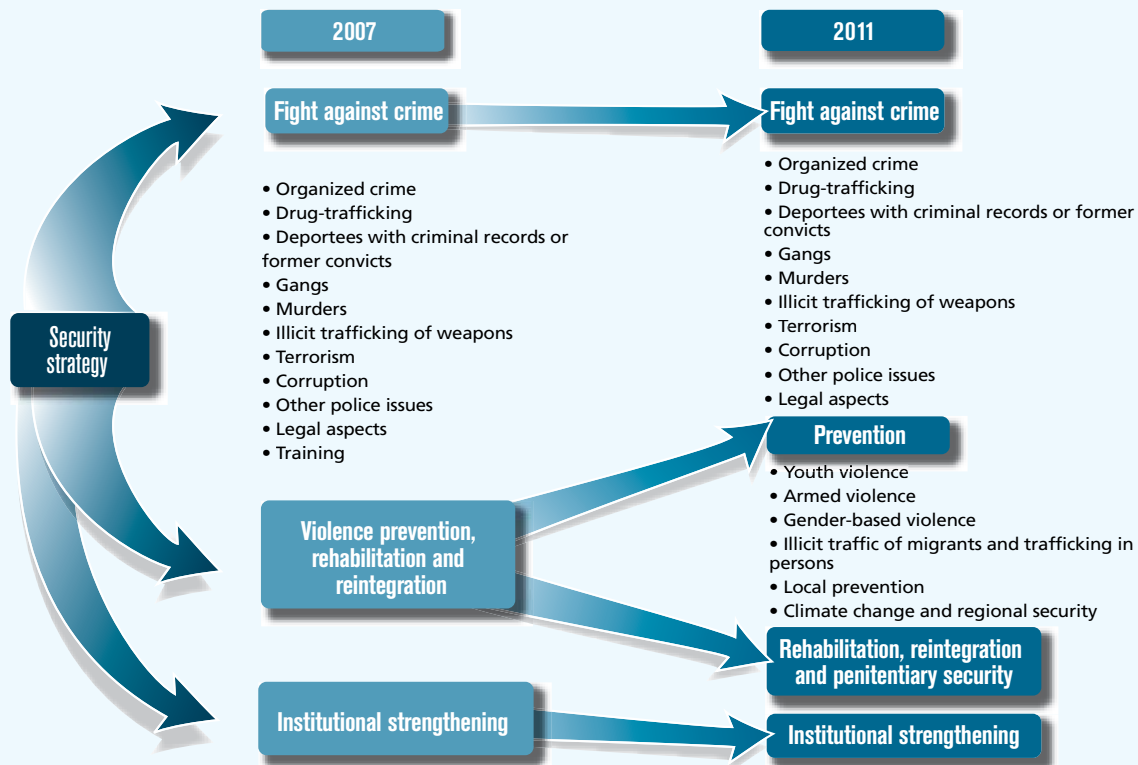
Sources: Acuerdo de Creación de la CFAC (1997); Reglamento de la CFAC (2008); websites of the National Ministry of Defence of El Salvador and Guatemala, the Army of Nicaragua, Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras; SICA; COPECO - Honduras and COCATRAM.

Central American Integration System (SICA)

Within the framework of the 11th Meeting of Central American Presidents (Tegucigalpa, Honduras on 13 December 1991), the Tegucigalpa Protocol was signed, giving rise to the Central American Integration System (SICA) and replacing the old Central American States Organization (ODECA). SICA is the political institution that deals with economic, political and social integration matters. Four years later (15 December, 1995), the Framework Treaty on Democratic Security in Central America was signed as a supplementary instrument of the Tegucigalpa Protocol, and became a regional legal instrument on security. The Treaty resulted in the Democratic Safety model and introduced the Central American Security Commission as a subsidiary authority subordinated to the Meeting of Presidents and the Council of Foreign Affairs Ministers in order to coordinate, assess, follow up and formulate proposals on regional security.

Member states: Belize, Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Panama. Dominican Republic is an associated State.

Components of the Central American Security Strategy 2007-2011

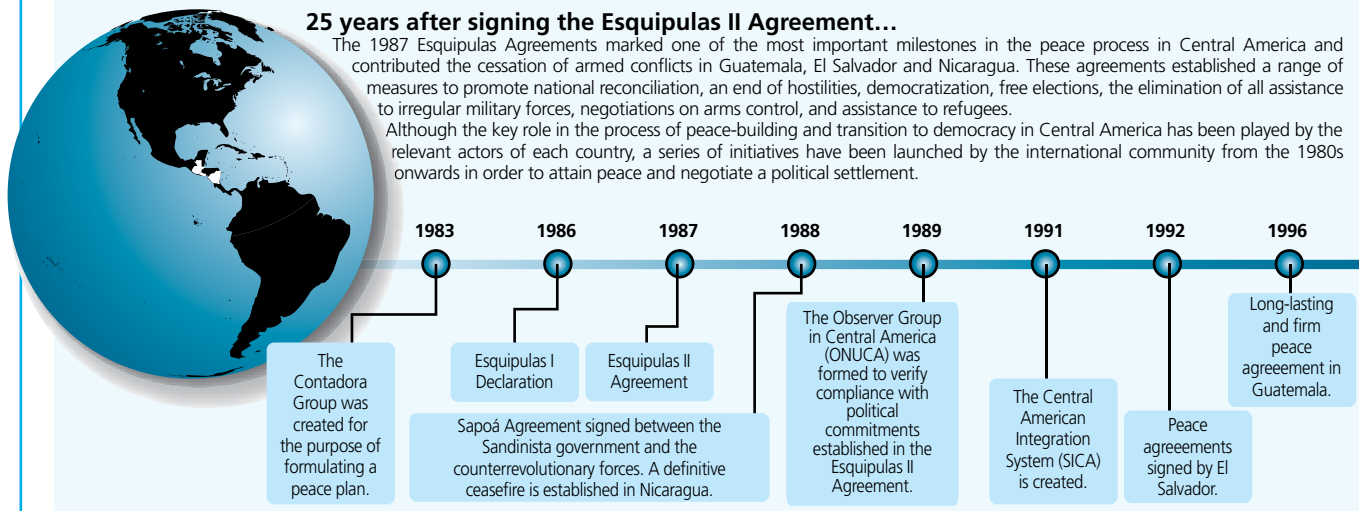


Sources: *Index of Public and Citizen Security in Latin America (RESDAL, 2011)*.

25 years after signing the Esquipulas II Agreement...

The 1987 Esquipulas Agreements marked one of the most important milestones in the peace process in Central America and contributed the cessation of armed conflicts in Guatemala, El Salvador and Nicaragua. These agreements established a range of measures to promote national reconciliation, an end of hostilities, democratization, free elections, the elimination of all assistance to irregular military forces, negotiations on arms control, and assistance to refugees.

Although the key role in the process of peace-building and transition to democracy in Central America has been played by the relevant actors of each country, a series of initiatives have been launched by the international community from the 1980s onwards in order to attain peace and negotiate a political settlement.



Sources: Compilation based on the *Declaración de Esquipulas I* (1986), *Acuerdo de Esquipulas II* (1987) and the web site of the United Nations and the Organization of American States.



UNASUR's South American Defence Council

Creation: December 2008. A Forum for Cooperation, Consultation and Coordination. It is attended by the Ministers of Defence of UNASUR member countries and senior representatives of Foreign Affairs Ministries.

Objectives:

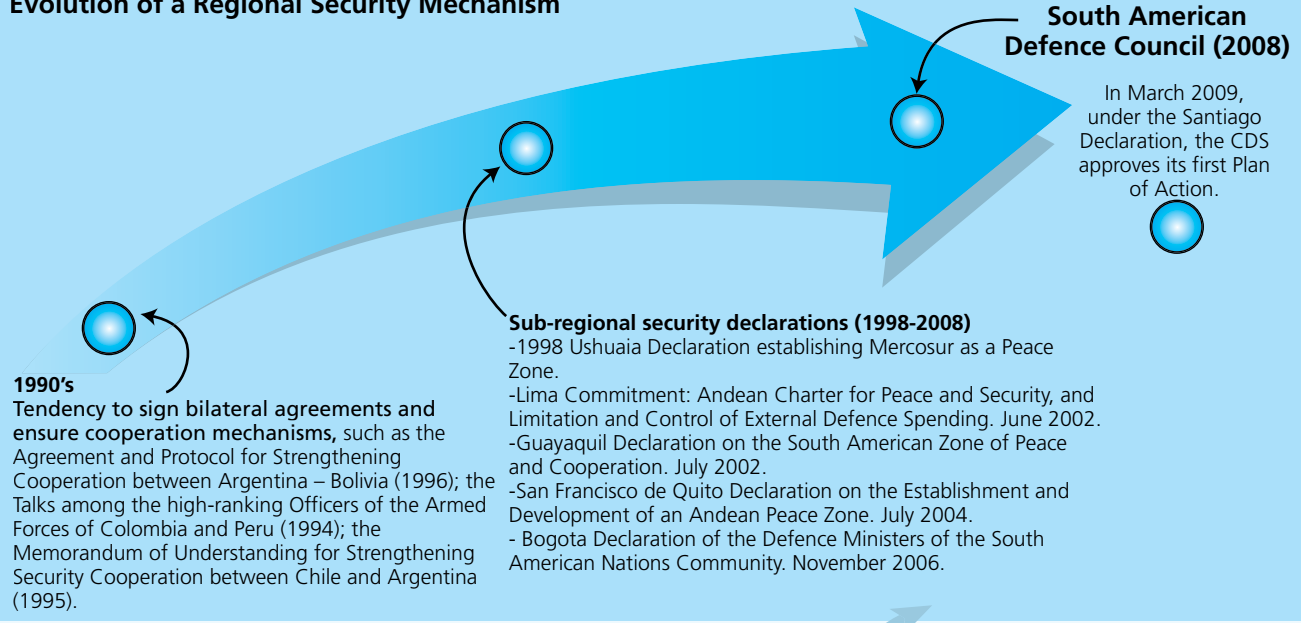
- Consolidate South America as a "peace zone"
- Build a South-American identity in the area of defence, based on subregional and national characteristics while contributing to the strengthening of Latin America and Caribbean unity.
- Generate consensus to reinforce regional cooperation in the area of defence.

When the CDS was created, the political will to peacefully settle disputes and promote hemispheric and sub-regional peace and security prevailed. Under these principles, a positive consensus was achieved excluded three aspects:

- a) The CDS is not conceived as a collective security organization.
- b) The new body does not deal with security issues.
- c) The CDS does not identify common adversaries.



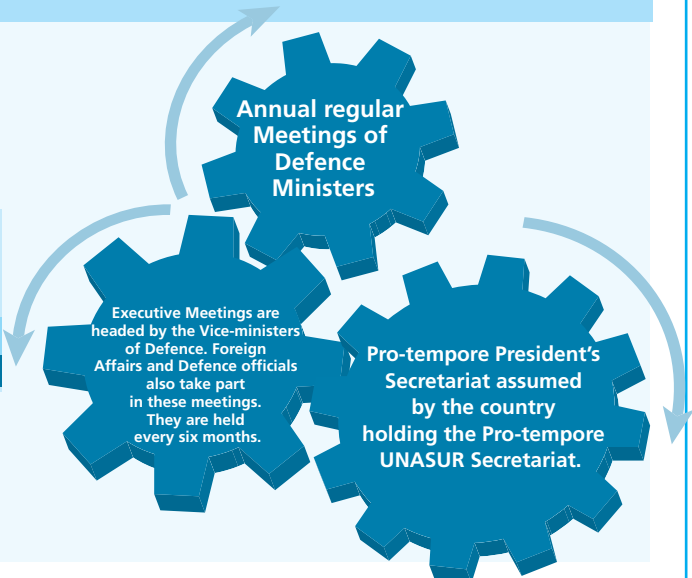
Evolution of a Regional Security Mechanism



Structure and Organization

The term of the pro-tempore President of the South American Defence Council coincides with that of the UNASUR President (in the 2010-2011 period, the Council Secretariat was taken over by Peru in replacement of Suriname).

2008-2009	2009-2010	2010-2011	2011-2012	2012-2013
Chile	Ecuador	Peru	Paraguay	Peru



Main activities under the 2011–2012 Action Plan

Centre for Strategic Defence Studies (CEED)

The CEED was inaugurated in May 2011 at the 6th CDS Ministers' Meeting. Its budget was approved and an internal by-law was also adopted. The CEED was responsible for preparing the First South American Registry of Defence Spending and also keeps the database of security- and confidence-building measures.

Out of the 27 activities proposed in the 2012 Action Plan:

- 48% falls under the defence policies' category.
- 18.5% falls under military cooperation, humanitarian action and peace-keeping operations.
- 18.5% accounts for defence industry and technology.
- And 15% accounts for training.



Number of activities proposed per area

	2011	2012
Defence policies	5	13
Military cooperation, humanitarian actions and peacekeeping operations	6	5
Defence industry and technology	4	5
Training	3	4

Agreements and Events (2012)

- Workshop on "Elaboration of risk map for natural disasters and anticipated mitigations". The proposal of the "Protocol on Cooperation Mechanisms among the South-American Ministries of Defence in the event of major natural or man-made disasters" was approved.
- Meeting on mechanisms to provide transparency to the military inventory of the South American region. It was agreed that the South American Military Inventory Form would be adopted.
- Meeting of UNASUR Ministers of Defence, Interior, Justice and Foreign Affairs, aimed at analyzing the threats poses to peace and stability in the region.
- Working Group to assess the possibility to establish regional policies and mechanisms to confront cyber-security or IT threats in the defence field.
- Actions of Antarctic cooperation (e.g. the 35th Antarctic Treaty Consultative Meeting).
- Conference on Strategic Thinking (topics: sovereignty, new regionalism and defence, defence spending, mutual confidence and cooperation, strategic relations and defence in the regional context).
- Creation of a virtual classroom system for meetings, seminars and real-time information exchange.
- Working Group Meeting to regulate the Statute of the South American Defence Council.
- First Working Group's technical meeting to submit a feasibility report with a view to regional design, development and production of a South American basic training aircraft.

Sources: Compilation based on information provided by the website of the South American Defence Council, Management Report of the CDS pro-tempore Presidency (2010-2011) and the Minutes of the 6th executive Meeting of the South American Defence Council (Asuncion, 4th June 2012).



US Southern Command

SOUTHCOM, headquartered in Miami, Florida, is one of the ten Unified Combatant Commands (UCC) of the Department of Defence. It is charged with the task of providing planning, operations and cooperation in security for 31 countries in the Americas, except for Mexico (which is part of the Northern Command⁽¹⁾), and the 12 islands which constitute States or territories under European sovereignty (the territories forming part of the US administration are also excluded). It also has jurisdiction in part of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans (the waters adjacent to Central American and Caribbean countries, between 30° and 92° West meridians) and the Gulf of Mexico. The US Southern Command extends its scope of action to the Panama Canal.

Joint Interagency Task Force-South (JIATFS)

The working group has the mission to detect, follow-up and support interdiction to disarticulate illicit trafficking, including drug trafficking in the Caribbean Sea, the Gulf of Mexico and the Eastern Pacific. It is located in Key West and has representatives from Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Mexico, Peru, Spain, The Netherlands, and United Kingdom.

Its key strategic purposes include the following:

- Supporting allied countries and other agencies, in order to counteract illicit trafficking.
- Strengthening security capabilities through bonds established with allied countries.
- Positioning the United States as a leader and an allied actor through information exchange, support to regional initiatives and inter-agency cooperation, as well as private sector and NGO cooperation.
- Building a long-lasting relationship to enhance security, stability, governance and prosperity.

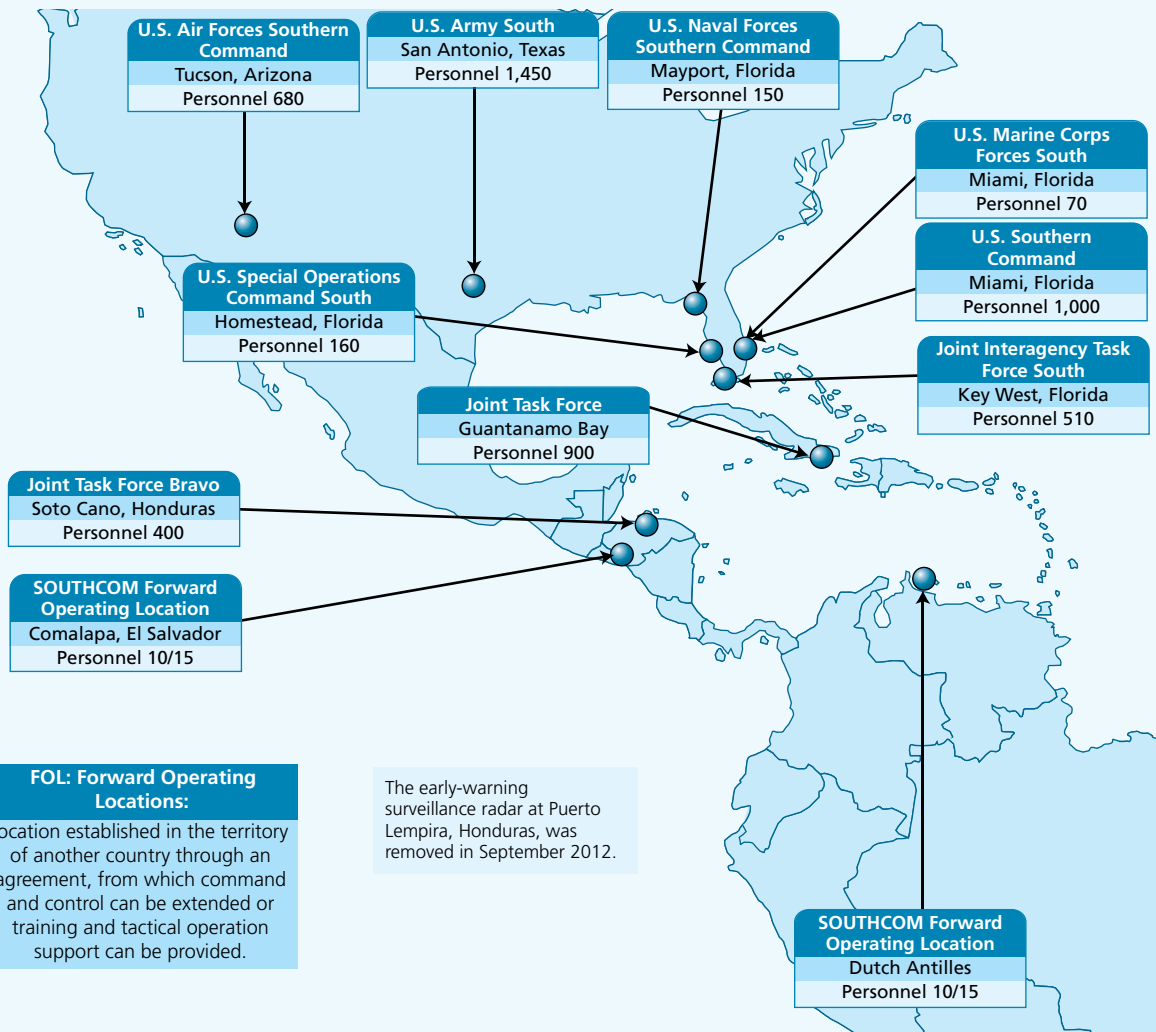
In line with this, annual exercises are conducted, rotation is carried out and advisory assistance is provided.

SOUTHCOM Security Assistance Offices in the Americas⁽²⁾

Argentina, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Uruguay and Venezuela.

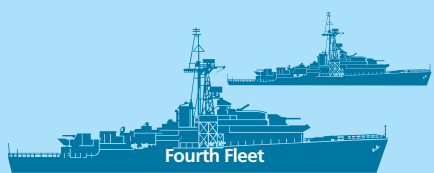
(1) It comprises the continental territory of the United States, Alaska, Canada, Mexico and the surrounding waters up to approximately 500 nautical miles. It also includes the Gulf of Mexico, the Florida Strait and parts of the Caribbean to include Bahamas, Puerto Rico and US Virgin Islands.

(2) Each office is composed of at least one serving military person established in the US embassy. Its missions include providing financial and technical assistance, transfer of resources, and training and services to host countries, as well as promoting military-military contacts.



U.S. Naval Forces Southern Command (COMUSNAVSO)
 It is responsible for US forces and military means operating in Latin America and the Caribbean. It manages all naval units under the responsibility of the Southern Command.

Southern Command (SOUTHCOM)



Fourth Fleet
 Assigned to COMUSNAVSO. It operates jointly with other Southern Command components. One of the operations conducted is the Continuing Promise Mission. This is an annual humanitarian and civil assistance operation developed in the Caribbean, Central and South America under the naval component charge of Southern Command and the US Naval Forces Southern Command. This mission is conducted in cooperation with partners from other agencies, as well as non-governmental organizations and other international partners.

Deployment of the Continuing Promise Mission

Ships	Date of development	Route
USNS Comfort	June – October 2007	Belize, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Nicaragua, Panama, Peru, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago.
USS Boxer and USS Kearsarge	April - November 2008	Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Nicaragua, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago.
USNS Comfort	April - July 2009	Antigua and Barbuda, Colombia, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Haiti, Nicaragua, Panama.
USS Iwo Jima	July –November 2010	Colombia, Costa Rica, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Nicaragua, Panama, Suriname.
USNS Comfort	2011	Colombia, Costa Rica, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Jamaica, Nicaragua and Peru.

Más allá del horizonte (Beyond the Horizon)

It conducts humanitarian assistance exercises. Troops specialized in engineering, construction and healthcare provide services and information to the communities. The exercise was performed in the following countries:
 2009: Colombia, Dominican Republic, Honduras, Jamaica, Suriname and Trinidad and Tobago.
 2010: Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Panama and Nicaragua
 2011: Dominican Republic, El Salvador, and Nicaragua
 *Other exercises are provided in the Caribbean dossier.

Operation Martillo

It is aimed at interdicting illicit maritime trafficking in the Central American region. The US Southern Command participates through JITFS. In 2012, the following countries took part: Belize, Colombia, Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Panama, also in partnership with Canada, France, Great Britain, Spain and The Netherlands.

Source: US Southern Command Public Affairs Office. Command Strategy 2020, United States Southern Command Report *U.S. Southern Command Demonstrates Inter-agency Collaboration, but Its Haiti Disaster Response Revealed Challenges Conducting a Large Military Operation*, United States Government Accountability Office (july 2010), Website of the United States Army South and Federal Health Care Center (Defence Department).

Initiatives of the U.S. Department of State

The US Department of State develops several initiatives which, in cooperation with other government agencies, are aimed at providing assistance in the fight against drug-trafficking and organized crime. These comprise military assistance funding.

Merida
 It was created in 2007. At its outset, this initiative was divided into Merida-Mexico, Merida-Central America (currently CARSi) and Merida-Caribbean (currently CBSI)*.
Objectives: Fight against organized crime and related violence, based on principles of shared responsibility, confidence-building and respect of sovereign independence.
Activities: Training and equipment for institutional strengthening that may lead to building a framework of border and citizen security as well as the administration of justice.

Central America Regional Security Initiative (CARSi)
 CARSi has taken this name since 2009. It seeks to counteract the effects of arms smuggling and **drug-trafficking, criminal gangs and organized crime in Latin America.**
Countries: Belize, Costa Rica, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua and Panama.
 It supports programmes related to the strengthening of security agencies and justice institutional capacities, contributing to a greater State presence in vulnerable communities.

Colombia Strategic Development Initiative (CSDI)
 CSDI bears this name as from 2009, once the “Colombia Plan” was terminated.
Objectives: Supporting the National Consolidation Plan of the Colombian government through regional development programmes which contribute to establishing and sustaining the State’s presence in areas where groups related to organized crime are present.

*For further information on CBSI (Caribbean Basin Security Initiative), see the anglophone Caribbean dossier.

Sources: Website of the U.S. Department of State and Report: *U.S. Agencies Have Allotted Billions in Andean Countries, but DOD Should Improve Its Reporting of Results. Appendix IV: Western Hemisphere Initiatives to Combat Narcotics Trafficking and Related Crimes* United States Government Accountability Office (July 2012).



Bilateral agreements signed on defence matters (2010-2012)

Central America and Mexico

- Mexico– Dominican Republic: Agreement on Exchange of Information and Experiences to Combat Transnational Organized Crime (2011).
- Dominican Republic – Haiti: Agreement for Strengthening Border Security (2012).

Andean Region

- Bolivia – Colombia: Agreement for the Creation of Foreign Ministers and Defence Ministers Mechanism (2011). Cooperation Agreement on Security, Defence and Fight against Drug-trafficking (2012).
- Bolivia – Peru: Supplementary Extension Protocol to ILO Conventions (2010).
- Chile – Colombia: Memorandum on Defence Cooperation (2011).
- Colombia – Venezuela: Cooperation Agreement to Combat Drug-trafficking (2011).
- Peru – Venezuela: Memorandum for Establishing and Developing Cooperation on Security and Defence (2012).

- Argentina – Venezuela: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2012).
- Brazil – Colombia: Agreement to regulate the operation of the Binational Border Commission (Combifron) (2012).
- Brazil – Ecuador: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).
- Brazil – El Salvador: Amendment to the Supplementary Agreement on technical, scientific and technological cooperation to carry out “Technicians training for the implementation and development of civil protection” project (2011).
- Brazil – Peru: Memorandum of Understanding on the Aerospace Field (2012), Memorandum of Understanding on Naval Engineering (2012).
- Brazil – Venezuela: Memorandum of Understanding for establishing a border regime (2011).
- Bolivia – Brazil: Memorandum for conducting joint military exercises and operations at borders (2011).
- Bolivia – Uruguay: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).
- Bolivia – Paraguay: Additional Protocol to the Treaty on Peace, Friendship and Borders (2011).
- Chile – Paraguay: Memorandum on Defence Cooperation (2011).
- Chile – Ecuador: Inter-agency Cooperation Agreement on citizen security and prevention of natural disasters (2011). Addendum to the Memorandum of Understanding for the MINUSTAH Joint Engineers’ Company (2012).
- Colombia – Honduras: Cooperation Agreement to Combat Drug-Trafficking in the Caribbean Sea (2011).
- Paraguay – Uruguay: Cooperation Agreement within the Framework of Defence (2011).
- Ecuador – Haiti: Cooperation Agreement for Haiti Reconstruction (2012).
- Ecuador – Dominican Republic: Cooperation Agreement for Haiti Reconstruction (2010).
- Ecuador – Uruguay: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2010 y 2012).
- Ecuador – Venezuela: Agreement on Technical-Military Cooperation (2011).
- Paraguay – Peru: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).
- Peru – Uruguay: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).
- Venezuela – Cuba: Agreement for Ship Construction for the Bolivarian Navy in Puerto Callao (2012).



Southern Cone:

- Argentina – Chile: Inter-ministerial Memorandum on “Cruz del Sur” Combined Peacekeeping Force (2010), Memorandum on the Contributions to the United Nations Reserve Forces Agreements System (2011) and Memorandum on Emergency Medical Evacuation in Humanitarian Demining Tasks (2012).
- Argentina – Uruguay: Mutual Cooperation Agreement on Aerospace Control and Surveillance (2012).



Agreements signed with the rest of the Americas

- Brazil – United States: Agreement on Cooperation in the Peaceful Use of Outer Space (2011).
- Chile – Canada: Memorandum on Defence Cooperation (2012).
- Colombia – Canada: Agreement on Integrated Security (2012) / Colombia – United States: Agreement for the transfer for five UH-60 helicopters (2010).
- El Salvador – United States: Extension of the Agreements on Military Personnel Protection in the Country (2011) and Ida Tropical Storm Reconstruction Project (2011).
- Guatemala – United States: Memorandum on the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers (2011).
- Mexico – United States: Agreement on Emergency Management Cooperation in Cases of Natural Disasters and Accidents (2011), Extension of the Agreements on Military Personnel Protection in the Country (2011), Cooperation Agreement in Cases of Natural Disasters and Accidents (2011).
- Peru - United States: Memorandum for Strengthening Political-Military Relations (2012).

Europe

- Argentina – France: Agreement on Cooperation with the Argentine Joint Peacekeeping Training Centre (2011).
- Brazil – Spain: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2010) / Brazil – The Netherlands: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).
- Chile – Turkey: Memorandum on Defence Industry Cooperation (2012).
- Ecuador – Belarus: Cooperation Agreement with the Ministry of Military Industries (State Military-Industrial Committee) (2012) / Ecuador – Italy: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011 y 2012).
- Paraguay - Spain: Protocol of Cooperation (2011).
- Peru – Belarus: Agreement on Technical-Military Cooperation (2011) / Peru – Great Britain: Memorandum on Defence Industry Cooperation and its corresponding Annex on Material Protection and Classified Information (2011) / Peru – The Netherlands: Memorandum on Defence Cooperation (2011) / Peru – Ukraine: Agreement on Technical and Military Cooperation (2011).
- Uruguay – Spain: Protocol of Cooperation with the Ministries of Defence (2011) / Uruguay – Italy: Cooperation Agreement on Security and Defence Systems Acquisition (2011) / Uruguay – Portugal: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2011).



With Asia

- Argentina – Israel: Memorandum on Industrial and Technological Cooperation (2010) / Argentina – China: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2012).
- Bolivia – China: Agreement on Cooperation which includes logistical equipment and military fellowships and officers’ exchange (2011), Master Agreement on Economic Cooperation for the acquisition of six H425 multi-purpose helicopters aimed at providing logistical assistance in natural disasters (2011), and Agreement on Military Cooperation for the donation of military materials (2012).
- Chile – China: Cooperation Agreement on Security and Defence (2011) / Chile – Russia: Agreement on Mutual Protection of Secret Information in the Field of Military-Technical Cooperation (2010).
- Colombia – China: Agreements on Assistance and Military Cooperation (2011 y 2012).
- Nicaragua – Taiwan: Memorandum on Cooperation and Military Exchange (2011) / Nicaragua – Russia: Agreement for Developing the Disaster Mitigation and Prevention System (2011).
- Peru–China: Inter-institutional Cooperation Agreement on Military Training (2011).
- Venezuela – Russia: Technical- Military Cooperation Agreement (2012).



With Africa

- Argentina – South Africa: Memorandum on Defence Cooperation (2010).
- Brazil – Angola: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2010) / Brazil – Nigeria: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2010) / Brasil – São Tomé and Príncipe: Defence Cooperation Agreement (2010).

Sources: *Memoria del Ministerio de Defensa de Colombia* (2011 and 2012) y *del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2011). *Gaceta Oficial de Bolivia*. Websites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, El Salvador, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela; Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Argentina, Brazil, Bolivia, Colombia, Spain, Ecuador, Guatemala, Haiti, Mexico, Nicaragua, Peru and Venezuela. Websites of the Air Force of Colombia, the Army of Nicaragua, the Presidencies of Mexico and Uruguay.

Analysis:

Defence and Security in the Western Hemisphere

David Mares

Professor, University of San Diego, California.

The defence and security situation in the Western Hemisphere is outwardly promising. Relations between Colombia and Venezuela are the best they have been in a decade, Argentina has responded with diplomacy to the UK's military deterrent around the Malvinas/Falklands Islands, UNASUR has a draft methodology for comparing defence budgets, regular meetings of Defence Ministers at the hemispheric and sub-hemispheric level are the norm, a new regional organization that articulates a vision of Latin American solidarity has been created (CELAC), and a number of boundary disputes between Latin American countries have been submitted to the International Court of Justice for resolution.

Yet this activity belies underlying issues that escape the attention of the regional security architecture, flare up periodically and whose continuation limits the ability of the hemisphere and its subregions to reach the status of a real peace and security area. And, despite the rhetoric of cooperation the options most used for defusing militarized conflict when it arises actually contributes to the perception that militarizing a dispute provides domestic and foreign policy advantages. A "moral-hazard" phenomenon develops because weak countries believe that they can be provocative militarily and have the regional community intervene not only to ensure that the weak country is not forced to capitulate to superior force, but also to pressure the more powerful state to make concessions as a means of ensuring peace.¹

The Issues

The official security focus at the hemispheric level is on protecting democracy; from Colombia northward and to the Caribbean crime and its cross-border flows (products, money, weapons, people) are especially of concern; and in most of South America the defence of national sovereignty stands out. Even if Latin America rejects the 'war on drugs' and chooses a different tactic to deal with drug consumption (including making so-called hard substances into prescription drugs), the interstate flows of these substances will still be problematic unless they completely open these markets. The new issues of natural resources, environmental damage and indigenous cultural survival are also gaining traction across the region.

There are also non-acknowledged security issues. Na-

tional boundaries remain contentious issues between countries, and military signaling and coercion occurs between Latin American countries. For example, Venezuela claims two-thirds of Guyana (and the Venezuelan military blew up gold mining dredges in an area recognized by the international community as Guyanese in 2007); Bolivia still demands a sovereign outlet to the sea through Chile; and Argentina claims the potentially hydrocarbon-rich Malvinas/Falklands Islands under British control. Ideological competition in the region abated with the end of the Cold War, but the failure of the Washington Consensus and the rise of populist governments in a number of countries means ideological competition exists once again. Cross-border ideological conflict can be especially severe, since it strikes at the legitimacy of a political system, and thus sovereignty – that is, a government's mandate to make decisions in the name of its citizens.

The Timidity of Leadership

Both the US and Brazil prefer to work with institutions in hopes of lowering leadership costs. The United States used to play the major role in Latin America's security architecture, often in very destabilizing ways, but global overextension has sapped its strength in the hemisphere. The US retains influence, nevertheless. The US successfully defended the new Honduran government of Porfirio Lobo after the civil-military coup in 2009. US support of Colombia after the 2008 military incursion into Ecuador facilitated Colombia's perception that it had acted legitimately in defence of its national interests. In the unlikely event of a major war in Latin America, however, especially if it involved an extra-hemispheric actor in some way, the US would find the resources to determine the outcome, at least in the short term.

Brazil has emerged as a potential regional stabilizer, using its 'soft power' based on a longstanding professional diplomatic corps at the Foreign Ministry (aka Itamaraty), insightful Presidential intervention at key moments (for example, amid the tension created by Bolivia's nationalization of Petrobras assets), public and private investment and aid for the region, and a new willingness to develop solidarity with Latin America. Brazil articulates a regional vision of cooperation, with economic integration, political alliance and shared values (social justice, democracy and human rights) forming the basis for peaceful relations. Brazil's view of conflict management is ultimately to build

¹ David R. Mares, *Latin America and the Illusion of Peace* (London: IISS and Routledge, 2012).



confidence in order to avoid tensions and it believes that this is best accomplished through institutions that emphasize national sovereignty. Of course, this also fits Brazilian domestic interests, as it has rejected the Inter-American Commission on Human Rights' intervention in the controversy over building dams in the Amazon and the 2008 National Strategy of Defence rejects the legitimacy of Brazilian citizens working with foreign NGOs in challenging government decisions for the Amazon region.

The Inadequacy of Institutional Responses

There is a proliferation of institutions in the hemisphere, with multiple ones claiming jurisdiction on the defence of democracy. While UNASUR helped broker better relations between Colombia and Venezuela, it did little to resolve the underlying sources of tensions between the two states – the use of Venezuelan territory by the Colombian guerrillas for money, guns, and rest. Since the guerrillas have not laid down their arms but rather changed their tactics to get around the government's successes in attacking the leadership, the basis for a future deterioration in bilateral relations remains. It is also true that bilateral agreements regarding responsibilities for securing common borders include information sharing by Brazil with its neighbors but not joint patrols, especially in the most contentious border region along Colombia's borders with Venezuela and Ecuador. Bolivia reinforces its borders with aid from Venezuela, but does not do it in a cooperative manner with either Paraguay or Chile. And Bolivia refused to work with Chile in downplaying the cross border crossing of armed Bolivian patrols, instead decorating the soldiers and accusing Chile of 'abusing' them.

The response of UNASUR/Mercosur to the Paraguay situation suggests a greater intervention in domestic politics in support of democratic consolidation. Previously, only efforts by the armed forces or police to force a president out of office fell into this sanctioned category (Venezuela 2002, Honduras 2009, Ecuador 2010). But the July 2012 suspension of Paraguay from the Common Market of the South (Mercosur) and UNASUR because, while the legislature followed the letter of the law in impeaching President Fernando Lugo, they violated due process along the way, is a potential watershed in the defence of democracy in the region.

The quick and unilateral manner in which Paraguay was suspended raises the question of whether the institutions themselves violated due process in responding to the Paraguayan situation. Mercosur and UNASUR do not define the standards for democracy nor the process by which an accused can defend themselves against the charges. Are violent protests in the streets illegitimate tools for removing Presidents and thus grounds for suspension of the country, at least until new and peaceful elections can be held? Can a legislature which loses its

supermajority in an election delegate decree powers to a President for a period of time as a means of limiting the opposition's ability to block future legislation requiring a supermajority (as happened in Venezuela in 2010)? What about a Constituent Assembly process that proceeds even as pro-government demonstrators keep opposition delegates from entering the building to vote (e.g., Bolivia in 2007)? Who will evaluate elections that are widely accused of irregularities (e.g., Nicaraguan municipal elections of 2008) to decide whether the government has violated the community's democracy clause?

Latin American actions on Cuba also represent a contradiction and a challenge for Latin America's focus on democracy. The historical peculiarity of the Cuban Revolution and the US embargo makes many Latin American states perceive that the path to democratization in Cuba lies in incorporating it into the regional community. The Rio Group admitted Cuba in 2008, a path for its reincorporation into the OAS was created in 2009, it is a member of the newly created CELAC, and Latin American leaders insisted at the 2012 Summit of the Americas that an invitation to Cuba for the next Summit meeting is a prerequisite. But if Cuba makes no significant progress towards at the very least some form of electoral democracy and a formally free press, Cuba's participation could undermine the link between national sovereignty and democracy that underpins Latin America's contemporary security architecture.

Conclusion

The regional security environment has little transparency, limited common understanding of threats and competing strategic views, and is one in which the use of low levels of military force in inter-state bargaining is considered acceptable. The only principle for the management of disputes is essentially to agree to a dialogue after militarization. The slowness of Latin American nations to demand that parties engaged in conflict return to a status quo ante situation means that a government engaged in provocative behavior can expect to make at least short term gains before having to respond to regional pressures for an end to the militarization, though not for a resolution of the dispute itself.

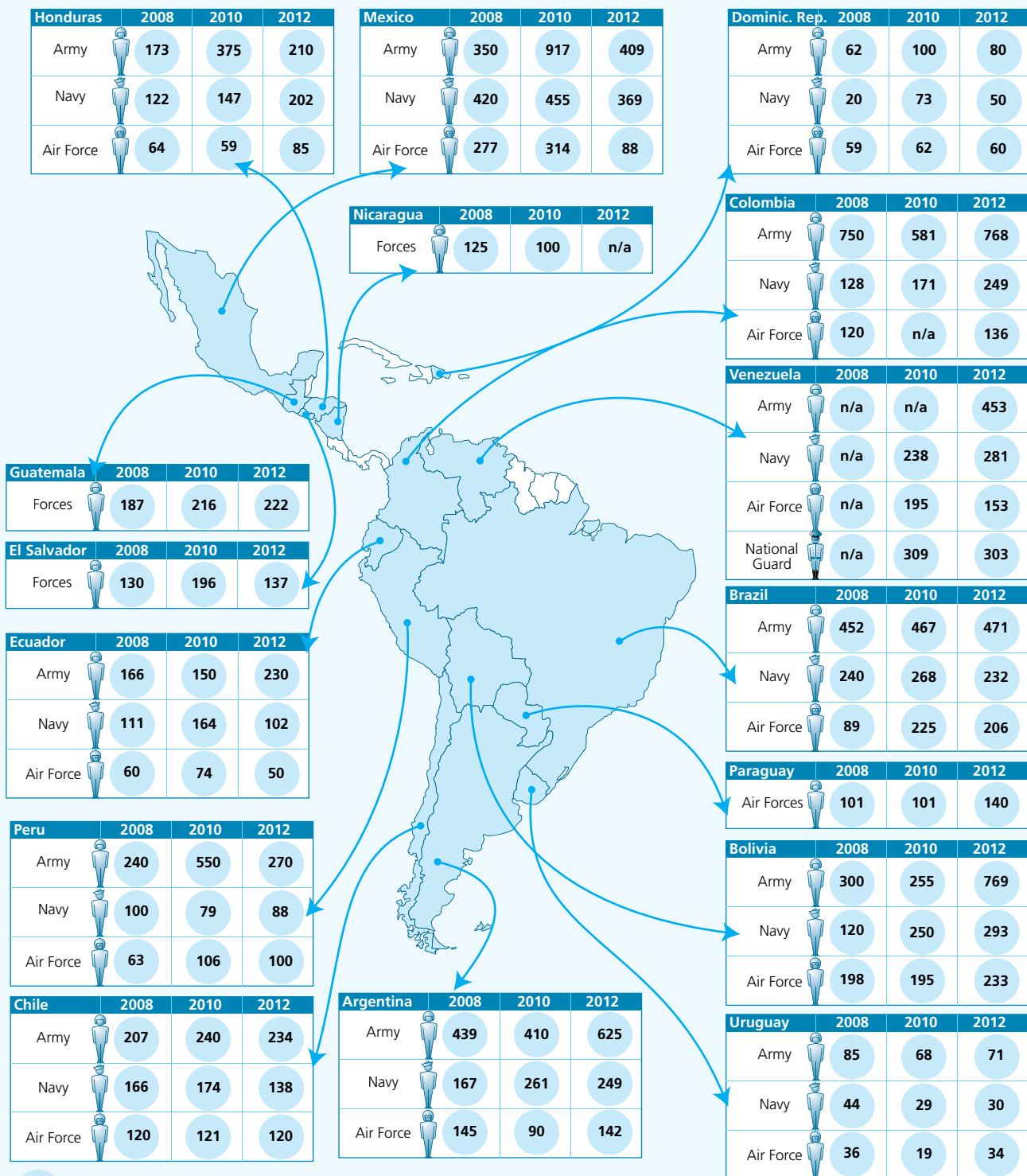
The region needs, therefore, to develop a regional norm against the first use of military force in relations among members of the community. Without this blanket prescription, political allies of an initiator would rationalize the circumstances in which the recourse to force by their ally was pre-emptive or preventive of the rival's 'certain' use of force. Latin America already has norms precluding use of force to conquer territory and against the overthrow of democracy. A norm against the use of force to affect inter-state relations would resolve the moral-hazard issue.

Chapter 6:
Education





Number of Admitted Candidates to Officers Academies (year 2012)



n/a: not available

Source: Information provided by the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Chile, Ecuador, Guatemala, Army, Navy and Air Force of Uruguay, National Military Academy (Argentina), Army, Military Aviation School and Naval Military College (Bolivia). Ministry of Defence, Navy and Military Academy (Brazil). Army, Navy, Air Force, Military School and Aviation School (Chile). Ministry of Defence, Army and Incorporation Headquarters of the Military School (Colombia). State Secretariat of the Armed Forces, National Army, Air Force and Navy (Dominican Republic). Superior Military School, Superior Naval School and Military Aviation School (Ecuador). Ministry of Defence and Army (El Salvador). Polytechnic School of Guatemala. Military Academy, Military Aviation Academy and Faculty of Naval Sciences of the Military Aviation Academy (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (Mexico). Army of Nicaragua. Ministry of National Defence (Paraguay). President's Office, Ministry of Defence, Air Force, Chorrillos Military School, Naval School, and Air Force Officers' School (Peru). Ministry of Popular Power for University Education, *Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2011), Military Academy, Naval School, Military Aviation School and Training School of the National Guard.

Number of graduates from military schools and academies (2011)

Cadets from officer academies and schools in Latin America get their officer rank and get a bachelor degree or equivalent when they complete their studies.



Country	Army	Navy	Air Force
Argentina	162 graduates	83 graduates	77 graduates
Bolivia	210 graduates	57 graduates	56 graduates
Brazil	441 graduates	186 graduates	170 graduates
Chile	146 graduates	113 graduates	68 graduates
Colombia	308 graduates	126 graduates	142 graduates
Cuba	700 graduates	200 graduates	400 graduates
Dominican Republic	19 graduates	16 graduates	36 graduates
Ecuador	131 graduates	62 graduates	32 graduates
El Salvador		54 graduates	
Guatemala		85 graduates	
Honduras	49 graduates	19 graduates	11 graduates
Mexico	301 graduates	35 graduates	169 graduates
Nicaragua		38 graduates	
Paraguay		83 graduates	
Peru	301 graduates	82 graduates	38 graduates
Uruguay	51 graduates	15 graduates	11 graduates
Venezuela*	200 graduates	128 graduates	72 graduates

* 103 graduates from the National Guard.

Exchange programmes

All officer military academies in the region allow for exchanges with other schools in Latin America. By way of example, in 2011 the Higher Military School of Ecuador sent 2 cadets to complete their career at the Military School of Chile.

Also, in the officer graduation (2011) of the National Military Academy (*Colegio Militar de la Nación*) in Argentina, 1 Ecuadorian and 2 Paraguayan cadets were present.

Other schools have exchange programmes with other countries of the hemisphere. For instance, the Peruvian Navy sends to Annapolis Navy Academy (USA) a total of 40 officers, in addition to 3 completing their education process and two recently admitted candidates (2012).

Education

Besides their military rank, cadets/candidates get a civilian equivalent degree. To that end, they go through an education process that breaks down the curriculum into two areas: academic and military training. The first is taught by civilian and military professors, while military education is mainly given by military personnel on active duty assigned to that end.

Also, some colleges welcome national and international experts who give classes or lectures in their specialization area. For example, the National Military Academy (Argentina), Military School (Chile) Polytechnic School (Guatemala), Higher Centre of Military Studies (Nicaragua). This is mandatory at the Military Academy of the *Agulhas Negras* (Brazil). In other cases, this practice is not usual.

School requirements and conditions

Young men and women who wish to enter the military academies and schools in the region should either be native or naturalized citizens of the relevant country. Furthermore, among other requirements, they must be single.

In all cases, they must pass an academic and physical admission exam. At the Military Academy of *Agulhas Negras* (Brazil) there is a preparatory course at the Army Cadets Preparatory School that takes one year.

Because of the type of education they provide (comprehensive), these schools have a boarding system, allowing weekly or bi-weekly leaves, depending on each case. Some schools give cadets the opportunity to take courses at universities and external centres. Chile (Universidad Diego Portales) and Colombia (Nueva Granada Military University) are some of these examples.


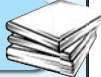
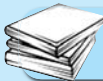


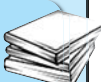



Schools allow for the entry of professionals, provided that they complete a training period that may take from 4 months to 2 years, depending on each case. Once completed, they join the officer corps as professional officers/warrant officers, depending on the denomination given by each country.

Disciplines most commonly required are the areas of medicine, dentistry, nursing, veterinary medicine and law, among others.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence of Argentina, Air Force of Uruguay, Military Aviation School of Bolivia. National Military Academy (Argentina). Navy, Army Military School and Military Aviation College (Bolivia). Planalto, Navy, Military Academy, Air Force Academy (Brazil). Ministry of Defence, Army, Navy, Air Force and Military School (Chile). Incorporation Headquarters of the Military School, Naval School and Air Force School (Colombia). Defence web page (Cuba). Ministry of Defence, Superior Military School, Superior Naval School and Military Aviation School (Ecuador). Ministry of Defence and Army (El Salvador). Press Department of the Ministry of Defence (Guatemala). Military Academy, Military Aviation Academy (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (Mexico). *Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2011). Ministry of Defence (Paraguay). President's Office, Ministry of Defence, Air Force, Chorrillos Military School, Naval School, and Air Force Officers' School (Peru). State Secretariat of the Armed Forces, National Army, Air Force and Navy (Dominican Republic). Army and Human Resources of the Navy (Uruguay). Ministry of Popular Power for University Education, *Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2011), Military Academy, Naval School, Military Aviation School and Training School of the National Guard.



Main institutions with a Defence Course Offering

Country	Institution
Argentina	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence School * "Teniente General Luis Maria Campos" War College * Intelligence Institute of the Armed Forces * Argentine Joint Peace-keeping Training Centre  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University of La Plata • Torcuato Di Tella University
Bolivia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * University for Strategic Research in Bolivia (UPIEB)-Ministry of the Presidency - Ministry of Defence and Ministry of Government * National School of Higher Education Studies "Coronel Eduardo Avaroa Hidalgo" * Centre for Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army (COMPEBOL)
Brazil	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * War College * Joint Centre for Peacekeeping Operations in Brazil  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Universidad Estadual Paulista, Universidad Estadual of Campinas, Catholic University of São Paulo"
Chile	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Academy of Political and Strategic Studies * Army War College * Joint Centre for Peacekeeping Operations  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Pontifical Catholic University of Chile • University Andrés Bello
Colombia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * War College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Military University Nueva Granada
Cuba	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Raul Roa Garia Institute of Higher International Affairs Studies • Defence Information Centre
Dominican Republic	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Graduate School of Higher Security and Defence Studies * Graduate School of Human Rights and Humanitarian International Law
Ecuador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The Peacekeeping Unit School "Ecuador" (UEMPE)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Institute of National High Studies
El Salvador	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * College of High Strategic Studies
Guatemala	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Ministry of Defence (with the guarantee of San Carlos University, University Francisco Marroquín and Panamerican University) * Superior Command of Education of the Army <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Security in Democracy • ESTNA Centre (Foundation for the Institutional Development of Guatemala) 
Honduras	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * National Defence College  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Honduras Documentation Centre (CEDOH)
Mexico	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Centre for Superior Naval Studies * National Defence College
Nicaragua	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Nicaraguan Army
Paraguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Institute of Higher Strategic Studies * Joint Peacekeeping Operations Training Centre.  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Metropolitan University of Asunción
Peru	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Centre for Higher National Studies * Joint Training Centre for Peacekeeping Operations (CECOPAZ)  <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • University Alas Peruanas • Catholic University of Peru
Uruguay	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * High National Studies Centre * Military College of Higher Studies
Venezuela	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Bolivarian Military University of Venezuela * Institute for High National Defence Studies

Source: Information supplied by the above mentioned institutions.

• Public or private institutions that do not fall under the Ministry, the Secretariat of Defence, or the Armed Forces.
 * Institutions that report to, or are related to, the Ministry, the Secretariat of Defence or the Armed Forces.

Analysis:

Military Education as an Agent of Innovation

Claudio Fuentes Saavedra

Diego Portales University, Chile

■ Military training institutions should serve as transformation agents. However, the bureaucratic and institutional weight and aversion to innovation are the major obstacles to such purpose. The following paradox arises: the hierarchical order of military institutions provides ideal conditions for reform; however, at the same time, the bureaucratic and cultural context that prevails in these institutions causes a strong resistance to promoting innovation.

This paper is intended to answer three questions: Why is it necessary to promote reform in professional military education? What general guidelines should be considered in such reform? And why is it so difficult to try out institutional changes, particularly in Latin America? My conclusion will address the necessary conditions to implement such a reform.

Why is it necessary to implement a reform? Regulatory and context-driven reasons actually make it essential to implement a professional military education reform. On the regulatory side, it is fundamental to link the democratization of Latin American countries to the changes that all the State institutions must implement to respond to the new democratic context.

From the global perspective, since the end of the Cold War, the world has gone through huge transformations in its security-related dilemmas. While inter-state conflicts decline, intra-state disputes seem to arise. The international community acquires greater protagonism in conflict prevention and the concept of “responsibility to protect” as guiding principle in international relations starts to become the focus of discussion.

Non-governmental players, including the communications media, gain greater relevance in the supervision of State actions in dispute-related matters. More respect to international law is requested, and greater sensitivity is expected on the part of the States towards citizens who are more aware of their rights. The possibility of tracking conflicts in almost live mode creates the need

to strengthen some ethical behaviour by the parties to the conflict.

In Latin America, the adaptation of the armed forces to the new democratic context has often been slow and difficult. Legal frameworks guaranteeing the autonomy of the armed corps and corporate institutional cultures have blocked discussions and the permanent update of the educational curricula and objectives at military institutions. Social urgencies have often prevailed among civilians’ concerns, postponing or limiting “military” matters to an exclusively military realm.

However, the military reform (and that of education in particular) also seems crucial due to a sociological reason. In many of our countries, military institutions have a strong social impact as a means for social mobility for the middle and low-class sectors of the population. If military education theoretically has an “equalizer” effect, then we should be more concerned.

Although it is not their main goal, the armed forces have secondary effects on innovation and technology, organizational development, professional training, and even relevant social impacts. They may surely be mechanisms for social innovation (by enabling social mobility) but they could also reproduce the existing social inequalities.

What direction should reform take? Undoubtedly, training for war constitutes the basic goal of any military institution. But in a world where war conflicts are less and less frequent, where the armed forces are increasingly participating in multinational instances, and where many countries are in fact dismissing their hypotheses of conflict with nearby neighbours, military education becomes more complex. Issues related to strategy, crisis management and interoperability, among others, gain more significance.

Moreover, living in societies undergoing significant social and cultural changes poses other types of challenges. In Education, the respect for individual rights, multi-



ethnic dialogue, the gender dimension, sexual diversity, tolerance, non-discrimination, religious pluralism, etc. are among some of the new challenges. Military training cannot be absent from the social transformations of our countries and from those transformations in which the equality of rights and the recognition of identities are the centerpiece of discussions.

If we want our military institutions to be a mirror of our society, military education should be equalizing in nature. Its institutional culture and values should be neutral to social class, gender, religion and ethnic origin. In the medium term, even the make-up of officers should not represent a single social class but rather the social mix that prevails in our nations.

This is achieved by implementing a continuous education system and introducing mainstream objectives in the curricula and daily military practice. Military training should take place in the classroom but should also apply to social behaviours, rules of coexistence, informal relationships, promotion rules, socialization mechanisms, among others. In this sense, it is crucial to have a substantial revision that goes beyond checking the educational curricula of the courses taught at military academies.

Why is it so hard to change? At the beginning of this paper, I stated that the hierarchical structure of military institutions appears as the optimum framework for reform. Due to their “closed” nature, the pyramid alteration of military institutions greatly facilitates innovation. However, I also pointed to the strong resistance to change. This aversion to introducing substantial innovations derives from sociological reasons, which are typical of complex bureaucratic institutions, and which transcend the armed forces, since other civil organizations are also faced with the same dilemma (ministries, diplomatic corps, universities, etc.).

This phenomenon is caused, among other things, by explicit rules which shape the organizations’ actions. As the institution becomes more complex, it will become increasingly difficult to change such rules. These codes initially reduce transaction costs and uncertainties, and provide pre-established criteria. Additionally, players assimilate these codes, making them part of their routine. As time goes by, the bureaucratic institutional dynamics comes to life and changes in the environment do not favour institutional adaptation. The usual justification to preserve those codes, practices and routines is simply: “that’s the way things are done”.

Other events also contribute to maintaining the sta-

tus quo. The members of these institutions feel they are not understood by their entourage. They perceive that neither society nor the political system appreciates or understands the work they do. In the case of the military, the profession becomes so specialized that the view that “only the military can understand and address military issues” prevails. This conception is often shared by civilians, who think that military matters must be managed by the military. Despite the social impact that the armed forces may have on society, the definition of policies and reforms in the sector is decided by a group of experts -usually military people- failing to open up the debate to other players in society.

So far, I have argued that it is necessary to adapt military institutions to a changing national and global context. This means reviewing and adapting the training curricula, the internal procedures, the rules of internal coexistence and even the informal practices at military institutions. The direction that this change should take is the continuous military education (throughout the career), inside and outside the classroom, with mainstream objectives, which allow for adapting to the demands of an open society. Then, what conditions would be necessary for such a change?

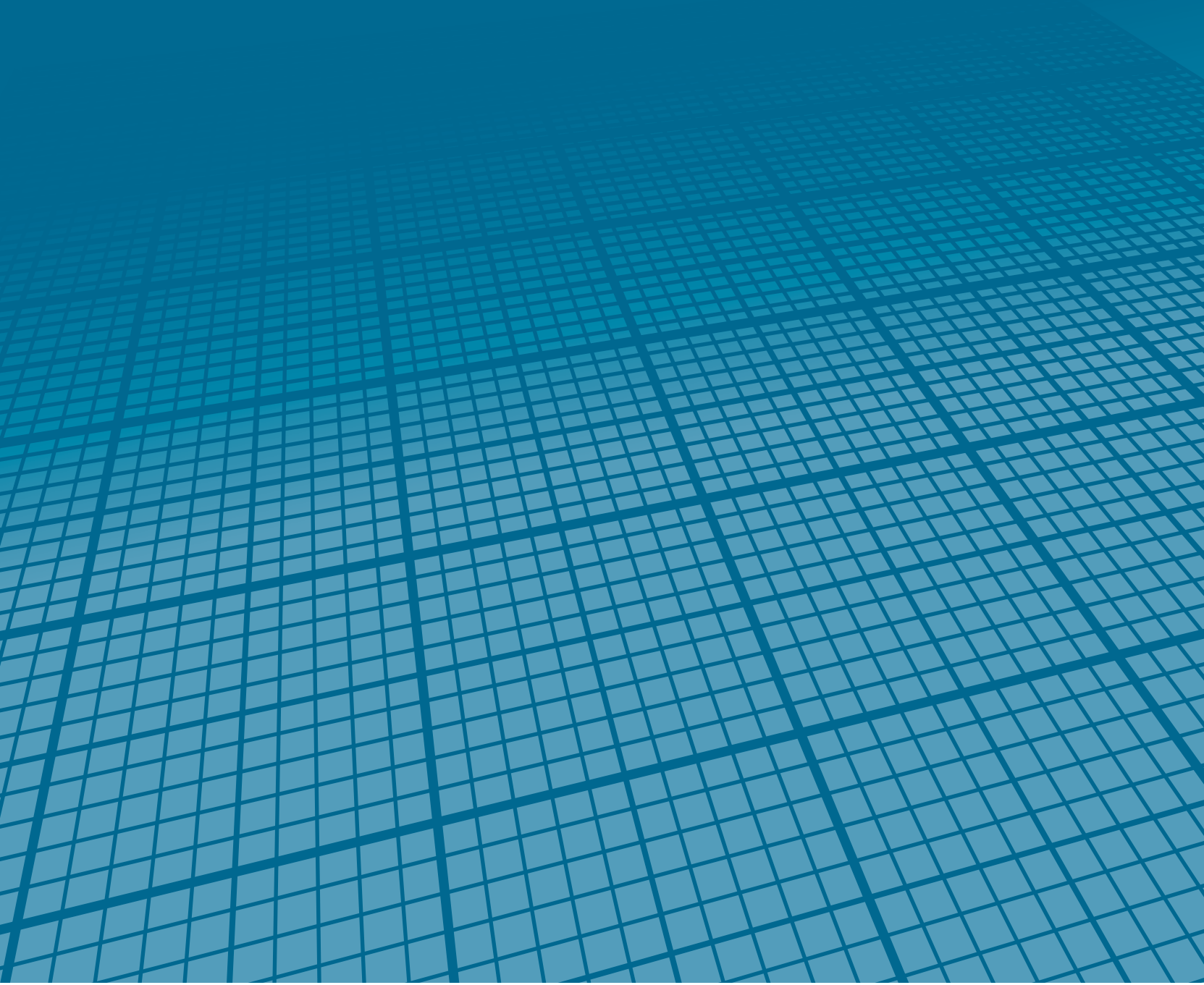
First, such a reform will not be possible without the engagement of military institutions. The armed forces should perceive this reform not as a threat but as an opportunity for innovation. Second, the transforming effort should be implemented in stages, in a progressive and gradual manner so as to assess the impact in the short and long terms.

The creation of a comprehensive educational reform plan is crucial, but it should probably be implemented in stages. Third, this type of initiatives should be addressed not by military institutions but by the Ministries of Defence of each country. Ministries should develop a military education reform plan for military institutions, which is coherent and operational to the respective forces. Fourth, the reforming efforts in the sector of military education should also be consistent with the debate on educational reform of each nation.

In summary, major hurdles do exist in Latin America which prevent military education from being an agent for innovation. The main thrust for reform should come from political authorities through the Ministries of Defence. The direction that the reform should take calls for adapting the military institutions to a changing global and social context.

Chapter 7:

The Armed Forces





Armed Forces Strength 2012

Army			Navy			Air Force			TOTAL
Argentina									
42,803			19,064			12,757			74,624
6,064 Officers	22,332 Non-commissioned officers	14,407 Enlisted soldiers	2,460 Officers	14,455 Non-commissioned officers	2,149 Enlisted soldiers	2,507 Officers	8,624 Non-commissioned officers	1,626 Enlisted soldiers	
Bolivia¹									
28,780			5,578			5,972			40,330
3,034 Officers	4,528 Non-commissioned officers	21,218 Enlisted soldiers	1,087 Officers	1,621 Non-commissioned officers	2,870 Enlisted soldiers	987 Officers	1,947 Non-commissioned officers	3,038 Enlisted soldiers	
Brazil									
204,744			65,528			69,093			339,365
23,445 Officers	45,584 Non-commissioned officers	135,715 Enlisted soldiers	8,669 Officers	25,514 Non-commissioned officers	31,345 Enlisted soldiers	9,708 Officers	25,209 Non-commissioned officers	34,176 Enlisted soldiers	
Chile²									
25,819			17,785			7,321			50,925
3,813 Officers	17,879 Non-commissioned officers	4,127 Enlisted soldiers	2,194 Officers	15,248 Non-commissioned officers	343 Enlisted soldiers	1,219 Officers	6,102 Non-commissioned officers	0 Enlisted soldiers	
Colombia									
223,721			35,086			15,436			274,543 ³
Dominican Republic									
25,716			10,042			10,789			46,547
8,737 Officers	16,979 Enlisted soldiers		2,938 Officers	7,104 Enlisted soldiers		4,680 Officers	6,109 Enlisted soldiers		
Ecuador⁴									
23,704			8,357			6,203			38,264
2,944 Officers	20,760 Enlisted soldiers		1,127 Officers	7,230 Enlisted soldiers		865 Officers	5,338 Enlisted soldiers		
El Salvador									
12,740			1,520			1,510			15,770
Guatemala									
13,669			996			915			15,580
2,061 Officers	3,405 Non-commissioned officers	8,203 Enlisted soldiers	169 Officers	345 Non-commissioned officers	482 Enlisted soldiers	124 Officers	294 Non-commissioned officers	497 Enlisted soldiers	
Honduras⁴									
7,200			1,100			2,250			10,550
958 Officers	210 Non-commissioned officers	6,032 Enlisted soldiers	156 Officers	358 Non-commissioned officers	586 Enlisted soldiers	372 Officers	865 Non-commissioned officers	1,013 Enlisted soldiers	
Mexico									
Army / Air Force			Navy						261,930
207,716			54,214						
37,970 Officers			169,746 Non-Commissioned officers and troops						

1 For troop strength, the latest figures available as of 2010 have been considered.
2 Professional troops are taken into account.

3 Totals include Command.
4 Information as of 2011.

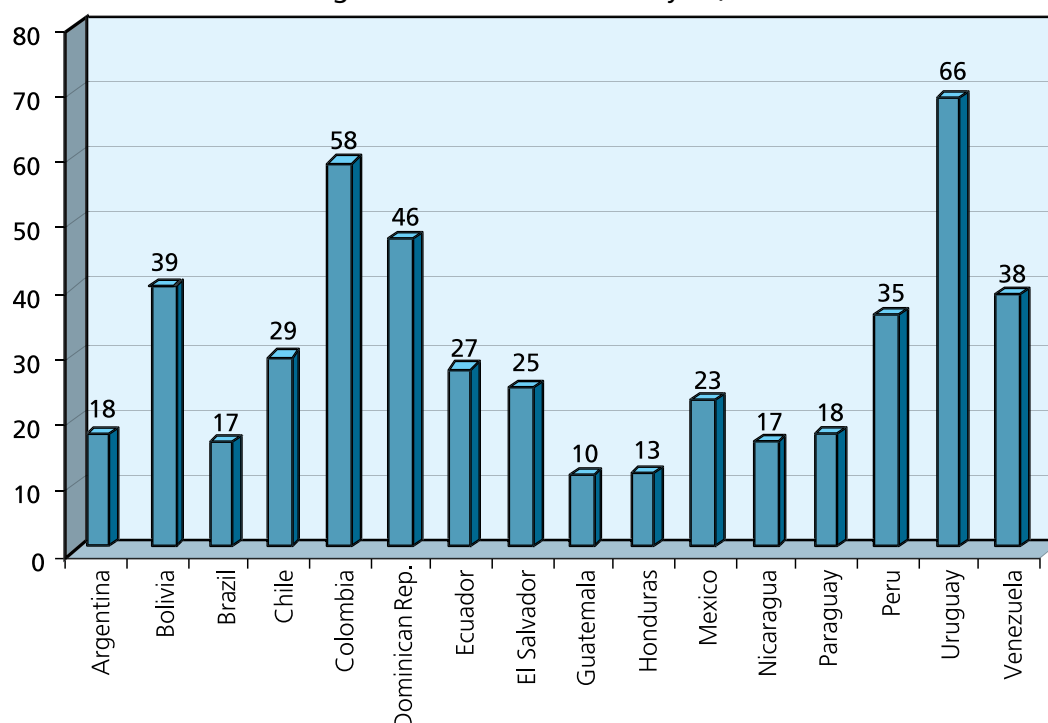
Army			Navy			Air Force			
Nicaragua									
10,404									TOTAL
1,595 Officers			302 Non-commissioned officers			8,507 Enlisted soldiers			10,404
Paraguay									
4,553			1,813			1,522			TOTAL
1,040 Officers	2,466 Non-commissioned officers	1,047 Enlisted soldiers	275 Officers	1,229 Non-commissioned officers	309 Enlisted soldiers	293 Officers	1,044 Non-commissioned officers	185 Enlisted soldiers	12,221 ⁵
Peru⁶									
106,034									TOTAL
11,015 Officers			37,111 Non-commissioned officers			57,908 Enlisted soldiers			106,034
Uruguay									
15,436			4,253			2,683			TOTAL
1,579 Officers	13,857 Non-commissioned officers		657 Officers	3,596 Non-commissioned officers		433 Officers	2,250 Non-commissioned officers		22,372
Venezuela⁷									
113,558									TOTAL
									113,558
Total Strength: 1,433,017									

⁵ The total number includes members of the Military Forces Command, the Commander in Chief and Logistics Command.

⁶ Information as of 2009.

⁷ Includes the National Guard.

Number of Regular Force Members every 10,000 inhabitants

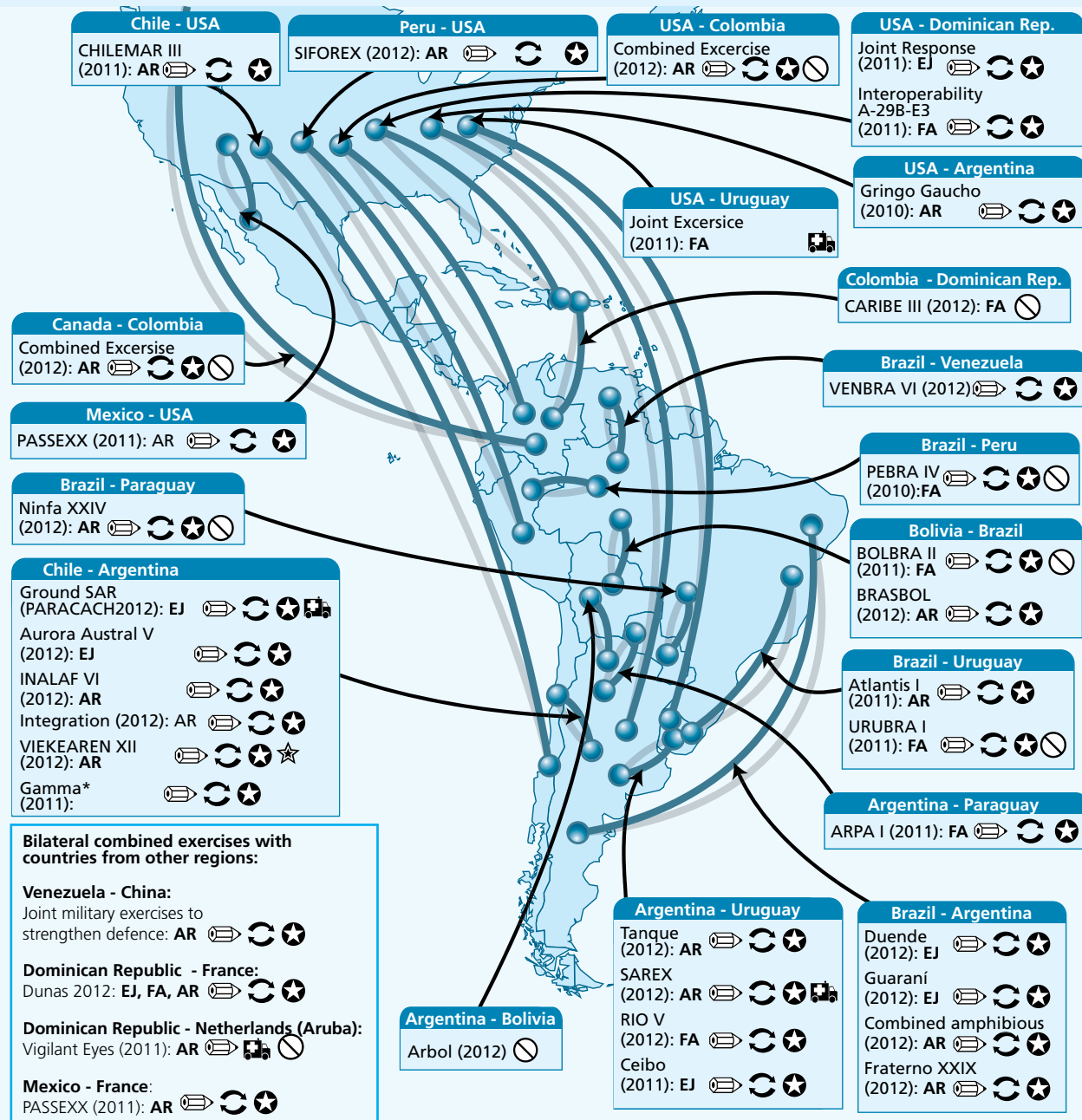


Source: Agencies and official documents specified in section "The countries" of this publication. Information on population provided by the Statistical Yearbook for Latin America and the Caribbean 2011, ECLAC (Population projection 2012).



Military Cooperation

Military cooperation in the region is reflected in the ongoing and regular conduct of combined exercises, both of a bilateral and multilateral nature, where the goal is to enhance greater interoperability among forces while contributing to the strengthening of confidence-building between nations. Such exercises in many instances include, in addition to military training, the conduct of natural disaster response drills, multidimensional scenarios under UN mandate, search and rescue situations, and combat of illicit trafficking, among others.



References

EJ: Army	☞: Training	★: Simulation	☛: PKO
AR: Navy	↻: Information and procedure exchange	⊘: Illicit Trafficking	🚑: Search and Rescue
FA: Air Force	★: Force Deployment	☄: Natural Disasters	

*Focus on logistics aspects for the "Cruz del Sur" Combined Peace Force.

Source: Information provided by institutional reports, web sites of the Legislative branches, the Ministries of Defence and the Armed Forces of participating countries.

Multilateral Exercises

Excercise	Type of Exercise	Force	Participants
ATLASUR VIII (2010)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil, South Africa and Uruguay.
Cooperation I (2010)		Air Force	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Canada, Colombia, Chile, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States, Uruguay, and Venezuela.
Cruzex V (2011)		Air Force	Argentina, Brazil, Chile, France, United States. Uruguay and Venezuela.
"Vigiar Atlántico" (2011)		Navy	Brazil, United Kingdom and United States.
ACRUX V (2011)		Navy	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Paraguay and Uruguay.
IBSAMAR II (2011)		Navy	Brazil, India and South Africa.
Angel Thunder (2011)		Air Force	Australia, Belgium, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Germany, Holland, Italy, Spain, Singapore and United Kingdom.
Teamwork South (2011)		Navy	Australia, Chile, Colombia, France, United Kingdom and United States.
UNITAS LII (2011)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Mexico, Peru, Panama and United States (Atlantic and Pacific phases).
Marara (2011)		Army, Navy, Air Force	Australia, Chile, France, French Polynesia and New Zealand.
Peacekeeping operations UNASUR 1 (2011)		Army	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay and Venezuela.
Integration (2011)		Army and Navy	Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile and Peru.
ASPIRANTEX (2012)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay.
BRACOLPER (2012)		Navy	Brazil, Colombia and Peru.
PANAMAX (2012)		Navy and Army	Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Honduras, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru and United States.
Southern Partnership Station (2012)		Navy, Coast Guard	Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Mexico, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
Command Forces (2012)		Army	Bahamas, Belize, Brazil, Chile, Costa Rica, Canada, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Guyana, Jamaica, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago, United States and Uruguay
Salitre III (2012)		Air Force	Argentina, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, France, Mexico, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
Peacekeeping Operations Americas (2012)		Army	Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Perú, and Uruguay.
South Exchange (2012)		Navy	Argentina, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Ecuador, Mexico, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Uruguay.
RED FLAG (July 2012)		Air Force	Colombia, United Arab Emirates and United States.
Huemul (2011)		Army	Brazil, Canada, Chile, Ecuador, El Salvador, Mexico, United States and Uruguay.
RIMPAC (Rim to the Pacific) (2012)		Navy	Australia, Canada, Chile, Colombia, France, Holland, India, Indonesia, Japan, Malaysia, Mexico, Norway, New Zealand, Peru, Philippines, Russia, Singapore, South Korea, Thailand, Tonga, United Kingdom, and United States.

Chile and Ecuador set up a Combined Chilean-Ecuadorian Horizontal Construction Engineer Company, which has been in operation since 2009, and is currently carrying out infrastructure construction activities in Haiti under the MINUSTAH mission, and has created bonds with institutions with scarce resources in Haiti, providing humanitarian assistance within the civil-military cooperation framework. It is made up of 87 Chilean and 66 Ecuadorian troops.

In October 2008, the Ministers of Defence of the Republic of Peru and the Republic of Argentina agreed on the creation of the Binational "Libertador Don José de San Martín" Company of Engineers, intended for the joint construction of infrastructure work needed by the Haitian people within the framework of the MINUSTAH. In April 2012, a working meeting was held to set up this force, with representatives from the Armed Forces of each country.

Argentina-Chile "CRUZ DEL SUR" Combined Joint Peace Force (FPC)

In December 2005, the Ministers of Defence of the Republic of Argentina and the Republic of Chile signed a bilateral agreement for the purpose of setting up the Argentine-Chilean Combined Peace Force "CRUZ DEL SUR." This project comprised the creation of a rapid deployment force under the UNSAS (United Nations Stand By Arrangement System)- with the capability to deploy within a 30/90 day period from the time the UN Security Council Resolution is passed until the deployment of a generic peacekeeping and stabilization mission; and with a self-sustaining capacity in the area for 90 days

In 2011, the MOU (Memorandum of Understanding) between the countries and the UN was signed with the purpose of determining the organization and employment of the FPC, establishing that in order for the FPC to be deployed, an official request under the UN Security Council is a previous and indispensable requirement. The parties may also offer its use in a designated mission, following the official mechanism mentioned above.

The Cruz del Sur FPC is created with one single command and common doctrine brigade, including the following elements: ground, air, naval components, combined engineer company, a level II combined hospital and fast deployment combined medical unit and modular combined units.

The FPC has followed a progressive training schedule. In October 2011, a combined joint exercise was held, using a simulation computer system for employment of forces in a fictitious scenario in Africa. In August 2012, the first working meeting for the organization of the "Cruz del Sur I" combined exercise was held. The exercise is expected to be conducted by the end of 2012.

Sources: *Libro Blanco de Brazil* (2012), *Quinto Informe de Labores SEMAR* (2011), *Memoria del Ejército* (Army Report) of Chile (2011), web sites of the Ministry of Defence of Argentina, National Defence Staff of Chile, Argentine Army and UNASUR, and web sites of Legislative branches, Ministries of Defence and Armed Forces of participating countries. MOU on "Cruz del Sur" combined peace force (June 2011). See more exercises in Chapter 5 and section on Caribbean.



Women's Admission to the Armed Forces (year)

Country	Officers						Non-commissioned officers					
	Professional Corps			Command Corps			Professional Corps			Command Corps		
	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force	Army	Navy	Air Force
Argentina	1982	1981	1982	1997	2002	2001	1981	1980	2006	1996	1980	1998
Bolivia	1982	2010	2007	1979-1985/2003	2010	2007	1950	2010	2004	2008	2010	2004
Brazil	1992	1980	1982	2012/17(1)	2012(1)	1996	2001	1980	1982	2012/ 17(1)	2012	2002
Chile	1974	2003	1952	1995	2007	2000	1974	1937	1974	1998	2009	2009
Colombia	1976	1984	1979	2008	1997	1997	1983	1997	1992	1983	(2)	1997
Dominican Rep.	1981	1981	1981	2001	2001	2001	1961	1961	1961	2001	2001	2001
Ecuador	1956	1977	2000	1999	2001	2007	1958	1953	2008	n/a	1965	2008
El Salvador	1985			2000			(2)					
Guatemala	1967	2001	2000	1997			1967	2000	2002	1997	1997	1997
Honduras	1970	1975	1964	1998	1999	1996	2004	1999	1997	2004	1999	1997
Mexico	1938	1972	1937	2007	2010	2007	1938	1972	1938	2007	1995	2007
Nicaragua	1979			1993			1979			1994		
Paraguay	1932	1970	1970	2003			(2)					
Peru	1997	1997	1997	1997	1999	1998	1997	1997	1997	1998	1998	1998
Uruguay	1973	No professionals enlisted	1997	1998	2000	1997	1973	1992	1990	1973	1992	1997
Venezuela	1980	1979	1980	2001	1978	1978	(3)			2001	1975	1975

(1) In August 2012, the laws establishing admission requirements for officer courses at the Army and Navy were amended, and women were admitted (N° 12.705 – 2012/08/09 and N° 12.704 – 2012/08/09). In the case of the Army, a five-year term is established to make available the means necessary for their accommodation.
 (2) In El Salvador and Paraguay, women cannot enter the services as NCO's. In Colombia, only in the Naval Force.
 (3) Under the *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO Extraordinaria N° 6.020 – 2011/03/21), the senior professional non-commissioned officers were promoted to technical officers. Students who graduate from the Bolivarian Military Technical Academy are in the same category. Career sergeants fall under the professional troop category.

Note: The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their professional careers. The Professional corps refers to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the Armed Forces.

Admission of Women into Military Training Specialties (Officers, command corps)

Country	Admission level sorted by corps and specialty		
	Army	Navy	Air Force
1.Argentina	Total	Total	Total
2.Bolivia	Total	Total	Total
3.Brazil	Partial	Partial	Partial
4.Chile	Partial	Partial	Total
5.Colombia	Total	Total	Total
6.Cuba	Partial	Partial	Partial
7.Dominican Republic	Partial	Partial	Partial
8.Ecuador	Partial	Partial	Partial
9.El Salvador	Partial	Partial	Partial
10.Guatemala	Partial	Total	Total
11.Honduras	Partial	Total	Total
12.Mexico	Partial	Total	Partial
13.Nicaragua	Total	Total	Total
14.Paraguay	Partial	Partial	Partial
15.Peru	Partial	Partial	Partial
16.Uruguay	Total	Total	Total
17.Venezuela	Total	Total	Total

- 3. At the Air Force, they are not admitted in the Infantry or first-class "Taifeiro".
- 4. Not admitted in the infantry or armoured cavalry at the Army; not allowed into the marine corps or material specialties, tactical diving, rescue diving and beaconing, naval executive or engineers of the Naval Force.
- 7. Not admitted to combat branches.
- 8. They are not admitted in the infantry, armoured cavalry or aviation at the Army; not allowed as submarine officers or Naval Force aviation members. Nor are they allowed in the air force infantry, as helicopter pilots, special ops, air combat control or liaison officers at the Air Force.
- 9. Not admitted into the Army or Air Force in branches related to combat at the Army and Air Force.
- 10. Not admitted in artillery, engineering or cavalry of the Army.
- 11. Not admitted in artillery, infantry or cavalry of the Army.
- 12. Not admitted in branches related to combat of the Army or Air Force.
- 14. Not admitted in artillery, infantry or cavalry of the Army. Submarines, infantry, special ops and diving and rescue in the Naval Force. Not allowed as fighter pilot, air defence or special ops of the Air Force.
- 15. Not admitted in artillery, infantry and cavalry as well as religious services in the Army; not allowed as submarine officers, intelligence and special ops forces in the Naval Force; or fighter pilot or intelligence in the Air Force.

Sources: Army and Ministry of Defence (Argentina). Web sites of the Armed Forces (Brazil). Army and web sites of the Armed Forces (Chile). Ministry of Defence and National Navy (Colombia). Ministry of Defence and Military Academy (El Salvador). Army and Polytechnic School (Guatemala). General Command of the Air Force, General Command of the Naval Force and Joint Staff of the Armed Forces (Honduras). Secretariat of National Defence and Secretariat of the Navy (Mexico). J III of the General Staff of the Army; Public Affairs Directorate of the Uruguayan Air Force and the Peace-keeping Operations School of the Army (Uruguay). Ministry of Popular Power for Defence (Venezuela). RESDAL project on Gender and Peace Operations.

Defence Attaché's Offices from Latin American countries, in the region

CS \ CR	Argentina	Bolivia	Brazil	Chile	Colombia	Cuba	Dominican Republic	Ecuador	El Salvador	Guatemala	Honduras	Mexico	Nicaragua	Paraguay	Peru	Uruguay	Venezuela
Argentina	●	●	●	●	●			●				●		●	●	●	●
Bolivia	●	●	●					●						●	●		●
Brazil	●		●	●	●		●	●		●		●		●	●	●	●
Chile	●		●	●	●		●	●	●		●	●		●	●	●	●
Colombia	●		●	●	●		●	●	●	●		●			●		●
Cuba		●			●	●						●	●				●
Dominican Republic							●		●								●
Ecuador	●		●	●				●				●			●		●
El Salvador				●					●		●		●				
Guatemala								●		●	●						
Honduras								●			●		●				
Mexico	●		●	●	●			●	●	●	●	●	●		●	●	●
Nicaragua						●		●	●	●	●	●	●				●
Paraguay	●		●	●	●									●		●	●
Peru	●	●	●	●	●			●				●			●		●
Uruguay	●		●	●								●		●		●	●
Venezuela	●	●	●	●			●	●					●		●	●	●

CS: Country sending attaché / CR: Country receiving attaché

Attaché's offices from countries outside outside the region:

Mexico
Attaché's offices from Canada, China, France, Germany, Spain, Russia, and United States.

Guatemala
Attaché's offices from Taiwan, and United States.

El Salvador
Attaché's offices from Taiwan and United States.

Colombia
Attaché's offices from Canada, China, France, Germany, Israel, Russia, Spain, United Kingdom and United States.

Ecuador
Attaché's offices from Iran, Germany, Russia, and United States.

Peru
Attaché's offices from China, Germany, Russia and United States.

Bolivia
Attaché's offices from China, Russia, and United States

Chile
Attaché's offices from Canada, China, Israel, France, Germany, Spain, Russia, United Kingdom and United States.

Cuba
Attaché's offices from China, Spain, South Africa, Russia and United Kingdom.

Dominican Republic
Attaché's offices from France, Taiwan and United States.

Honduras
Attaché's offices from, Taiwan and United States.

Nicaragua
Attaché's offices from, Russia, Taiwan and United States.

Venezuela
Attaché's offices from, China, France, Germany, Iran and Russia.

Brazil
Attaché's offices from Canada, China, France, Germany, Israel, Spain, South Africa, Russia, United Kingdom and United States.

Paraguay
Attaché's offices from Spain, Taiwan and United States

Uruguay
Attaché's offices from China, Russia, and United States.

Argentina
Attaché's offices from Canada, China, France, Germany, Spain, South Africa, Russia, United Kingdom and United States.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence, Embassy of the Republic of China (Taiwan) in Honduras, the Accountability Report (Informe de rendición de cuentas) issued by the Ministry of Defence of El Salvador, Annual Report of the Army of Nicaragua 2011, web sites of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Ecuador, Spain, Honduras, Israel, Mexico, Paraguay, Russia, Uruguay, the Ministry of Popular Power for Defence of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela, Army of Chile, Embassies of Germany, Canada, China, United States, France, Great Britain, Israel, South Africa, Russia, Taiwan in the Latin American countries mentioned above.



Military Service

Argentina 2 years	Voluntary	Mandatory
Bolivia 2 years		
Brasil 1 year		
Chile Up to 2 years		
Colombia 1 to 2 years		
Cuba 2 years		
Dominican Republic Up to 4 years		
Ecuador 1 year		
El Salvador 18 months		
Guatemala Up to 18 months		
Honduras 2 years		
Mexico 1 year		
Nicaragua 1 year		
Paraguay 1 year		
Peru 2 years		
Uruguay 2 years		
Venezuela 1 year		

In countries where military service is mandatory, men always have to serve while women may do so voluntarily in times of peace and are drafted in the event of war or emergency.

Geographical Distribution of the Recruited Persons

In the Uruguayan Navy, the admission to the military service is for 100 candidates annually.

	Uruguay - Army					
	2011			2012 (as of August)		
	Men	Women	Total	Men	Women	Total
Montevideo	439	101	540	2,232	150	2,382
Western Region	57	16	73	207	26	233
Northern Region	75	3	78	137	7	144
Eastern Region	112	8	120	227	17	244
Total	683	128	811	2,803	200	3,003

Military service entry process

According to the Constitution of Ecuador, the military service is voluntary and entry requires three steps: registration, qualification and enlistment (3 annual calls).

		Conscripts Army	Conscripts Navy	Conscripts Air Force
		Total	Total	Total
Class 1992	Organic	18,150	1,800	750
	Total enlisted	15,328	1,473	664
Class 1993	Organic	10,877	1,079	449
	Total enlisted	10,048	1,093	439

Reserve

Mexico and Cuba are the only cases with a reserve corps system in place. In Mexico, recruitment in the Army and Air Forces is done in two ways: voluntarily or through conscription (NMS).

National Military Service (S.M.N.) – Secretariat of the Navy - Mexico

2011		2012	
Men	Women	Men	Women
4,256	32	4,419	21

Women in the Military Service

All the countries of the region with a voluntary military service regime allow both men and women to be candidates. Below is an example of the Secretariat of National Defence of Mexico:

	Men	Women	Total
2011	10,887	1,245	12,132
2012	6,781	1,568	8,349
Total	17,668	2,813	20,481

Voluntary–conscription system relationship

According to the Guatemalan Civil Service Act, all citizens of Guatemala have the right and duty to provide service to their country. During the first stage, participation shall be voluntary. If the expected numbers are not reached, the general practice is to conduct a draw. The call up prior to the mandatory call may equal or exceed the available vacancies

Guatemala	
Recruited (troops)	
2011	2012
5,555	5,895

In Venezuela, the military service is a duty for all citizens, though forced recruitment is prohibited. Those citizens eligible due to their military age have the obligation to register at the Military Registry.

Source: Compilation based on the laws governing military service in the various countries. Data: Ministry of Defence (Guatemala). Ministry of Defence (Ecuador). Secretariat of Defence and the Fifth and Sixth Work Report (Mexico). Ministry of Defence (Paraguay). Army and Navy (Uruguay).

Analysis:

From Rules to Practice: a Gender Perspective in Peacekeeping Operations

Pablo Castillo Díaz

Protection Analyst, Peace and Security - UN WOMEN

In the last few years, the United Nations peacekeeping operations have placed special emphasis on introducing a gender perspective in the planning, execution and evaluation of each mission. For any citizen -or even for most of the blue helmets- the practical meaning of this concept mainly refers to the gradual inclusion of women into the armed forces and, thus, to peacekeeping operations. However, the practical application of this concept, not always well understood, encompasses much more than that.

Firstly, the gender perspective implies a special attention to abuses and violence especially suffered by women and girls, an issue highlighted in the last two decades because of the publicity given to the use of sexual violence as a weapon in wars and the scandals of sexual exploitation committed by peacekeepers.

In practice, this involves changes in patrolling routes and guidelines of the military and police components of missions, which must be adapted to the places and hours in which women and girls are most-frequently attacked. For instance, the African Union – United Nations Mission in Darfur devotes at least a third of its patrols to keeping women safe when collecting water and firewood for household chores. Military, police and civilian components of peacekeeping mis-

sions must be given specific training and instructions on the protocols to be followed for cases of sexual violence or perceived signs of such risk.

Generally, it mainly requires taking into account, at all times and during every activity, the needs and concerns of both genders, as well as the consequences of each action by men and women involved in the mission. This is partly why it is required to have a greater presence of women at missions, to honour the principle of gender equality to which the Charter of the United Nations is abided by, and to be able to put certain operations into practice more effectively.

For instance, missions cooperate with the programs of combatant disarmament and demobilization; likewise, the missions' mandates, operating guidelines and legal framework require them not to ignore the large proportion of women and girls who are part of the armed groups and provide them proper attention and care. This involves the ability to know and communicate the messages of the programme both to men and women in armed groups, preparing re-integration packages adjusted to the needs of each gender, and taking this into account in the planning and surveillance of cantonment and processing areas. This should be done as a rule. However, it is simpler



and more effective for a section commander if he has male personnel trained and sympathetic but, most importantly, female personnel to directly interact with demobilized women in sensitive matters.

Something similar occurs with intelligence and monitoring tasks and risk assessments. If the people responsible for carrying out these tasks only talk to the men leaders of the communities within their area of operations, the mission does not profit from the specific knowledge of women on certain patterns of assault and rape affecting them, as well as social tensions which are usually the origin of conflicts, on the movement and storage of light weapons, the increasing extremist character of speeches by community or religious leaders, or the benefits or disadvantages of a certain intervention or response.

It is essential for the mission to do this so as to have a broader perspective of the risks and vulnerabilities in the area, but it is particularly complicated if there are not enough women in the military component -as combatants or observers- or among the civilian or police personnel in the mission. It is also difficult to find enough women translators among the local population, and when there are women present, they are not used for certain missions for reasons related to security, facilities or accommodation. As an example, less than one third of the mixed protection teams in the UN mission in Congo currently have at least one woman and this is the vehicle through which the mission sends personnel to an area to gather information, perform immediate protection tasks and make recommendations to address serious threats. Hardly 10 percent of the liaison assistants communicating with the community are women.

And there is a lot more. Introducing a gender perspective consists in dividing the information gathered or transmitted according to gender; informing the Security Council of sexual violence incidents as well as the security situation of women and girls in general, or their participation in the state and government reform -especially security and justice sectors - and the economy recovery after the conflict. It also consists in anticipating and answering to the threats against women candidates or voters at elections in countries with a United Nations presence; providing the mission with sufficient number of specialists in these issues (not only in current gender departments which

are frequently isolated from the other sections); preventing and unequivocally responding to any allegation of improper conduct, abuse or sexual exploitation from peacekeepers; ensuring access of women and girls to humanitarian assistance and developing quick-impact projects to benefit them; and permanently consulting civil society women organizations of the relevant country on all these issues.

The gender perspective must provide information not only on decisions on leadership and makeup of the mission, but also on the design and building of refugee and displaced persons camps, the distribution of efficient energy ovens or the investments made in the country's economic recovery, such as rural routes and markets, access to drinking water, employment programs, building of schools, hospitals, courts or police stations.

The peacekeeping missions are currently trying to keep up with the mandate that grants them authority; however, they are still far from that desired level. Latin-American countries, among which there are important troop contributors to United Nations operations, are ideal candidates to be exemplary leaders. Excluding Northern Europe, Latin America is the region with the highest percentage of female representation in parliament in the world, and its two largest countries, Brazil and Argentina, are currently led by women presidents. Besides, many countries have initiatives and good practices showing what the integration of the gender perspective means, in the practical sense, from the reform of the national defence sector and the inclusion of women in police and armed forces, to the participation of women in peace negotiations or early adoption of innovations regarding access of women to post-conflict justice.

Improving the condition of women in countries under conflict or under recovery, and eradicating discriminatory and male chauvinist attitudes and gender inequality are objectives which cannot be solved only within reach of a troop contributing country or a United Nation mission. However, the components, training and diligence of the deployed personnel vary from country to country, as well as the level of responsibility demanded to their leaders. Within the framework of the multilateral cooperation and the promotion of gender equality, this is a challenge Latin America can certainly respond to.

Chapter 8:

Defence and National and International Community



Cooperation in Disaster Relief

Country	Civil Defence Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Reporting
Argentina	National Civil Protection Directorate	There is no civil defence law, but only executive, state and municipal rules. <i>Decreto N° 1045/2001</i> establishing the objectives and functions of the National Leadership.	Minister of the Interior	Ministry of the Interior*
<p>The National Civil Protection Directorate (under the Office of the Undersecretary of Security, Ministry of the Interior) is responsible for policy and planning and the coordination of support to law-enforcement and security forces, the Argentine Federal Police and the Armed Forces, with the purpose of mitigating the effects of disasters. This Directorate relies on a National Committee for Emergency and Disaster Monitoring, made up of members of the Ministry of Defence, the Joint Staff, the Federal Police, the National Gendarmerie, the Coast Guard, the National Directorate of Health Emergencies, the Airport Security Police (PSA), the National Directorate of Social Emergencies, the Environmental Protection Secretariat, the Naval Hydrographic Service and the National Weather Service.</p> <p>The Ministry of Defence takes part in the response effort in the event of natural disasters, as provided for in the legal framework of the Federal Emergency System -SIFEM- (coordinated by the Emergency Board or GADE, responsible for managing and coordinating the emergency response during an emergency, which includes the Ministry of Defence, among other agencies). The SIFEM is activated when the Executive branch declares a "national emergency" and is charged with coordinating the actions of the relevant bodies with the provinces and municipalities involved. Whenever the use of the Armed Forces is required, the Joint Staff (EMCO) takes on the coordination and management of operations and activities in order to meet SIFEM's requirements.</p>				
Bolivia	Deputy Minister of Civil Defence	<i>Ley N° 1.405 orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (1992/30/12)</i> <i>Ley N° 2.446 de organización del Poder Ejecutivo, regulated by Decreto Supremo N° 27.230 (2003)</i> , ratified by D.S. N° 28.631, <i>Reglamento de la Ley N° 3.351</i> , and recognized by <i>Norma de organización del órgano ejecutivo D.S. N° 29.894</i> .	Vice Minister of Civil Defence and Cooperation for Integral Development	Ministry of Defence
<p>It is organized under the National System for Risk Reduction and Response to Emergencies and/or Disasters. The highest decision-making agency of the system is the National Council for Risk Reduction and Response to Disasters (CONARADE); the arrangements for the funding of response efforts is under the responsibility of the Ministry of Development Planning; and the decision-making and coordination fall under the responsibility of the Ministry of Defence through the Vice-Minister of Civil Defence (VIDECL). The Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Forces makes the proper coordination with the VIDECL for the Armed Forces involvement in the execution of civil defence plans.</p>				
Brazil	National Civil Defence Secretariat	<i>Decreto N° 5.376</i> , governing the National System of Civil Defence and the National Council of Civil Defence, as well as other provisions (2005/17/01).	National Secretary	State Ministry of National Integration
<p>The National Policy on Civil Defence, approved by the National Council of Civil Defence (CONADEC), establishes the National System of Civil Protection and Defence (which covers the entire national territory). This Council is made up of the Ministry of National Integration, the Presidential Chief of Staff (<i>Casa Civil de la Presidencia</i>), the Cabinet of Institutional Security of the President's Office, the Ministries of Defence, Planning, Territorial Organization and City Management, Social Development and Fight against Hunger, Health and the Institutional Relations Secretariat under the President's Office. The lead agency of the system is the National Civil Defence Secretariat (under the Ministry of National Integration).</p> <p>The Ministry of Defence is a member of the CONADEC and coordinates combined operations of special forces in civil defence efforts.</p>				
Chile**	National Emergency Office	<i>Decreto Ley N° 369</i> , which creates the National Emergency Office (1974/16/03)	Director	Ministry of the Interior
<p>The National Civil Protection Plan for Disaster Response, developed by the Ministry of the Interior, establishes a multi-agency civil protection plan to respond to natural disasters. The provisions specified in such plan are implemented by the National Emergency Office -ONEMI- (reporting to the Ministry of the Interior), which comprises Civil Protection Committees at a regional, provincial and municipal levels, with representatives of the different services, agencies and each of the Armed Forces branches, as well as the <i>Carabineros</i> from their respective jurisdictional area.</p>				
Colombia	Disaster Prevention and Response Office	<i>Decreto N° 919</i> , "Por el cual se organiza el Sistema Nacional para la prevención y atención de desastres y se dictan otras disposiciones" (whereby, the National Disaster Prevention and Response System is organized) (1989).	Chief of the National Office for Disaster Prevention and Response	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The Ministry of National Defence is part of the National Disaster Prevention and Response System and the National Committee for disaster prevention and response (jointly with the President, the Ministers of the Interior and Justice, Treasury, Social Protection, Communication, Transport, Environment, Housing and Territorial Development). The Ministry of Defence may delegate its responsibility to the General Commander of the Military Forces, responsible for the readiness and security of disaster areas, air traffic control, and the identification and operation of ports and heliports in case of disasters.</p> <p>The National Committee relies on the Risk Management Directorate, among others, which is composed of regional and local Committees for disaster prevention and response (made up of brigade commands or military units and the national police, among other actors).</p> <p>A representative of the Ministry of Defence is also part of the National Technical Committee (another branch of the National Committee for disaster prevention and response).</p>				
Cuba	National Civil Defence Staff of the Revolutionary Armed Forces	<i>Ley N° 75 de la defensa nacional (1994/21/12)</i> and <i>Decreto-Ley N° 170 del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (1997/08/05)</i>	National Chief of Civil Defence Staff	Office of the President of the State Council through the Revolutionary Armed Forces.
<p>The Civil Defence System encompasses all military levels including: the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces, National Civil Defence Staff, Armies and Provincial and Municipal Staffs. The Presidents of the Provincial and Municipal Assemblies of People's Power are the heads of civil defence in their pertinent territory, and their work is supported by the civil defence bodies of the Provincial and Municipal Staffs. Defence councils are present in each of the 15 provinces and the special municipality.</p> <p>The National Staff of the Civil Defence of the Revolutionary Armed Forces is the lead agency of the System of Civil Defence Measures and is responsible for ensuring compliance with civil defence measures and coordinating international aid and cooperation programmes in the event of disasters.</p>				
Dominican Republic	Civil Defence Office	<i>Ley N° 257-66</i> , whereby a Civil Defence Office is created (1966/07/06).	Executive Director	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The Civil Defence Office is under the State Secretariat of the President's Office and is chaired by an Executive Director. It is organised in a structure with Municipal and Provincial directors and manages the coordination, preparation and operation of actions in case of a natural or man-made event, ensuring the control of operations.</p> <p>The Office manages the National Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response System, which has an Emergency Operations Centre made up of several bodies including the Ministry of the Armed Forces.</p> <p>Such Centre is also part of the National Council for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response, chaired by the President of the Republic (or whoever he may appoint to that end), as well as the National Technical Committee for Risk Prevention and Mitigation.</p> <p>The Armed Forces also have representation in the regional, provincial and municipal committees for disaster prevention, mitigation and response.</p>				

* Until June 1996, the agency institutionally reported to the Ministry of Defence. Later, by Decree No. 660-96, it was transferred to the Ministry of the Interior.

** As the closing of this edition (September 2012), the bill for the creation of the National Civil Protection Agency, ONEMI's successor organization, was under debate in congress. This agency is poised to coordinate and execute emergency prevention and civil protection actions, as well as to advise the senior leadership on emergency planning and coordination. The bill creates the National Civil Protection Council as a multi-agency body responsible for advising the Minister of the Interior and Public Security in the elaboration of the National Civil Protection Strategy.

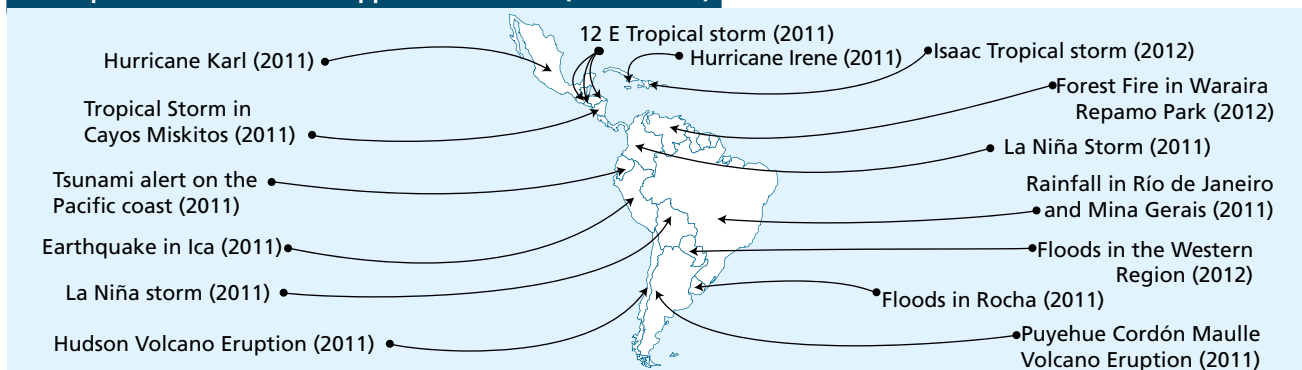
Country	Civil Defence Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Reporting
Ecuador	National Risk Management Secretariat	<i>Decreto N° 42 (2009/09/10) on the creation of the Technical Risk Management Secretariat.</i>	National Secretary	Security Coordinating Ministry
<p>The National Risk Management Secretariat leads the National Decentralised Risk Management System to ensure the people's protection from the negative effects of disasters.</p> <p>Each region has an Emergency Operations Committee (COE) made up of members of several agencies, including the Armed Forces.</p>				
El Salvador	National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation system	<i>Decreto N° 777, Ley de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres (2005/08/18) y el Decreto N° 56 (2006/05/24) Reglamento de organización y funcionamiento de la dirección general de protección civil, prevención y mitigación de desastres.</i>	General Director	Ministry of Government
<p>The National Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation System is under the responsibility of the General Directorate of Civil Protection, Disaster Prevention and Mitigation, under the Ministry of Government.</p> <p>According to contingencies that may occur, the Directorate shall activate emergency operation centres which, in their plans, provide for the employment of the Armed Forces, mainly through the deployment of human and material resources.</p> <p>The System is made up of the National Committee, as well as department, municipal and local committees.</p> <p>The National Civil Protection Committee is chaired by the Governor, supported by the General Director of Civil Protection, as well as the heads and representatives of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Public Health, Agriculture and Livestock, Environmental Protection and Natural Resources, Public Works, National Defence and Education, and the Director of the National Civil Police.</p>				
Guatemala	National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters	<i>Decreto Legislativo N° 109-96, Ley de la coordinadora nacional para la reducción de desastres de origen natural o provocado (1996/06/11) and its regulation, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 49-2012 (2012/03/14) and Action Plan and National Management Strategy for Risk Reduction in Disasters, Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 (2011/05/18).</i>	Minister of National Defence	Ministry of Defence
<p>The National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural or Man-made Disasters (CONRED) is made up of organizations and entities from the public and private sectors. Its highest body is the National Council, coordinated by the Ministry of National Defence.</p> <p>It is organized into regional, department, municipal and local coordinating bodies for the specific management of disaster reduction.</p> <p>It has established a National Policy on Disaster Risk Reduction implemented through the National Action Plan and Management Strategy for Disaster Risk Reduction (<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 06-2011 -2011/05/18</i>).</p>				
Honduras	Permanent Committee of National Contingencies	<i>Decreto N° 9-90-E, Ley de contingencias nacionales (1991/26/07) and Acuerdo N° 661.91, (1990/12/12) Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 151-09 (2009/08/28), Ley del Sistema Nacional de Gestión de Riesgos (SINAGER) (National System of Risk Management Act) and its regulation (Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 032-2010).</i>	National Commissioner	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Risk Management System (SINAGER), created in 2010, has an Executive Council chaired by the President of the Republic and made up of the Permanent Commissioner of National Contingencies, among others.</p> <p>The Permanent Committee of Contingencies (COPECO) falls under the Government of Honduras. It is the body responsible for the coordination of public and private efforts aimed at the prevention, mitigation, preparedness, care, rehabilitation and reconstruction in case of emergencies or disasters at a national level.</p> <p>Since its creation in 1990, it had only been led by military commissioners. However, in 1999, the first Civilian Commissioner was appointed.</p> <p>It is divided into 7 regional offices and is governed by emergency plans. The Secretary of Defence is a member of the Permanent Committee. The Constitutional Law establishes that the Armed Forces shall cooperate with human and material resources in order to face natural disasters and emergency situations affecting people and their possessions. However, neither the Constitutional Law nor the National Contingency Act requires the management or operational relationship with the National Committee.</p>				
Mexico	National Civil Protection System	<i>Ley general de protección civil (DOF 2012/06/06).</i>	Secretary of Government	Office of the Secretary of Government
<p>The National Civil Protection System establishes the mechanisms and procedures to be followed by federal, municipal agencies and related offices. The executive coordination is under the responsibility of the National Coordination Secretariat in the Office of the Secretary of Government.</p> <p>The National Civil Protection Council is a consultative government body, chaired by the President and composed of the secretaries of State, state governors, the head of government of the Federal District and the Board of the Senate and House Civil Protection Committees. The Secretary of Government is the Council's Executive Secretary.</p> <p>In the event of an emergency, the National Defence Secretariat and the Navy Secretariat shall be notified in order to implement the relevant assistance plans.</p>				
Nicaragua	National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response Nicaraguan Army's Civil Defence Staff	<i>Ley N° 337, de creación del sistema nacional para la prevención, mitigación y atención de desastres (2000/04/07) and its regulation (2000/06/28), Decreto N° 53-2000. Ley de Defensa Nacional (N° 748 – 2010/12/13). Ley N° 181, Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar (1994/09/02), and Ley N° 337 and its regulation.</i>	Executive Secretary Chief of Civil Defence Staff (EMDC)	President of the Republic Nicaraguan Army
<p>The National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response (SINAPRED), managed and directed by a National Committee headed by an Executive Secretary, directly reports to the President of the Republic. It is made up of agency and government representatives and regional coordinators. The Commander-in-Chief of the Army is also a member of the Committee to assist the Minister of Defence. The Special Operations Committee (one of the eight Working Committees in the System), is chaired by a permanent Army delegate. The Civil Defence Staff guarantees the effective participation of the various Army units and their coordination with government institutions and the population in protection plans for natural disasters, catastrophes and similar events. The Nicaraguan Army's Civil Defence Staff established the Disaster Operation Centre falling under the scope of the National System. The System's Executive Secretariat, in coordination with the Civil Defence Staff declares the pertinent alerts. The Civil Defence Staff organizes and trains the Territorial Committees of SINAPRED.</p>				



Cooperation in Disaster Relief

Country	Civil Defence Agency	Legal Grounds	Immediate Superior Authority	Institutional Reporting
Paraguay	National Emergency Committee	<i>Ley N° 2.615/ 05 que crea la secretaria de emergencia nacional (2005/06/02).</i>	Executive Director	Ministry of the Interior
<p>The National Emergency Committee (CEN) was created by the Executive branch in 1990. It is managed by a Council chaired by the Minister of the Interior and its members include the Secretary General of the President's Office, a General officer of the Armed Forces (Chief of the Joint Staff), a representative of the National Police (Deputy Commander), and the Vice-ministers of the following ministries: Treasury, Public Health and Social Welfare, Public Works and Communications, Education and Worship, and Agriculture and Livestock.</p> <p>The Armed Forces are the operational branch of the CEN, providing mobility, human resources and security, to assist the afflicted communities.</p>				
Peru	National Civil Defence System	<i>Ley que crea el Sistema Nacional de Gestión del Riesgo de Desastres (SINAGERD), N° 29,664 (2011/02/19), Decreto Supremo approving the regulation of Act N° 29,664, Decreto Supremo N° 048-2011 (2011/05/26).</i>	Council of Ministers	National Defence Council
<p>The National Civil Defence Institute (INDECI) is an executing government body in charge of the National Disaster Risk Management System (SINAGERD), chaired by the Council of Ministers. It is the technical entity responsible for coordinating, facilitating and supervising the formulation and implementation of the National Disaster Risk Management Plan, in the process of preparedness, response and rehabilitation.</p> <p>One of its roles is to support and facilitate the joint action of actors involved in the response effort at the National Emergency Operations Centre and to manage its facilities and support tools.</p> <p>The Armed Forces are also part of SINAGERD for the preparation and response to disasters, according to their competences, in coordination with and in support of the pertinent authorities.</p>				
Uruguay	National Emergency Directorate	<i>Ley No 18.621, sistema nacional de emergencias, (National Emergency System) created as a permanent public system (2009/10/25).</i>	National Director	Office of the President of the Republic
<p>The National Emergency System (SINAE) is a permanent government system created responsible for providing protection in the event of disasters. It is made up of the Executive branch, the National Emergency Directorate, the National Advisory Committee for Risk Reduction and Disaster Response, Ministries, independent bodies and decentralised services, Emergency Department Committees and the Department Emergency Coordinating Centres.</p> <p>Its main body is the Higher Directorate under the Office of the President.</p> <p>The Minister of Defence is a member of the National Emergency System and of the National Emergency Committee (chaired by the President of the Republic) and the National Emergency Council (chaired by the Secretary of the President's Office). Other participants include the Commanders-in-Chief of the Army, the National Navy and the Air Force, and the Director of the Permanent Technical Operating Directorate.</p>				
Venezuela	National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate	<i>Decreto Presidencial No 1.557, Ley de la organización nacional de protección civil y administración de desastres (2001/11/13).</i>	General Director	Ministry of the Interior and Justice
<p>The National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate reports to the Ministry of the Interior and Justice. Its General Director is responsible for the preparation and submission of the National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Plan to be approved by the National Coordinating Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management. It is organized into state directorates.</p> <p>It also includes the National Coordinating Committee of Civil Protection and Disaster Management, which is part of the National System of Risk Management and National Citizen Security Coordination. A high-level representative of the Ministry of Defence is also a member. The law does not make any reference to the involvement of the Armed Forces.</p>				

Examples of Armed Forces support to disasters (2011 – 2012)



Source: *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Argentina* (2010). *Política Nacional de Defensa Civil de Brasil* (2007). *Memoria del Ejército* (2010) and *Documento apoyo de las Fuerzas Armadas en catástrofe nacional de Chile* (2010). *Ley de la Coordinadora Nacional para la reducción de desastres de Guatemala* (D.L. N° 109/96 -1996/11/07) and its Regulation (*Acuerdo Gubernativo N° 49/2012 -2012/03/14*). *Ley del Sistema Nacional de Gestión de Riesgos de Honduras* (*Acuerdo Ejecutivo 151-09 (2009/08/28)* and its Regulation (*Acuerdo Ejecutivo N° 032-2010*). *Ley general de protección civil de México* (DOF 2000/05/12. Last Amendment: DOF 2012/06/06). *Ley que crea el Sistema Nacional de Gestión del Riesgo de Desastres en Perú* (N° 29.664 / 2011/02/19) and its regulation (*Decreto Supremo N° 048-2011 - 2011/05/26*). *Ley que crea la Oficina de Defensa Civil de República Dominicana* (N° 257-66 - 1966/06/17). *Ley del Sistema Nacional de Emergencias de Uruguay -creación como sistema público de carácter permanente-* (N° 18.621 - 2009/10/25). *Ley de la organización nacional de protección civil y administración de desastres de Venezuela* (*Decreto Presidencial N° 1.557 - 2001/11/13*).

Web sites of the Vice-Ministry of Civil Defence of Bolivia, Ministry of National Defence of Colombia, Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba, National Risk Management Secretariat of Ecuador; Ministry of Government and Civil Protection Directorate of El Salvador, National Coordinator for the Reduction of Natural and Man-made Disasters of Guatemala, National Civil Protection System of Mexico, National System for Disaster Prevention, Mitigation and Response and Army of Nicaragua, National Emergency Committee of Paraguay, Civil Defence of Dominican Republic, National Emergency System of Uruguay, and National Civil Protection and Disaster Management Directorate of Venezuela.

Regular Internal Order Programmes

Country	Programme or Facultative Rule	Activities of the Armed Forces
Bolivia	2012 Secure City Plan	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Patrolling, security and surveillance tasks. - Arrest and transfer of criminals to police stations.
	<i>Ley del Sistema de Seguridad Ciudadana "Para una Vida Segura"</i> (Citizen Security System Act) (Act N° 264 -2012/07/31)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Ministry of Defence is part of the Inter-Ministerial Committee on Citizen Security, responsible for coordinating policies, plans and programmes for citizen security. - The Citizen Security Air Service exclusively develops comprehensive tasks for the prevention and maintenance of citizen security.
	Joint Task Force (FTC)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Eradication and rationalization of excess coca crops.
	<i>Decreto Reglamentario de la Ley de Modificación del Código Tributario y la Ley General de Aduanas</i> (Regulation of the Law for the Reform of the Tax Code and the General Customs Act)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Support in Customs control.
	<i>Plan Cerrojo</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Preventing the entry of non-documented vehicles to the national territory, as well as fuel and food smuggling, particularly through the Chilean border.
	<i>Ley de Desarrollo y Seguridad Fronteriza</i> (Border Security and Development Act) (Act N° 100-2011/04/04)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Institutional coordination mechanisms for the implementation of comprehensive development policies and border security. - Border Development and Security Council. - The Armed Forces implement action plans approved by the Council through their Joint Commands.
	Manual for the use of force in domestic conflicts (<i>Decreto Supremo</i> N°. 27,977 - 2005/01/14)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Armed Forces shall be used to keep internal public order when the institutions legally constituted to that end are not sufficient. - Control of riots and demonstrations.
Brazil	Ley Complementaria N° 136 (2010/08/25)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Taking preventive and enforcement actions in border areas against border and environmental crimes through patrolling, and checking of people, vehicles and other means of transport.
	Directiva Ministerial N° 15 (2010)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Organization of the Pacifying Force (FPAZ) for the recovery and control of the marginal areas of Alemão and Penha in Rio de Janeiro.
	Border Strategic Plan (Ágata, Centinela, and Cadeado Operations)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The Border Strategic Plan aims at preventing and stopping crimes in border areas, as well as the entry of weapons and drugs into the country, in addition to improving the life quality of the almost six million people living in remote municipalities.
Colombia	National Development Plan 2010-2014	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Strategic guidelines on public order: keep and enhance strategic capacities; create civil defence organizations in municipalities; rebuild strategic roads; strengthen intelligence and counterintelligence actions.
	Integral Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Reduce national drug production. Strengthen interdiction capabilities. Dismantle criminal gangs. - Dismantle illicit armed groups. Integrate and adapt security schemes. Implement a border security model. - Move towards a reliable, integrated and interoperable deterrence system.
	"Sword of Honour" Campaign	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Dismantle FARC and ELN at three levels: command and control, armed structures and support networks.
Dominican Republic	<i>Decreto del Poder Ejecutivo</i> N° 310-06 Armed Forces Joint Doctrine Manual	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Support the National Police in crime prevention and ensure citizen peace. - Jointly with the National Police: conduct of regular patrols and surveillance checkpoints, support in operations, criminal activity interdiction, stabilization activities. - Anti-drug support using military means.
	<i>Huron Operations Plan</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Protection of lives and private and public property at strategic areas of the territory with the aim of preventing public unrest.
Ecuador	Integral Security Plan 2011	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Direct, continuous and supplementary involvement to support the National Police in Internal Security (citizen security, fight against organized crime and public order maintenance). - Interdiction operations performed by the National Police and the Armed Forces to combat drug-trafficking.
El Salvador	"Nuevo Amanecer" (New Sunrise) Military Campaign	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Zeus Commands: searches of people and vehicles, establishment of vehicle controls; arrest in cases of flagrancy, referrals of arrested people to the National Civil Police and performance of joint operations to reduce illegal acts.
	"Plan de Prevención y Apoyo a la Comunidad" (Prevention and Community Support Plan)	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Joint Groups for Community Support (GCAC): perform searches of people and vehicles, and provide support in territorial control operations. - Support to the General Directorate of Prisons (DGCP) to strengthen perimeter security in penitentiary centres.
	"San Carlos" Command	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Prison Support Groups (GAAP), day and night periodic and permanent patrolling outside prisons. Apprehension of people trying to introduce illicit items when entering the penitentiary centre or by throwing them over the perimeter walls.
	Sumpul Command	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Support to the General Directorate of Immigration and Foreigners (DGME) through troop deployment in 62 unauthorized crossing points along the national border to prevent illicit activities.



Regular internal order programmes

Country	Programme or Facultative Rule	Activities of the Armed Forces
Guatemala	2012 Government Plan (Emerging Citizen Security Plan)	- Creation of Inter-institutional Task Forces composed of the Police, the Intelligence Directorate and the Army. - Dismantle organized crime, the maras and regular crimes. - Efforts of land, air and maritime interdiction to prevent drug entry. - Assess vulnerabilities in authorized and unauthorized border crossing points and logistics routes used by criminals.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo</i> N°. 40- 2000	- Perimeter security of detention centres.
	<i>Martillo (Hammer) Operation</i>	- Combat of drug movement to the Pacific coasts.
	<i>Acuerdo Gubernativo</i> N°. 63- 2012 (Creation of special military brigades to fight against drug-trafficking)	- Interdiction of external threats and dismantling of illegal armed groups. Recovery of air, maritime and land space control.
Honduras	Current bases of the National Security Policy	- Joint operations with the National Police for anti-gang control, patrolling, surveillance, searches, arrests. - Support to the fight against organized crime. - Support to drug-trafficking control.
	<i>Relámpago (Lightning) Operation</i>	- Mobile operations in different areas of the capital city; joint patrolling with the Police, including incursions to different neighbourhoods and villages; security operations at bus-stops.
Mexico	National Development Plan (2009- 2012 National Security Programme)	- Air, naval, military and police surveillance operations to combat crime.
	Combined operations	- Patrols and military security checkpoints; compliance with legal summons, apprehension and search orders in support of ministerial authorities; assistance to civilian population in cases of flagrant or reported crimes; cooperation to the combat against drug-trafficking.
	Protection of Strategic Facilities	- Permanent security stations and coordination of actions with other sectors present in the area.
Nicaragua	Countryside Security Plan	- Protection against cattle theft and other activities affecting the life, property and economic activities in cattle-raising and coffee growing areas.
	Plan to face rural delinquency in coordination with National Police	- Joint efforts in the security environment of rural areas.
	Plan against drug-trafficking and organized crime	- Operations by land, naval and air forces.
	Plan for the protection of coffee harvest	- Protection and security to coffee harvesting.
Peru	Plan for the Valley of Apurimac, Ene and Mantaro rivers (VRAEM)	- Strengthen the presence of the State in this region, declared in state of emergency. Operations are carried out by the VRAE Special Command, acting in operations against terrorism (Shining Path) and joint actions with the National Police.
	- By mid 2012, the state of emergency and militarization was declared in 3 provinces of Cajamarca. Within this framework, the Armed Forces are authorized to support the police forces. - The <i>Decreto Legislativo</i> N° 1.095* (2010/09/01) establishes rules for the use of force by the Armed Forces within the national territory.	
Venezuela	<i>Ley Orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana</i> (Organic Law of the National Bolivarian Armed Forces) (GO Extraordinario N° 6.020 –2011/03/21).	- Bolivarian National Guard. To cooperate in the prevention and investigation of crimes related to narcotics and psychotropic substances, kidnapping and racketeering, border and rural security, road security, surveillance of strategic industries, ports and airports, immigration control, law and order, citizen security, criminal investigation; support, custody and surveillance of facilities and assets of the Legislative and Judicial Branches, the Citizen Power and Electoral Power, and support to Civil Protection and Disaster Management agencies.
	Project 111.594 to perform military operations for the security, defence and integral development of the Nation	- Plans to detect and control illegal mining; operations to detect and prevent smuggling of fuel in bordering areas, security and urban development plans; deployment, security and surveillance of shelters in garrisons afflicted by weather conditions in the country; security and law and order in farms recovered by the National Executive branch; involvement in the Bicentennial Security Operation (DIBISE). - Military operations for the safeguarding and surveillance against crimes in maritime and river areas; drug interdiction commissions at ports and airports of the country; destruction of illegal landing strips used for the transport of narcotics and psychotropic substances, control of illegal traffic of fuels at border and coastal states.
	Grand Mission “ <i>A toda vida Venezuela</i> ”	- It is defined as a comprehensive inter-agency citizen security policy with the involvement of the Bolivarian National Armed Force.
	Military operations in border areas	- Security in border areas (<i>Boquete and látigo</i> [Hole and Whip] Operations)

Argentina	The Armed Forces' involvement in law-enforcement roles is admitted only under a state of exception.
Chile	In Chile, the state of exception was declared after the 2010 earthquake to secure public order in the most affected areas.
Cuba	The President of the State Council (<i>Consejo de Estado</i>) has the power to order the employment of the Revolutionary Armed Forces in order to keep internal order, even if the state of emergency has not been declared.
Paraguay	Several exception states have been declared between 2011 and 2012 in the towns of Concepcion, San Pedro and Curuguaty, and the Armed Forces were instructed to support the National Police to restore law and order.
Uruguay	The National Defence Framework Act establishes that, under expressed authorization of the Minister of National Defence, the Armed Forces may be entitled to render services in various activities as requested.

* As the closing of this edition, an unconstitutionality lawsuit is awaiting a decision by the Constitutional Court.
Source: Compilation based on laws, plans, policies, guidelines and doctrine manuals mentioned above; *Memoria Institucional* (2011) and Boletín Informativo N°14 – March 2012 Ministry of Defense of Bolivia (2011); *Memorias al Congreso del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Colombia* (2011-2012); *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador* (June 2011- May 2012); *Quinto* (2011) y *Sexto* (2012) *Informe de Gobierno de México*; *Memoria Anual del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2011); *Constitución de la República Bolivariana de Venezuela*; *Memoria del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa de Venezuela* (2011), and web sites of the Ministries of Defence of Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, El Salvador, Guatemala, Peru, Uruguay, Venezuela; web site of the Secretariat of National Defence of Honduras and Mexico, the Army of Nicaragua, the Ministry of the Armed Forces and Specialized Port Security Corps of the Dominican Republic, Ministry of People's Power for Internal Relations and Justice of Venezuela, web sites of the Office of the President of Argentina and Office of the President of Chile, the Ministry of Security of Argentina, the Senate of Paraguay, the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba, the National Confederation of Municipalities of Brazil and the Supreme Electoral Court of El Salvador.

Protection of Natural Resources

Latin America and the Caribbean region represent one of the most important sources of renewable water in the world, with approximately 30% of total reserves in the world and 21% of the natural forest and biodiversity area. According to ECLAC (2012), the region is one of the greatest contributors of mining resources, with world reserves of around 65% of lithium, 49% of silver, and 44% of copper, 33% of tin, 32% of molybdenum, 26% of bauxite, 23% of nickel, 22% of iron and 22% of zinc. The region also provides one-third of the global production of bio-ethanol, almost 25% of bio-fuels and 13% of oil.

Mexico is the country with the largest ecological diversity in Latin America and the Caribbean, boasting 5 ecosystem types. Around 12.9% of its territory accounts for protected natural areas.

El Salvador has species bio-diversity (trees), fresh water and sea water, birds, shellfish, among other resources. Around 13.5 % of its soils (3,482 sq km) are fit for agriculture.

In **Nicaragua** the longest hydrographical basins are originated in the central region of the country and flow into the Caribbean or Pacific oceans.

Colombia is one of the richest countries in the world in terms of water resources. Its annual average rainfall is 3,000 mm, creating a specific flow of superficial runoff of 58.l/s/sq km, i.e. six times greater than the average water supply in the world.

Ecuador has six sedimentary basins: East (Napó, Pastaza and Sucumbios); Guayaquil (Progreso, Santa Elena, Gulf of Guayaquil); Manabí; Esmeraldas (Borbon); Pacific Litoral (off-shore) and Cuenca, covering an area of 190,700 sq. km of sedimentary rock.

Peru is the world's second copper producer and the first silver producer; it also ranked as the first gold producer regionally.

Chile is a country with significant mineral reserves. It holds 30% of the global copper production, reaching approximately 4.6 million metric tons every year.

Guatemala stands out as the country in Central America with the highest percentage of land in shared basins. The average annual rainfall is 2,200 mm, and approximately 45% account for surface water resources.

In **Cuba**, there is a diversity of ecosystems (42 types). It has minerals such as cobalt, nickel, iron, chrome, copper, salt, wood, silicon dioxide.

Dominican Republic has some protected areas, including Jaragua, Sierra de Bahoruco and Lago Henriquillo national parks.

In **Honduras**, there are 8 types of forest including: humid tropical, dry tropical, extremely dry tropical, highly humid sub-tropical, humid sub-tropical, humid lower montane and highly humid lower montane forests.

Venezuela. Oil reserves amounting to 300 billion barrels (18% of the world reserves); 2.7 % of natural gas reserves and 1.2% of global production. Deposits of iron, bauxite, gold, diamond, baryte, manganese and kaolin, in addition to coal, zinc, nickel, copper, lead, silver, silica sand and chrome.

Brazil has one of the largest reserves of natural resources (48,000 cubic km of water) and minerals in the world, including iron, bauxite, gold and manganese.

Bolivia holds 66 of the 112 ecosystems in existence in the world; thus, it is among the top 8 countries boasting the highest biodiversity levels in the world. Significant gas reserves in Margarita, San Alberto, Sabalo and Itau.

Paraguay, a country mainly devoted to agricultural activities (and cattle-raising) stands out for its cotton, soya, sugar-cane, wheat, corn, and fruit growing. It shares the Guarani aquifer with Argentina, Brazil and Uruguay, one of the largest fresh water reserves in the world.

Uruguay has significant resources, such as water, and a good soil quality; agricultural resources are also noteworthy. Together with Argentina, it is one other largest exporters of soy in the world.

Argentina is characterized by its significant land and sea resources. It is considered as the second country in the world in relation to the surface of land certified for organic production.

Sources (pages 91 and 92): Libro Blanco de la Defensa de Argentina (2010) y de la Defensa Nacional de Brasil (2012), de Perú (2005); Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia (2011); Memorias del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional al Congreso de Colombia (2011-2012); Plan Nacional de Seguridad Integral de Ecuador (2011); Informe de Rendición de Cuentas del Ministerio de la Defensa Nacional de El Salvador (June 2011- May 2012); Informe de Gobierno de Guatemala (2011); Quinto (2011) y Sexto (2012) Informe de Gobierno de México; Memoria anual del Ejército de Nicaragua (2011); Revista Oficial del Comando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas de Perú (July-December 2011); Memoria Institucional del Ministerio de Energía y Minas de Perú (2006-2011) and web sites of Argentina, Peru and Uruguay Presidential Offices; Secretariat of the Environment and Sustainable Development, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Worship and Argentine Air Force; Chilean and Ecuadorian Navies; Ministries and Secretariats of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, El Salvador, Honduras, Paraguay, Venezuela; Brazilian Institute of Environment and Natural Resources; Ministry of Mining and Environment of Chile; Environmental Information System of Colombia; Colombian Space Committee; National Office of Statistics and Information of Cuba; Revolutionary Armed Forces of Cuba; Ministry of Non-Renewable Natural Resources of Ecuador; Secretariat of the Environment and Natural Resources of Honduras; Nicaraguan Army; Vice-Ministry of Mines and Energy of Paraguay; Peruvian Armed Forces Joint Command; Ministry of People's Power for Communication and Information, the Environment and Domestic Relations and Justice of Venezuela; United Nations Environment Programme; Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, Economic Commission for Latin America and the Caribbean (ECLAC) and Organization of American States (OAS). Documents for consultation: Comisión Nacional para el Conocimiento y Uso de la Biodiversidad de México, "La diversidad biológica de México" (1998). Global Water Partnership, "Situación de los Recursos Hídricos en Centroamérica: hacia una gestión integrada" (2011). Dirección de Industrias de Cuba, "Panorama ambiental Cuba 2011". Report of the British Petroleum Statistical Review of World Energy 2012. Boletín Euroclima N° 2. Agua y Cambio Climático en América Latina. Presentación de CEPAL/ECLAC, "Gobernanza de los recursos naturales en América Latina y el Caribe" (Natural Resources Governance in Latin American and the Caribbean) (2012), USAID. "Informe sobre los bosques tropicales y biodiversidad en El Salvador" (2010), United Nations Population Fund. "Dinámica demográfica, ambiente y recursos naturales en Nicaragua" (2011).



The region is rich in natural resources; because of their strategic importance, the Armed Forces have gradually introduced environmental protection and preservation of natural resources into their strategic objectives.



Fishing



Forests



Mining



Hydrocarbons



Water resources

Country	Principal Resources	Some programs / activities
Argentina		- "Environmental Security Service" of the Navy, to support the national environmental policy.
Bolivia		- "Tipnis Protection School" Battalion, set up for environmental protection and preservation of natural resources in Isiboro Secure National Park. - The Special Border Security Unit (Unidad de Regimen Especial de Seguridad Fronteriza) set up a forward military checkpoint at "Eduardo Avaroa" railway station, on the border with Chile, with the purpose of protecting and ensuring the proper and sustainable use of strategic natural resources. - The Armed Forces take part in forestation programmes using their Army and Navy environmental protection battalions. - Implementation of training programs targeted to environmental promoters (soldiers and seamen), who perform environmental protection actions
Brazil		- The Project of a nuclear propulsion submarine is also aimed at contributing to defence and preservation of national interests in the maritime field as well as the protection of marine resources in the continental shelf. - <i>Amazonia Azul</i> management system: surveillance, control and protection of the Brazilian coast. It provides for sea-related activities, such as the surveillance, monitoring, pollution prevention and protection of natural resources. The complete implementation of this system is scheduled for 2024.
Chile		- 2011-2012 Antarctic Campaign. Support to Antarctic operators and scientific activity of the Chilean Antarctic Institute - Navy's Environment Policy. It develops actions contributing to environmental protection objectives, according to the legal powers granted to the General Directorate of Maritime Territory and National Merchant Marine (DIRECTEMAR). - In March 2012, the Chilean Army assisted in the cleaning of Boca Maule wetlands in the BioBio region.
Colombia		- Within the framework of the "Colombian Airspace" forum held in June 2012, Colombia announced that as from 2014 the country will have an earth observation satellite in order to respond to environmental issues. - The Ministry of Defence, in conjunction with other bodies, is working on the development of a policy to combat illicit or illegal mining activities.
Cuba		- Civil Defence: the observation and control of chemical, radioactive and biological contamination.
Dominican Republic		- The Navy coordinates actions with the Ministry of Environment for the management of land, maritime and coastal assets of public domain, so as to strengthen controls and prevent negative impacts on water, geological and biological resources as well as the flora and fauna present in such ecosystems. - Actions for the protection of forests and reforestation. - In 2012, the support of the Armed Forces to "Frontera Verde 2012" Joint Plan for Environmental Protection started, with a total number of 68 operations performed.
Ecuador		- The Maritime Operational Command No 2 carries out operations for the protection of the country's maritime borders in coordination with the National Police and with the involvement of supporting bodies, thus protecting national strategic resources. - The Armed Forces Joint Command is in charge of hydrocarbon security for the control of SOTE (<i>Sistema de Oleoducto Trans-ecuatoriano</i>) pipelines.
El Salvador		- "Castor" Plan. Activities related to the cleaning of ravines, caverns and main roads.
Guatemala		- Environmental protection actions in Maya Biosphere in Izabal. - Creation of green battalions for environmental protection in Peten.
Honduras		- Forest protection: programmes for ecosystem preservation. - Support by the Armed Forces to the National Plan for Jaguar preservation. - Air and land patrols in "Hombre" reserve and Rio Platano, Tahuaca and Patuca biospheres.
Mexico		- The Secretariat of National Defence takes part in tree growing initiatives in military forest nurseries, as well as reforestation activities at National Parks, protected natural areas and inside military bases. - Comprehensive monitoring and surveillance programme to combat illegal fishing. Land and maritime patrols are performed, through the deployment of marines, in coordination with federal agencies, fishing producers, city governments. - Security at strategic facilities from Petróleos Mexicanos, the Federal Electricity Commission (<i>Comisión Federal de Electricidad</i>) through sea, air and land patrols.
Nicaragua		- The first environmental protection battalion "Bosawas" was created in 2011 with the purpose of contributing to the protection and control of Natural Resources, as well as to support Countryside Security Plans, to ensure productive activities in rural areas around the country. - Since January 2012, the Environmental Protection Battalion (<i>Batallón Ecológico, BECO</i>) has been involved in "Oro Verde" operation in different locations around the country, as part of its mission to protect and preserve the nation's main natural reserves. - Plan for the Protection of Natural Resources and Protected Areas: activities for resource preservation in order to protect the environment.
Paraguay		- Armed Forces Tree Growing Plan. - The Environmental Military Council coordinates the actions of the Armed Forces for the defence of the environment through the Environmental Defence Battalion ("Casco Verde") under the Military Forces Command.
Peru		- One of the national security objectives is to protect the environment, as a whole, and biodiversity in particular, in accordance with national interests. - Antarctic Policy. Develop scientific research programmes from a maritime platform as well as from Machu Picchu scientific station. Promote the country's compliance with treaties and protocols for the preservation of the environment, the environmental balance and the protection of Antarctic resources. - Destruction and sinking of illegally-installed dredgers in Inambari, <i>Madre de Dios</i> , Tambopata and Malinowski rivers. - Support to cleaning activities in 2011 International Coast Campaign (<i>Campaña Internacional de Costas y Riberas</i>).
Uruguay		- One of the Army's strategic objectives is the environmental protection in its jurisdiction. Management, preservation, operation and improvement of national parks and protected areas through the Army's Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha Department. - Cleaning and reforestation activities, as well as promotion campaigns for the preservation of the environment. - Mitigation of pollution from ships and maritime facilities in waters, as well as reduction of adverse impacts of marine pollution incidents that may occur.
Venezuela		Conduct of combined exercises for the defence of the South and Orinoco areas with the purpose of verifying the operating capacity, performance and response of equipment of the Bolivarian National Armed Force. - Tree-growing activities and support to the Bolivarian National Guard in the "Árbol" Mission led by the Ministry of the People's Power for Environment.

Source: See previous page.

Community Support Areas

In Latin America, the operational and logistic capabilities of the Armed Forces are increasingly focussed on community-support activities. All countries around the region undertake actions and campaigns that reflect the involvement of the Armed Forces in development, education, health and infrastructure activities. The following are some examples of each support area:

Distribution of goods

Argentina: Personnel deployment for water supply in the city of Mar del Plata (Navy 2012).

Bolivia: Support in the delivery of the “*Renta Dignidad*” grant: 226 fixed and mobile posts (186 of the Army, 29 of the Navy and 11 of the Air Force).

Chile: Packaging of family charity boxes jointly with Caritas (2012) organization.

Colombia: In 2012, the Army carried out the “Development Support Workshops” (Jornadas de Apoyo al Desarrollo) in which food and body care items were distributed in the Caribbean region to over 300 people.

Dominican Republic: Within the framework of the Relampago Plan, the armed forces were responsible for supplying water and food (2011 and 2012).

Guatemala: In 2011, the Army distributed 1,408,422 charity bags of food. A number of 90,018 officers, specialists and troops were deployed.

Uruguay: By means of “Plan Sequia” (2012), more than 33,000 litres of water were distributed for human consumption to a total number of 20 families from rural areas who were afflicted by the lack of water. Supply of bread to San Jose Hospital.

“Manuela Espejo”

Solidarity Mission- Ecuador

From August to December, the armed forces supported the mission with 169 troops, assisted 44,477 people and performed 59,671 visits. Within the framework of the mission, support was also provided to 2,451 houses under the National Plan for House Fitting.

Coffee Harvest Protection Plan – Nicaragua

It is developed in coordination with the National Police and the National Coffee Council. In 2011, it employed 10,000 military members in various shifts, reaching 17,412 operating services.

Cacique Cinera II Bolivarian Social Operation - Venezuela

It is responsible for the renewal of fiscal information records, the renewal and issuing of documents (99 in 2012) for providing medical care (175 people assisted in 2012).

Humanitarian Socialist Day – Venezuela

In 2012, it supplied food at affordable prices and provided medical care to 15,000 inhabitants.

Health

Argentina: Cooperation by the Armed Forces in the health control measures for the “dengue” fever epidemics and epidemiological surveillance actions. The Army carried out vaccination campaigns in Salta (2012). The Navy performed the flu vaccination campaigns in the city of Mar del Plata (2012).

Bolivia: Involvement in the “*Alto a la tuberculosis*” (“Stop tuberculosis”) project for the detection, prevention and control of this disease, by training medical personnel and 12,000 soldiers and seamen of the Armed Forces. A number of 15,600 people were benefited by this effort.

Chile: Deployment of the Campaign Mobile Hospital (for respiratory diseases); 36 medical visits in Chiloé area and medical dental assistance in Melinka using the *Cirujano Videla* Ship; Rapa Nui 2011 medical and dental operation (1,514 schedules surgeries / 2,787 performed surgeries).

Colombia: The Army performs air medical evacuations in case of emergencies involving life risk for the benefit of civilian population.

Dominican Republic: In 2011, the Navy performed civic actions in El Seibo Province, in which medical doctors and paramedics from the Corps of Medical Doctors and Naval Health Department provided assistance in different areas, including general practice, paediatrics, gynaecology and ophthalmology; additionally, medicines were donated. Operations were also carried out in support of the Ministry of Health to combat the dengue fever, malaria, and other diseases (2012).

Ecuador: Medical action performed by the Navy in the Galapagos islands. Medical care was provided to 1,020 people, as well as 1,257 in San Vicente, Jama and El Matal areas.

El Salvador: Campaign against dengue fever. The Armed Force, in coordination with the Ministry of Public Health, was involved in: 174 mosquito breeding-ground eradication, 12,731 fumigations, benefiting a total of 56,763 families.

Honduras: Medical Brigades are organized every year to offer medical services including general practice, paediatrics, odontology, and gynaecology, ophthalmology, providing the respective medicines, as well as diabetes and HIV analysis, among other services. About 400,000 people were benefited in 2011.

Mexico: National Health Weeks involving 392 members of the Naval Health Service, who administered 44,573 vaccines. SEMAR benefited 5,651 people living in marginal coastal communities, with a monthly average deployment of 138 naval elements. Assistance by SEMAR to coastal communities (2012) for 17,052 people. SEDENA provided assistance in the administration of 61,938 vaccines to children (2012).

Nicaragua: In support of the Ministry of Health, 37 national health workshops were held in a period of 97 days, for the prevention of dengue fever. Care was provided to 38,465 people affected by leptospirosis and 7,918 doses of medicine were administered.

Paraguay: Human resources, vehicles and infrastructure from the Armed Forces were used to combat dengue fever. The so-called “Pueblo Sano” activity, open to the community, was carried out. Medical care was provided by the Air Force Health Service and the Military Hospital.

Peru: The Navy is in charge of the Fluvial Emergency Mobile System (SAMU FLUVIAL), a mobile hospital infrastructure with which remote communities are assisted in the Amazon region. Joint actions are also conducted with the Ministry of Health including an effort in which 2,000 people were assisted.

Uruguay: Support to health initiatives in the city of Montevideo in waste collection. Support to public health plans through the rescue of homeless people.

Venezuela: As part of the 2012 Social Assistance Programme, the 11th Humanitarian Social Assistance Day was organized by the Falcon Comprehensive Defence Operational Area in Dabajuro. The medical staff of Pedro Manuel Chirrios Naval Hospital served 2,000 patients.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence of Ecuador and the Armed Forces of the Dominican Republic. *Memoria institucional del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia (2011)*, *Boletín informativo (Year 3, N° 14, March 2012) del Ministerio de Defensa de Bolivia*, *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional de Brasil (2012)*, *Cuenta Pública del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de Chile (2010 and 2011)*, *Memoria del Ejército de Chile (2010)*, *Revista “El Ejército Nacional” de Ecuador (N° 190, August 2011)*, *Informes de Labores del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional de El Salvador (June 2011-May 2012)*, *Cuarto Informe de Presidencia y Memoria de Labores (2011)*, *e Informe de Transición de Gobierno del Gobierno de Guatemala, Quinto y Sexto Informe de Gobierno de México (August 2011) and Quinto Informe de la Secretaría de Marina (2011) de México*, *Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2011)*, *Informe de Gestión del Ministerio de Defensa de Paraguay (2011)*, and web sites of the Ministries of Defence of Argentina, Bolivia, Brazil, El Salvador, Guatemala, Nicaragua, Paraguay, of the National Defence Secretariat of Honduras, Government of Cuba, Armies of Argentina, Brazil, Colombia, Nicaragua, Uruguay; Navies of Argentina, Paraguay, Peru, Dominican Republic and Uruguay; Air Forces of Argentina, Ecuador, Paraguay, of the Navy of Dominican Republic, of Proyecto Rondón, of the Bolivarian National Guard, Ministry of People’s Power for Communication and Information and “*Correo del Orinoco*” of Venezuela.



Rondon Project– Brazil

It aims at the inclusion of university students into national development efforts, through incentives to sports, campaigns against gender violence, among others. To that end, it relies on the logistic and security support of the Armed Forces.

Education Area

Bolivia: Support by the Armed Forces in the distribution of *Juancito Pinto* government grant to 1,891,048 children beneficiaries from 13,975 education units, with the purpose of providing incentives to boys and girls stay in school.

Brazil: *Soldado Ciudadano* project: Aimed at socially and professionally preparing recruits in their military service, completing their civic education and facilitating their inclusion into the labour market. A total of 16,000 people were trained in 2011.

Chile: Labour training for 5,770 conscripts under an agreement with the National Training and Employment Service.

Honduras: “*Guardianes de la Patria*” programme for the comprehensive training and development of children and youngsters in social risk situations.

Uruguay: Continuing the “*Uruguay Maritimo*” project with the purpose of making young people familiar with sea, port activities as a whole, the importance of protected areas and environmental care.

Infrastructure / Others

Argentina: 250 cubic metres of gravel road and 450 cubic metres of earth road built in the city of Parana. Activities to perform the repair work of the rain-water draining gutter in Salta. Firewood transport and repair in San Martin de los Andes. The Navy assisted in the cleaning of Bridges Islands, Beagle Channel (2012).

Brazil: Calha Norte Project in support of the community in 194 municipalities.

Colombia: In 2012, the Army Engineers Battalion No. 10 built retaining walls to prevent flooding caused by the overflowing of nearby rivers in Cesar Department.

Cuba: The Revolutionary Armed Forces have carried out community support and assistance tasks, such as tree pruning and cutting, cleaning of channels and rivers in Santiago Province, within the framework of “*Meteoro 2012*” project.

Ecuador: The Army Corps of Engineers implemented the Local Development Programme in communities close to military stations on the Northern border, rebuilding schools and health units.

El Salvador: The Armed Forces have provided facilities for the storage of agricultural goods, education material and stationary and has undertaken reforestation campaigns, cleaning and fumigation, transport and security at strategic facilities.

Nicaragua: The Armed Forces completed the building of 17.5 km of a route that will connect El Tortuguero with El Rama, and 6.2 km of rural roads along the same route; 136.5 tons of solid waste were extracted, the cleaning of 6 km of platforms, 38 km of coasts and 27 km of channels was carried out, with 1,100 military members working together with 3,141 civilians. An area of 4,252 sq metres was repaired and painted at 8 schools.

Paraguay: The Engineering Command took part in the maintenance of rural roads and opening of new roads.

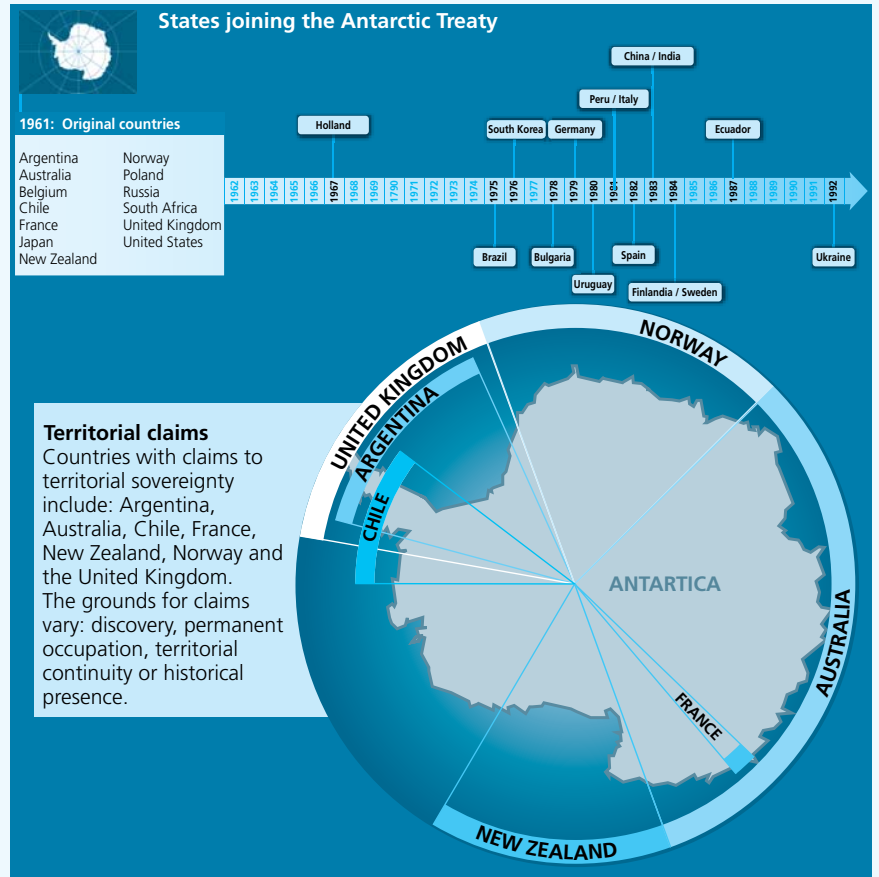
Uruguay: Oil spill control in maritime jurisdiction. Support of the Navy in hydroelectric operations.

Antarctica

Bases in Antarctica as of 2012		
Country	Bases	Personnel (1)
Americas		
Argentina	12	508
Brazil	1	60
Chile	17	413
Ecuador	1	32
United States	3	1,495
Peru	1	30
Uruguay	2	60
Africa		
South Africa	1	80
Asia		
China	3	90
India	1	-
Japan	4	144
South Korea	1	100
Oceania		
Australia	4	200
New Zealand	1	85
Europe		
Belgium	1	42
Bulgaria	1	25
Czech Republic	1	20
Finland	1	16
France	2	180
Germany	6	176
Italy	3	224
Norway	1	24
Poland	1	35
Russia	10	395
Spain	2	56
Sweden	2	20
Ukraine	1	15
United Kingdom	4	222
Joint Bases		
France - Italy	1	70
Australia -Romania	1	11

(1) The “Personnel” category refers to the maximum number of authorized personnel.

The Antarctic Treaty was signed in Washington in December 1959 and established that Antarctica will be used for peaceful purposes only, prohibiting the establishment of military bases, although the military presence for research or any other peaceful purpose is not prohibited.



Source: Website of the Antarctic Treaty Secretariat, the Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research (SCAR), the Argentine Navy and Argentine Antarctic Institute, Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities of the Government of Australia and the Antarctic Treaty (1959).

Analysis:

The Dilemma of the Armed Forces Missions

Gabriel Aguilera Peralta

Academic and diplomat. Professor Emeritus of FLACSO Guatemala and Honorary President of IRIPAZ.

Bruno Tertrais has stated that the “end of war as we know it” is on the horizon. He supports this statement on statistics that demonstrate that, since the end of the Cold War, there has been a reduction in wars as well as in the number of victims, and he claims that economic development based on free market and liberal democracy have been the main causes of the envisioned end of wars.

To think that humankind can be free from wars is a noble idea, one that has been the axis of pacifist philosophies and that of UNESCO.

But to think that wars will disappear for good does not seem to be a realistic thought, as they have characterized our history from the very beginning of times. It is true that in the new world order, the classical form—an armed conflict between States—has diminished, but other expressions of war, especially civil wars, do persist. Also, the armed confrontation between States, as we know it, will most likely reappear in due time.

Therefore, with respect to the roles and missions of the Armed Forces, their central role remains that of an armed corps for the defence of the nation and, eventually, to support foreign policy objectives, ideally only within the framework of the United Nations Charter and in accordance with other international, regional and national regulations. The Armed Forces actually exist for the exercise of “warfare”, although this term has been replaced by “defence”.

However, with the rise in globalization and the new world order, the trend is to assign different missions to the Armed Forces and the closest is keeping internal security.

This effect is due to the changes in the nature of security threats, given the emergence of hybrid actors that simultaneously pose both internal and external risks. The question becomes how to contain them: with the instruments of external defence, internal security or with a hybrid internal-external security resource for the protection of society.

The problem affects the concept and model of security itself. This is because the concepts of democratic security consider the separation of external and inter-

nal threats to security as extremely important.

Within that paradigm, the threats to territorial integrity and national sovereignty, including the survival of the State, are supposed to come from other state actors and the instrument to combat such threats are the Armies; whereas other threats to individuals, their property and social coexistence are related to criminality and thus must be responded to with the civilian security forces, especially police forces.

It is therefore understood that the doctrine, training and equipment of the Army and the Police are different, and thus both institutions are not prepared to interchange their functions.

A profound mistrust towards the intervention of the Armed Forces in internal security affairs is added to the picture in countries with past authoritarian experiences of human right violations. That explains why the separation of roles is very firm and there is fear that a reversal may go against democratic consolidation.

That paradigm can be easily applied when the sources of threat are clearly differentiated. However, the dimensions and virulence of some internal threats exceed the capacity of civilian security forces resulting in the use of the Armed Forces as supporting forces, assuming that these are temporary emergency situations that may however take a longer duration than initially anticipated.

A possible solution to that dilemma is the creation of militarized police corps, a hybrid form, such as the Spanish Civil Guard, the Italian Carabinieri, the Argentine Gendarmerie or the National Guard in Venezuela, which can deal with threats that exceed the police capacity that do not represent an external military threat. However, many countries do not have the resources to implement such a solution. When hybrid threats develop to such a degree that may affect the country's governance, as in the case of drug-trafficking, the States rely on their Armed Forces due to their specialization in the use of force and their special capabilities in discipline, organization, coverage of the national territory and others.

Peace missions are closer to their basic mission.



But, as opposed to the fundamental mission, the Armed Forces do not act to defend the nation, but take on commitments due to their ethical and global objectives such as the defence of human rights and the safeguard of world peace. This new mission is the result of the new world order and, particularly, the respect of limitations imposed by international and regional organizations on the use of force by the States. With the exception of legitimate self-defence, the States may only use military force collectively and to enforce the mandates of the United Nations or other regional organizations. The fact that this rule is not always observed does not make the efforts to enforce it less valuable, thus requiring the contribution of the Armed Forces from the member states to serve under the UN blue flag. Peace missions are an effective means of prevention or control of situations that may derive in violence or an escalation of violence.

The third alternative mission is commonly employed: involving the use of the Armed Forces in the response to emergencies derived from natural disasters, also called community support. This is not a task that has to do with the use of military force itself; however, natural disasters represent a threat to security with serious consequences. It is possible that in most countries, disasters such as earthquakes, volcanic eruptions, hurricanes, landslides, droughts, wildfires may cause more human casualties and economic costs than wars.

In such case, the governments make use of all their resources at hand in order to face the emergency. The military are called upon not for their weaponry but for their capabilities.

We should also analyze whether environmental security requires military cooperation. It is said that climate change and its consequences, such as water shortage, may lead to violent intra- and interstate conflicts. Although this may be possible, and climate change is accepted as a threat not only to security but to the very survival of civilization, its solution is complex and involves mainly political decisions at a national and international level. The main agents are governments, businesses and civil society. The Armed Forces may be involved if situations derived from environmental deterioration may result in military threats.

Finally, it is considered that the Armed Forces should participate in activities related to national development, i.e. to support economic and social efforts. In strict terms, that would fall outside their fundamental mission.

However, the Armed Forces are frequently involved in

development activities, such as the construction of roads, food distribution, emergency health care, etc. This alternative mission is enshrined in the Constitution of some countries.

A distinction must be made between situations in which these tasks are conducted in a warlike environment, particularly in the context of counterinsurgency, with the aim of attracting and maintaining the loyalty of populations in dispute, and therefore being part of the social and psychological dimension of the war action; and those peace situations where the State assigns military resources to the support of development, leveraging on their potential. It may also respond to the so-called equation of security = development.

This mission may find resistance due to past experiences, such as the militarism typical of the so-called National Security Doctrine, in which the military assumed the leadership of the nation and all its functions for the purposes of saving the Nation from the threat of communism; or else a reminder of other theories that justified that role assuming that the Armed Forces were the institution capable of promoting the modernization of underdeveloped societies. However, as in the case of the military's participation in internal security matters, due to the stronger civilian control on the Armed Forces and stronger democratic institutions, these fears may no longer be real.

In Latin America, thanks to the development of political and economic integration mechanisms, the strengthening of confidence-building measures and military cooperation, the consolidation of regional autonomy in the global scenario and the institutionalization of democratic security, the possibility of inter-state armed conflicts is so remote, that the new missions are now becoming the core missions of the Armed Forces.

That transformation is therefore positive; it is an expression of the new world order and of Latin America in particular, leading to a deeper analysis on the new missions, institutionalized in the actions of the Armed Forces and integrated into mechanisms of military cooperation.

This should not imply an abandonment of the fundamental mission of the Armed Forces. As much as we would desire, we cannot declare the eradication of wars. As Clausewitz stated, wars have a tendency to have their own trajectory. Nobody can argue that they will not reappear. Therefore, the strengthening of collective security among Latin American countries should include the reinforcement and technological modernization of their Armed Forces, to the greatest extent possible.

Contribution to Peace Operations

The United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UN DPKO), created in 1991, was initially staffed with personnel from the Department of Political Affairs. The United Nations peacekeeping operations were born in 1948 with the creation of two missions that are still active:

- UNMOGIP, an observer mission to monitor the ceasefire between India and Pakistan in the Kashmir region. Since its creation, Latin American military observers have taken part in this mission, which was commanded by two Uruguayan officers on two occasions. Chilean officers are regularly deployed as observers in this mission.

- UNTSO, created on the same year and headquartered in Jerusalem, is also an observer mission and is still active. It is the oldest of many missions deployed in the Near East, and is dedicated to monitoring the armistice reached between Israel and its Arab neighbours. Argentine and Chilean troops have been involved as observers from its very inception. Six officials from the Department of Political Affairs supervised the work during the times it was led by Brian Urquart and his successor Marrack Gouldin.

Chapter VI of the UN Charter guaranteed the neutral role of these operations: personnel deployed could only make use of force in exceptional circumstances and for self-defence purposes only. However, with the passing of time, the so-called "Chapter VI and a half" operations came to the picture, providing a wider possibility for the use of force. Actually, the proper legal framework is granted by Chapter VII, which enables the use of force in accordance with the relevant mandate. Today, all missions are covered by this chapter, although in practice they fall in the category of the so-called "Chapter VI and a half" operations.

Latin American commitment precedes the creation of UN DPKO. Colombia sent an infantry battalion as part of the troop contingent that, under US command, fought in Korea under Chapter VII of the UN Charter according to a Security Council Resolution.

The current UN DPKO organization was created in times of Secretary General Boutros Boutros-Ghali. It was initially promoted by Gouldin, as Under-Secretary General (USG), followed by Kofi Annan, who then became Secretary General. An Agenda for Peace, adopted by Boutros-Ghali in 1992, raised the issue of UN preventive action, thus widening the original idea of acting merely as mediators to ensure truces, armistices or peace treaties.

In 1956, the so-called UNEF I (Emergency Force), an inter-positional peacekeeping mission in the buffer zone, established to keep the warring factions separate in the conflict over the Suez Canal, had a Brazilian battalion for ten years. A Brazilian General was its commander on two different occasions. After the 1937 crisis, Peru and Panama contributed to UNFET II with an infantry battalion for a year. Finally, in 1982, a mission was created outside the UN scope to monitor the Sinai situation, with the involvement of Colombian and Uruguayan contingents.

Analysis:

MINUSTAH. Its Creation and Evolution Process

Juan Pedro Sepúlveda

Government official, Political Scientist and Diplomat. Special Assistant to the Representative of the UN Secretary General in Haiti.

Following the resignation of President Jean Bertrand Aristide and as a result of the instability reigning in the country, in February 2004 the United Nations Security Council adopted Resolution 1529 creating a Multinational Interim Force (MIFH), which was sent to Haiti for three months. Under the Haitian Constitution of 1987, Boniface Alexandre became the interim president. After the initial stabilization efforts, and considering the need for a deeper intervention, on April 30, 2004 the Security Council adopted Resolution 1542 creating the United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH), the sixth UN mission in the Caribbean country in the last twenty years.

Subsequently, the mandate of this peace mission underwent a gradual change in its functions, adapting its human and physical structure to the evolution of the stabilization process and the Haitian situation. It thus adopted a role of "Integrated Mission", with different dimensions including security (military and police), border management, politics, human rights, gender, rule of law and civil affairs.

After almost eight years, the achievements of the country's pacification efforts are now evident. However, the earthquake on January 12, 2010 brought about a serious setback, as a result of the enormous human and material losses whose consequences can still be felt. Thus, in order to keep making progress in the consolidation of the rule of law, public security and the social and economic areas, a new and significant effort by the whole international community has been necessary for the material reconstruction of Haiti. The central objective of MINUSTAH is to consolidate the stability and peace efforts achieved so far through these current and future advancements, and allow the political and socio-economic recovery of this nation in the Americas. Therefore, it has continued its task to support the efforts of Haitians, with the collaboration of the international community, to create solid and permanent institutions that may strengthen the rule of law and ensure that all Haitians, without exception, may enjoy a climate of democratic stability, public security and social peace.



The Special Representative has insisted on a pact for democratic governance that may facilitate consensus and deliver compromised solutions among all political actors and the Haitian society as a whole. MINUSTAH is focused on becoming a facilitator of that consensus, meeting with government representatives, members of Congress, political parties, unions, business people, churches and representatives from various civil society organizations.

Although at a slow pace after five years, Haiti now has a Supreme Court of Justice. MINUSTAH has contributed not only through advice to the justice sector, but also in the construction of 50 Peace Courts that will grow to 80 in the next two years, thus providing more justice options for the most vulnerable population sectors. These institutions, together with Constitutional reforms, elections, the real estate registry, the civil registry, the political parties act, and others, are essential steps in the process of stabilization in Haiti.

An essential pillar in the rule of law has been the strengthening of the technical and human capabilities of the National Haitian Police (PNH). In April 2012, this force had 10,106 members, almost three times as much as in 2004. However, it is still not enough for a country like Haiti, with 10 million inhabitants. Hence, they expect to train from 5 to 6 thousand additional personnel by 2016 in essential areas such as public order, anti-riot control, criminal searches, protection of vulnerable groups and individuals, border service and coast guard, and the fight against drug-trafficking and organized crime.

Political violence, compared to previous periods, has almost disappeared. The serious challenges are still the issue of security in the most vulnerable sectors, domestic violence and abuses against women. To face those problems, MINUSTAH has multiplied its patrols and has trained police officers, installing street lamps with solar energy and 24 x 7 patrols at the seven main refugee camps (IDP camps).

In addition, MINUSTAH and the international community have shown the government the inconvenience of tolerating the action of illegal groups that try to revive the armed forces dissolved in 1995.

The development of a professional and independent Judiciary and the establishment of the Superior Council of the Judiciary are some of the necessary requirements to guarantee justice under the principles of a modern, democratic State that respects human rights. The recent appointment of all the justices of the Supreme Court is a positive sign in that direction. Although there has been certain progress in the increase of capacity in prisons, through bilateral cooperation, the jail population has increased steadily and the facilities, according to estimates provided by the authorities,

do not follow democratic standards and have failed to achieve the objective of rehabilitating prisoners. The prison situation is still difficult, with overpopulation and many prisoners without a conviction staying for extended periods of time. MINUSTAH has been working in collaboration with departmental governments to improve this situation.

With respect to the humanitarian situation after the earthquake, the number of people living in IDP camps amounted to 634,000 one year ago. In January 2012 this figure was 515,000, i.e. with a reduction of 119,000 people. The government has undertaken a serious effort to relocate all displaced persons. The situation at the IDP camps has worsened, because the attention of international organizations and NGOs has diminished. Therefore we encourage organizations and governments to cooperate for a fast and satisfactory return of these people to their places of origin, or else to new locations that may host them permanently.

Considering the most immediate challenges and the fact that the peacekeeping operation has a mandate that is limited in time, it is necessary to make a prospective exercise as to what may be the best tools to leverage the effort of the countries in the region, in order to consolidate a lasting peace in Haiti. Given the experience of violence in Haiti, their people are very sensitive to the threat of recurrent conflicts. In this context, donor countries, international investors, the private sector and Haitians living out of the country should urgently work with the Haitian authorities in search of creative mechanisms that may help improve socio-economic conditions immediately and tangibly, so that Haiti can make progress in its reconstruction and final stabilization.

It is necessary to go back to the origins of MINUSTAH and what has been a great part of its contribution: namely, the coordinated commitment of a group of Latin American countries in their effort to consolidate an integrated peace process in the poorest country in the hemisphere. A proper reinsertion of the countries of the region involved in Haiti demands a strategy that may integrate new responses to the current challenges for the country, and becoming protagonists of the achievements made and the way ahead. Likewise, the transfer of power from a democratic government to another is evidence of the Haitians' ability to continue along the path of stabilization and respect for rule of law.

As Ambassador Mariano Fernández said, "Peace missions imply an intrinsic moral value that makes them respectable in every continent, and today they mean honour and prestige for those that are involved in them as well as for the countries that contribute with personnel to the noble task of producing peace and defending it anywhere in the world where it is necessary."



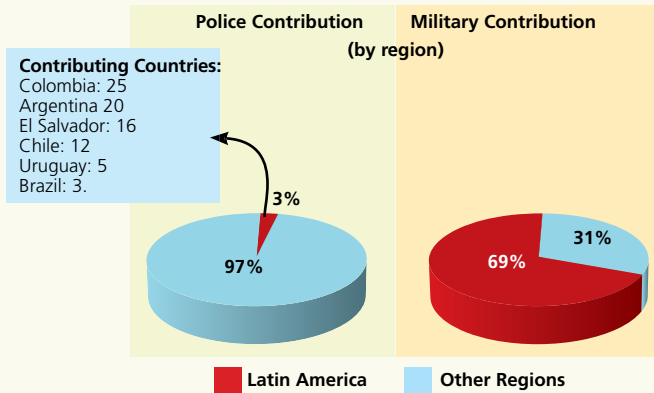
MINUSTAH United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti

By the end of 2011, MINUSTAH decided to reduce the military component, which had been strongly increased to respond to the needs generated by the earthquake. The Mission opened a new stage transferring responsibilities to the police component. In this sense, MINUSTAH is focused on the economic development and training of Haitian institutions so that they can exercise effective control of their country in a sustainable manner. One of the central issues of MINUSTAH's work is to strengthen the Haitian National Police (HNP).

Civilian personnel:	529 plus 193 volunteers
Local civilian personnel:	1,743
Military personnel:	7,297
Police personnel:	2,795
Budget:	US\$ 676,707,100 (July 2012 - June 2013)

Personnel of the Haitian National Police (PNH)	
Senior Management	11
Commissioners	169
Inspectors	711
Agents	9,332
TOTAL	10,223

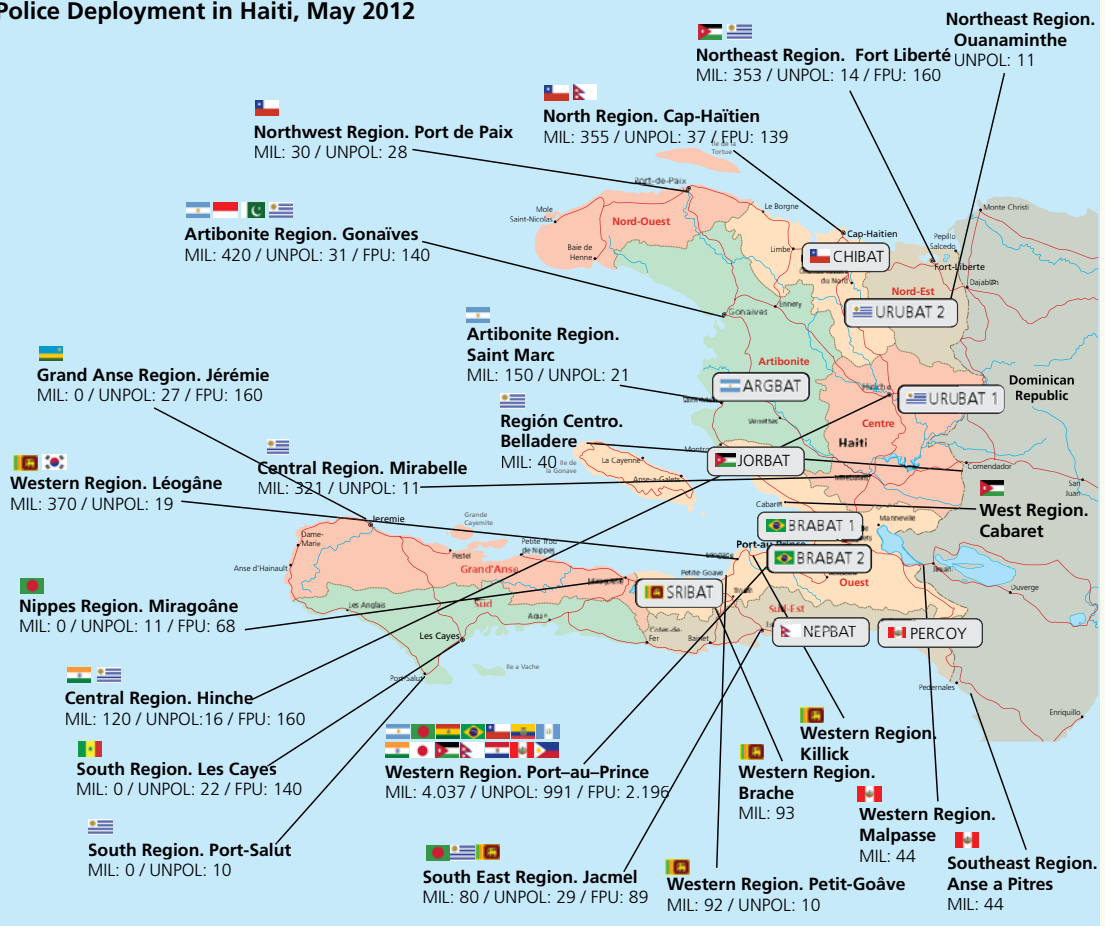
Former Special Representatives	
Juan Gabriel Valdés	(June 2004-May 2006).
Edmond Mulet	(May 2006- September 2007).
Hédi Annabi	(September 2007-January 2010). Tragically killed in the earthquake of January 2010.
Edmond Mulet	(January 2010 – May 2011).
Mariano Fernández	(June 2011-present).



Source: Statistics of military and police personnel contribution to UN operations, DPKO-UN, July 2012. PNH. Une force pour Haïti (June 2012).

UN Military and Police Deployment in Haiti, May 2012

- Referencias**
MIL: Military Personnel
UNPOL: United Nations Police
FPU: Formed Police Units
BAT: Battalion
COY: Company
- Argentina
 - Bangladesh
 - Bolivia
 - Brazil
 - Chile
 - Ecuador
 - Philippines
 - Guatemala
 - India
 - Indonesia
 - Japan
 - Jordania
 - Nepal
 - Pakistan
 - Paraguay
 - Peru
 - South Korea
 - Rwanda
 - Senegal
 - Sri Lanka
 - Uruguay



Source: GIS MINUSTAH.



During the last years, MINUSTAH's progress in terms of security and its role in reconstruction tasks after the earthquake have been notorious. Today, the focus is on continuing the stabilization process and helping the Haitian government to strengthen its institutional and coverage capability in all the territory, through a safe and stable environment. The work aimed at developing the Haitian police capabilities is worth highlighting. Meanwhile, an important activity related to Haiti's social and economic development and its humanitarian situation fall especially on other agencies of the system, such as UNHCR, UNICEF, UNDP, UNFPA, among others. MINUSTAH must continue providing support to the Haitian government.

The three components (civilian, military and police) work in the context of an integrated mission. The sections of the civil component develop programmes related to the other components and the government. Some examples are Electoral Assistance, Civil Affairs, Human Rights, Gender, Community Violence Reduction and Correctional Unit. The Joint Mission Analysis Centre (JMAC) provides constant data and analysis. Moreover, the Conduct and Discipline Team performs a relevant task related to the compliance of conduct standards and UN rules.

Gender Office

It works in close collaboration with military and police components, the Parliament, the Ministry of Women's Condition and Rights and local organizations. Since 2010, three members of the UNPOL have been assigned to this Office.

Two types of projects can be requested and executed by the military component: **Quick Impact Projects (QIPs)** and **Community Violence Reduction (CVR)** projects).

CVR projects in budgetary year 2010-2011 (by region, gender and number of beneficiaries)

Region	Total projects	Men	Women	Total beneficiaries
Artibonite	6	11,401	11,107	22,508
North	6	8,725	7,520	16,245
West	33	26,021	20,832	46,853
Whole country	45	46,147	39,459	85,606

In November 2011, 100 women living in Parc Jean-Marie Vincent camp obtained their certificate on multi-disciplinary professional training in a 6-month period.

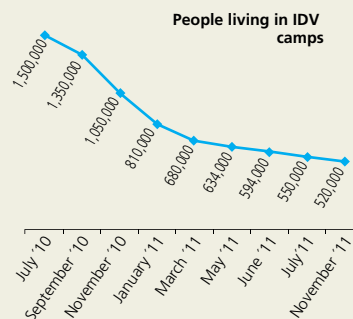
Source: Report of the United Nations in Haiti (2011); Annual Report of MINUSTAH Gender Unit (January – December 2011); Community Violence Reduction Section; JMAC; Conduct and Discipline Team; Civil Affairs.

Stability as an essential factor for social and economic takeoff

2012 local and senators' elections are key for Haiti's democratic process and stability.

Internally Displaced People

From July 2010 to November 2011, the amount of people living in IDP camps was reduced by around 65% (from 1,500,000 to 520,000), while the number of camps fell from 1,555 to 758 (50%) in the same period.



OCHA has developed different guidelines:
 - Guidelines on the Use of Foreign Military and Civil Defence Assets in Disaster Relief (Oslo Guidelines, 2007)
 - Civil-Military Guidelines and Reference for Complex Emergencies (2008)

The **Guidelines for Civil-Military Coordination in Haiti** (2011) were developed as a tool to safeguard the humanitarian principles and actions applied.

Civil-Military Coordination (CIMIC)

Military forces are the last resource in humanitarian assistance. The Haitian context shows that the implementation of similar activities and actions requires the involvement of humanitarian, military and police actors, thus creating the need to discuss multiple ways of civil-military coordination.

MINUSTAH's civil-military coordination is under the responsibility of the Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA), which organizes the missions' humanitarian aid according to the type of emergency. This Office is linked to the CIMIC Unit (Civil-Military Cooperation Unit) of MINUSTAH's military component.

In addition, each national contingent voluntarily deploys human resources and materials, managed and used to strengthen the mission's actions.

Projects financed by MINUSTAH

Project	Contingent	Place
Equipment for Tiby Community School	URUBAT 1	Tiby Davezac, Camp Perrin
Construction of Tiby Community School	URUBAT 1	Tiby Davezac, Camp Perrin
Purchase of stationery, school kits and furniture for Cité Soleil Community School	BRABAT 1	Brooklyn
Repair of Cap-Haïtien emergency road's drainage systems	BRAENGCOY	Cap-Haïtien
Mitigation plan for Rouyone River and Cornier River	ROKENGCOY	Léogâne
Restoration of the emergency drainage system. Construction of a parking lot for garbage trucks in Cap-Haïtien	BRAENGCOY	Cap-Haïtien
Lighting and security in Cité Soleil	BRABAT 1	Cité Soleil
Street cleaning in Cité Soleil	BRABAT 1	Cité Soleil
Restoration of Place Fierté in Cité Soleil	BRABAT 2	Cité Soleil
Distribution of water filters	U-9	Port-au-Prince, Léogâne
Restoration of Place Fierté	BRABAT 1	Cité Soleil
Project Kizuna. Heavy machine trainers' training	JAPENG Coy	Port-au-Prince
Lighting and security in Mirabelle	URUBAT 1	Mirabelle
School construction	URUBAT 2	Morne Cassé
Vocational training (restaurant service, baker, tourist guides)	CHIBAT	Cap-Haïtien

CIMIC activities performed by national contingents in Haiti (all countries / January – August 2012)

Health care / dental care / vaccination	4,736 beneficiaries
Water distribution	7,746,683 litres distributed
Distribution of materials (mattresses, drugs, cloths, stationery, blankets, towels, toys, desks, blackboards)	5,939 beneficiaries
Other activities (fumigation, haircuts, cultural and sports activities, vocational training, prevention programmes, organization of street markets and cleaning)	1,013 activities
Reconnaissance	38
Escorts (humanitarian actors)	1,267

Source: OCHA's Civil-Military Coordination Office in Haiti; CIMIC Office (U-9) of MINUSTAH's military component.

BRAZIL IN HAITI

The command of the Mission's military component has been led by a Brazilian commander since 2004. The Brazilian contingent has three units: two infantry battalions (BRABAT 1 –including a Marine Corps company–; BRABAT 2 and an engineer company). They all have their headquarters in Port-au-Prince.

BRABAT 1 was deployed in February 2010 after the earthquake and was fully financed by the Brazilian government. Its return is scheduled for mid 2013 in the framework of the general reduction of military components.

Their mission is to contribute to the promotion of a stable and safe environment in the areas under its responsibility. Its specific functions include, among others, riot control, security of internal displaced persons camps, joint patrols with UNPOL and NHP, the establishment of static control posts, and collaboration with humanitarian aid.

The areas under the responsibility of both Brazilian battalions are those with the highest crime and poverty rates in Port-au-Prince (Cit  Soleil, Bel-Air and Delmas). They also include the largest IDP camp, known as Jean Marie Vincent.

Apart from their specific mission, the Brazilian troops implement projects to improve the life quality of Haitian citizens living in the capital city, especially by revitalizing and providing lighting to public spaces. Some of the main projects include:

Assistance: Between January and August 2012, BRABAT 2 provided assistance to 46 women victims of violence and put them in contact with civil society organizations that could offer them support. A recurrent situation in the area under their responsibility (especially in Fort National) is the referral of pregnant women who end up giving birth at the Red Cross hospital. Officers of BRABAT 2 have personally assisted women in three deliveries during this period.

Project	Description	Financing agent / Cost
Restoration of Place Fiert�	General restoration of the park (sports areas, football field, native trees and children's park).	CVR US\$ 195,014 Civil affairs US\$ 90,722
Light and Security	Installation of 128 solar poles	CVR US\$ 195,000
Clean streets	Cleaning, painting and lighting in specific areas.	CVR US\$ 145,200
Mobile Bakery	Bread making module.	Civil affairs (around US\$ 24,974)
Solar poles	Installation of 16 poles.	Brazilian Embassy US\$ 22,000

Place Fiert 

The reconstruction project of Place Fiert  is one of the main projects carried out by BRABAT 1. This park is located in one of the poorest areas of the capital city Port-au-Prince, called Cit  Soleil. The project has contributed to increase job opportunities and will soon offer a recreational space for the members of this community.

The Project is financed by MINUSTAH's Community Violence Reduction and Civil Affairs sections.



Air view of Place Fiert .

ARGENTINA

Argentina has a Joint Battalion in the Northeast of the country, in the region of Artibonite (ARGBAT). Its main component is in Gonaives, and a company has been deployed in Saint Marc. Their main tasks are to maintain control over their area of responsibility, cooperate with local leaders, provide support to the town council in social, cultural and recreational activities, and provide humanitarian aid to the local population in the case of natural disasters.

They perform maritime, air and ground patrolling and check points, provide escort and protection services to authorities and distribute fuel. They also provide support to justice and the community, as well as health care assistance. In the framework of CIMIC's activities, they provide support to the "Pro-Huerta" cooperation programme, which promotes the production of fresh food by the local population.

One of the main Argentine contributions is a Level 2 Deployable Field Hospital in Port-au-Prince, providing medical care exclusively to Mission's personnel.

An Air Unit in the capital city provides air support to MINUSTAH's personnel.



Argentine hospital.

CHILE



CIMIC activity in CHIBAT.

Chilean Battalion CHIBAT is stationed in the north of the country, in Cap-Ha tien. It is divided into three companies: Army Riflemen, Naval Infantry and Support.

As part of the control exerted in the area under their responsibility, they perform the following tasks: patrolling, check points, protection, security in social and cultural activities, and support to the community. They coordinate CIMIC's activities with local authorities, distributing water and food to orphanages and providing sanitary care.

A significant highlight is a project to train the local population on different trades.

Moreover, they have an Aviation Unit in Port-au-Prince that provides air support to the Mission's personnel.

ECUADOR

It is present through the Chilean –Ecuadorian Engineer Company (CHIECUENGOY), based in Port-au-Prince, where 67 troops have been deployed.

Source: Photos and information provided by RESDAL's gender and peacekeeping operations project. Photo Place Fiert : BRABAT 1. Figures: BRABAT 1 and 2. Chile's photograph: Carolina C spedes.



URUGUAY

Two mechanized battalions have areas of responsibility on the border with the Dominican Republic. The North-east region (URUBAT 2), having its main headquarters in Fort Liberté and a company in Morne Casse; the Centre region (URUBAT 1) has its main centre in Hinche and a section in Mirabelle.

The mission of the Uruguayan contingent is to provide security in its area of responsibility; among other tasks it performs checkpoints, carries out foot patrolling and short and long range mechanized patrolling, including night patrols on the border.

They perform CIMIC activities such as the construction of a school in Morne Casse, preparation and distribution of food and drinking water to the local population and escort to humanitarian assistance convoys.



Drinking water provision.

BOLIVIA



Medical aid in Tabarre Issa.

The Mechanized Company (BOLCOY) is based in Port-au-Prince. It is a reserve force, ready to be deployed anywhere in the territory as required. It has the capacity to operate as a fast reaction force and immediate relief force in the case of natural disasters. They provide facilities' security, as in the Argentine Hospital and the IDP camp of Tabarre Issa, where they conduct CIMIC medical aid and recreational activities.

GUATEMALA



Contingent Commander, August 2012.

It contributes with a Military Police contingent. It is based in Port-au-Prince, but can move troops to any point in the country as required. In addition to street, traffic and airport controls, it is prepared for riot control and VIP and facilities security. Its missions are also focused to the Mission itself: maintaining discipline, law and order by the military component, checks and control of the different contingents during their relief, and accident and incident investigation between civilians and military troops of MINUSTAH.

PARAGUAY



PARENGCOY Base.

For two years under Paraguayan flag, the Multi-purpose Engineer Company (PARENGCOY) has been stationed in Port-au-Prince. This company performs engineering work around the entire country, according to the projects assigned to it. In the last year, it carried out work in Gonaïves and Cap-Haïtien, and built a canal.

PERU



PERCOY Base

It has an Airborne Company with bases in Port-au-Prince and Malpasse (PERCOY). This is a reserve force that carries out checkpoint and control activities mainly in the south-east area on the border with the Dominican Republic. It also performs lake patrolling in coordination with Brazil in Lake Etang Saumâtre.

Source: Photos and information provided by RESDAL's gender and peacekeeping operations project.



MONUSCO

United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC)

Comprising an area of 2,344,858 square kilometers, the DRC is considered to be equivalent to two-thirds of Western Europe. If we take this to the Latin American geography, it would be equivalent to Colombia, Venezuela and Ecuador all together. It is the world's eighth largest country and ranked 187 in human development. Due to complex past and current armed forces, the military capabilities to protect civilians are mainly provided by MONUSCO, which has 17,000 troops for the entire territory. Such number includes over 1,100 Uruguayan troops and 150 Guatemalan troops in addition to 30 military observers from Bolivia (including 2 women), Paraguay and Peru. MONUSCO is the largest UN peace mission where the civilian, military and police components must work together (integrated mission). The MONUSCO mandate is typical of a stabilization mission having the protection of civilians as priority, particularly the protection against systematic sexual violence used as a weapon of war.

Civilian personnel: 952 plus 540 UN volunteers

Local civilian personnel: 2,815

Military Personnel: 17,726

Troops in contingents: 17,035

Military observers: 691

Police Personnel:

1,376 (UNPOL and Formed

Police Units -FPU).

Budget: US\$ 1,402,278,300 (July 2012 –June 2013)

Background

The Democratic Republic of Congo (DRC) did not fight any liberation war against a colonial power as Angola, Kenya or Zimbabwe. Although it is the largest country in Sub-Saharan Africa, it was never able to become a unified State under a central government's control. Its diverse ethnicity, five linguistic groups and separatist trends have continuously put the country on the verge of collapse. Also, peripheral wars were waged in its territory by third parties, fighting in the name of the Soviet Union and the United States. The conflicts all around the area of the Great Lakes in the 1990s put an end to Marshal Mobutu's regime (1965-1997). However, instability continued to reign in the country. The dispute over natural resources (diamonds, gold and coltan, among the most precious metals) led to constant military interventions from neighbouring countries. We should also add the influence from the East, particularly from Uganda and Rwanda, where the last major genocide of the twentieth century was perpetrated in 1994. Millions of people lost their lives due to the outbreak of violence in Congo, which eventually led to UN intervention after preliminary peace agreements in order to stabilize the situation. As of 1999, under the name of MONUC (United Nations Organization Mission in the Democratic Republic of Congo), the UN had the difficult mission of interposing between very diverse armed militias that remained from the civil wars at the end of the 1990s. Gradually, violence was reduced and in 2010 the mission was transformed into MONUSCO, showing that, according to the Member states that voted for the relevant Security Council Resolution, the country was entering a stabilization phase.

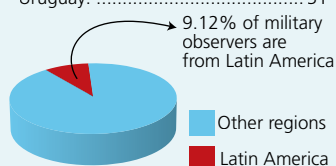
This change caused the territorial redeployment of the UN military troops, of which 84% were commissioned to bases on the east of the country, in the two provinces of the Great Lakes, North and South Kivu, the Northern province and, to a lesser extent, on the south.

Although the conflict persists, no militia is currently capable of taking over the central power. Civilian protection, one of the main pillars of the mandate, is provided amid a difficult context in which militia members usually live with their families and do not show themselves openly as combatants. Moreover, supporting institutionalization is a cumbersome task in a country with almost no government instruments, where hardly any reliable statistical data is available, at a state level, the degree of autonomy is strong, and public forces (the armed forces and the Congolese police) still do not have the capacity to ensure the defence and security of the country.

Latin American Contribution to MONUSCO

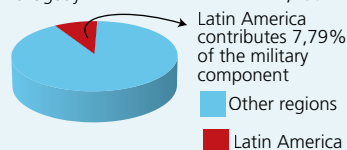
Latin American countries contributing military observers (July 2012):

Bolivia:	9
Guatemala:	2
Paraguay:	15
Peru:	6
Uruguay:	31

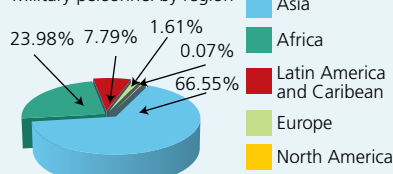


Latin American countries that contribute military contingents (July 2012):

Guatemala:	150
Uruguay:	1,168



Military personnel by region



Source: Information provided by RESDAL's Project on Gender and Peacekeeping Operations. UN Security Council Resolution S/RES/1270 (1999). Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to UN peace operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UN DPKO), July 2012.



The Civilian Component:

Its mandate is to strengthen the central state authority and protection of the people. Main sections of MONUSCO are, among others: Human Rights, Civil Affairs, Gender Office, Sexual Violence Unit, Child Protection, Rule of Law, Political Affairs, DDR (Demobilization, Disarmament and Reintegration), and Security Sector Development. Its main challenges include the coordination of its actions with the mission components, the UN system agencies, police and military and, finally, government agencies.

The Police Component:

Individual police members and Formed Police Units (FPU). Their main task is the strengthening of the Congolese National Police (PNC), through the reform of its institutions and training of its members. Likewise, the component provides support to the efforts for the restoration of the rule of law. They may occasionally take part in anti-riot operations in the main urban settlements. The fight against sexual violence and the traffic of natural resources in the Democratic Republic of Congo are also important elements of MONUSCO's police component.

The Military Component:

Responsible for a wide range of actions, especially for the protection of civilians, a role accomplished with the support of the mission's civilian component. It is also responsible to support the DRC government to mitigate the actions of illegal groups, establish a secure and stable environment and support the consolidation of the central government authority in the entire territory. It also provides support to DDR actions, security in election processes and protects UN facilities, equipment and personnel.

The **Office of Gender Affairs** is responsible to promote the gender perspective as part of the actions of UN agencies and sections in the country. The **Sexual Violence Unit** is responsible for coordinating efforts for the implementation of the Strategy on Combating Sexual Violence, with the Congolese government as its counterpart.

Human Rights and Conditionality Policy

MONUSCO's mandate involves the support to the development of security institutions, including the Congolese Armed Forces (FARDC). These were formed by bringing the main rebel groups as well as the old government army together in a process called brassage, still underway. To accomplish its support role, the Mission brings the FARDC to military operations after implementing the so-called "conditionality" policy, under which the human rights background of members who will take part in the operation is checked.

MONUSCO and the Lord Resistance Army (LRA)

- About 1,200 troops are stationed at Alto Uele, conducting military operations on their own and jointly with the Congolese Armed Forces (FARDC). Temporary bases, also called forward operating bases, are also established to perform both day and night patrols, as well as escort for the local population and humanitarian organizations.
- MONUSCO engineer units have reopened roads in order to facilitate the access to the entire region.
- Logistics support is provided to FARDC units, including food rations and transport for about 2,000 troops.
- It supports the establishment of a Regional Task Force on the LRA by the African Union.

Humanitarian Situation

The United Nations Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA) has assessed the humanitarian situation in the Democratic Republic of Congo and considers it one of the most complex ones in the world. We should add to this the difficulty to access the various locations, given its poor road infrastructure and transport issues. According to the Office estimates, the number of internally displaced persons as a result of the conflict is about 2 million people. A Humanitarian Action Plan has been designed to improve the follow up and assessment of humanitarian action, built with the input of the organizations operating in the country. This plan is divided into sectors or clusters: Shelter and Non Food Items; Water Sanitation and Hygiene; Early Recovery; Education; Logistics; Nutrition; Protection; Food Security; and Health. It also includes a sector dedicated to the needs of refugees and one in charge of collecting data.

Joint Protection Team in Dungu.



For the compliance of its civilian protection mandate, MONUSCO has developed certain initiatives in conjunction with other UN agencies, the most prominent being:

Joint Protection Teams (JPT)

JPTs are made up of different civilian sections of MONUSCO, UN agencies and members of the military and police component, deployed in the field to identify threats to the integrity of the local population and its main needs.

Community Liaison Assistants

Local personnel acting as translators and liaison agents between the military component and the local population. They live in the military bases and provide assistance in data collection through their close relation with the community.

Protection Cluster

Chaired by the United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR), it is made up of multiple UN agencies, MONUSCO sections and even the military component, performing analysis and joint actions in the field.

Early Warning System

Matrix developed by humanitarian personnel to categorize areas according to their protection needs to ensure that the military component is present in high-risk areas.

Patrols, Escorts and Checkpoints

Tasks aimed at deterring threats to the local population. Given the country's geography and the type of conflict, emphasis is put on foot patrols to protect the routes used by women to go to the market or collect woods and water.

Comprehensive Strategy on Combating Sexual Violence

This Strategy was created as a result of Security Council Resolution 1794 adopted in 2008. MONUSCO and the United Nations Country Team support the DRC Government's implementation efforts. Government agencies, Mission sections and system's agencies work jointly to fulfill the five priorities on which the strategy is based:

1. Fight against Impunity (Ministry of Justice; UN Office of the High Commissioner for Human Rights (OHCHR).
2. Protection and Prevention (Ministry of Social Affairs; UNHCR).
3. Security Sector Reform (Ministries of Defense and Interior/MONUSCO Security Sector Development (SSD).
4. Multi-sectoral Assistance for Survivors (Ministry of Health; UNICEF)
5. Data & Mapping (Ministry of Gender, Family and Children; UNFPA).

Source: Information provided by RESDAL's Project on gender and peace-keeping operations. Photo Joint Protection Team: Civil Affairs Section, Dungu. Fact sheet on what MONUSCO is doing to address LRA, United Nations (June 2012).

URUGUAY



Battalion's Headquarters in Goma.

Uruguay contributes with a reserve battalion for all MONUSCO, though its headquarters are in Goma, with 846 troops. It also has an Engineer company in Bukavu. The Uruguayan Air Force controls Bukavu's airport and contributes with two helicopters used mainly for medical evacuations. URUMAR- M is its naval component, currently based in Uvira to control Tanganyika lake, an operation which requires the use of a "mother boat" for small crafts.

Uruguayan troops have a Temporary Operating Base (TOB) in Kimua, currently considered one of the most dangerous places in Congo, where two armed groups -the Democratic Forces for the Liberation of Rwanda (FDLR) and the Congolese FDC (Front de défense du Congo) are in constant confrontation over the control of the region. Kimua is surrounded by jungle and the basic connection is by helicopter.

Apart from performing its basic security tasks, the Uruguayan contingent in Goma contributes daily by supplying food in orphanages and schools, especially in a home for disabled children.



URUMAR.



Uruguayan Aviation Headquarters in Bukavu.

GUATEMALA

The Guatemalan Special Forces (GUASFOR) are deployed in Haut Uele region, in Dungu, and are made up of members of the Kaibiles special forces and support personnel. This region of the Orientale Province is a jungle area with unstable weather and hardly passable roads. It is also the operating area of the Lord's Resistance Army (LRA), an armed group born in Uganda, which established itself in the Garamba National Park years ago, operating both in Congo and South Sudan. The LRA has abducted thousands of children, turning them into child soldiers and sex slaves, burnt down villages and humiliated their inhabitants. In 2006, eight members of GUASFOR were killed in an ambush in the Park. The area where the contingent operates is one of the most dangerous places in Congo and its members stand out for their actions as escorts of humanitarian agencies.

The contingent is usually made up of 150 troops, mostly stationed in the Dungu base. As Special Forces, they respond to the military component Commander and can be sent to any destination with short notice, as was the case when the contingent provided electoral support in 2011. Their main mission is to protect civilians and escort UN and humanitarian organizations' civilian personnel. They also provide escort and communications services over long distances between remote points, establishing temporary bases from where foot patrols are sent.



GUASFOR, Headquarters in Dungu.

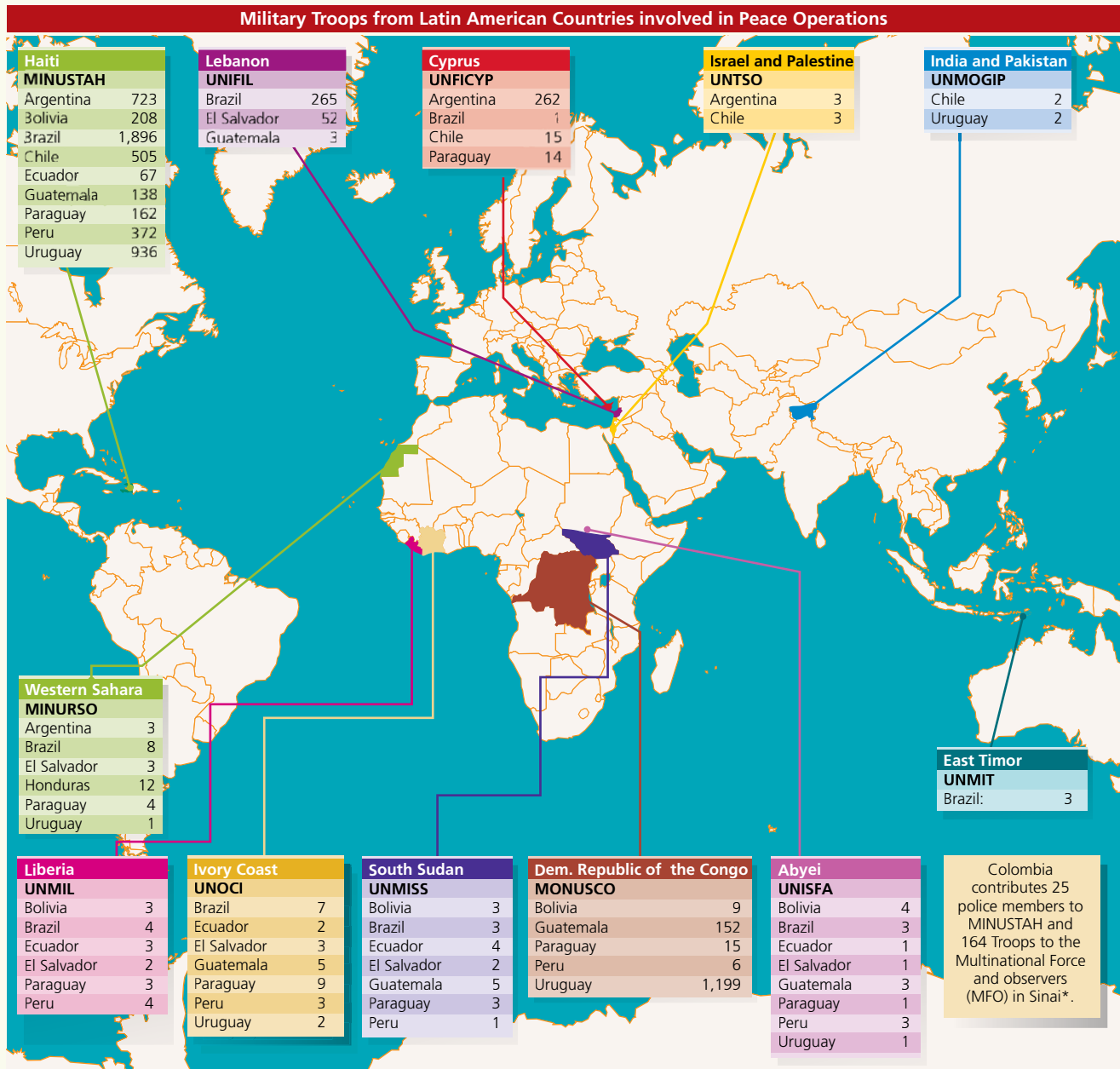


Deputy Contingent Commander, February 2012.



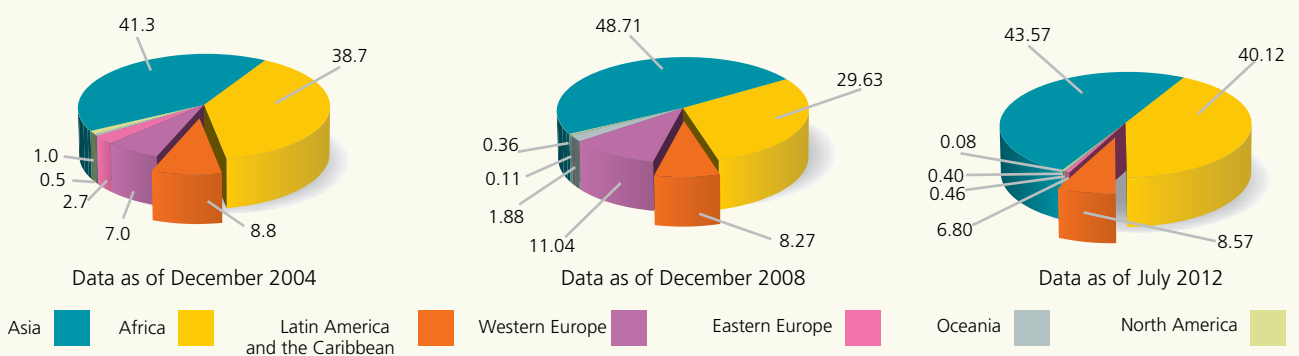
Vehicle performing a transport operation.

Source: Photos and information provided by RESDAL's Project on gender and peacekeeping operations. Photo of vehicle: GUASFOR.



* The MFO mission is not mandated by the United Nations, but instead originated as a result of the Peace Treaty between Egypt and Israel in 1979. Uruguay also contributes with 44 military troops to this mission.

Comparative Evolution of Troop Contribution to Peace Operations by Region



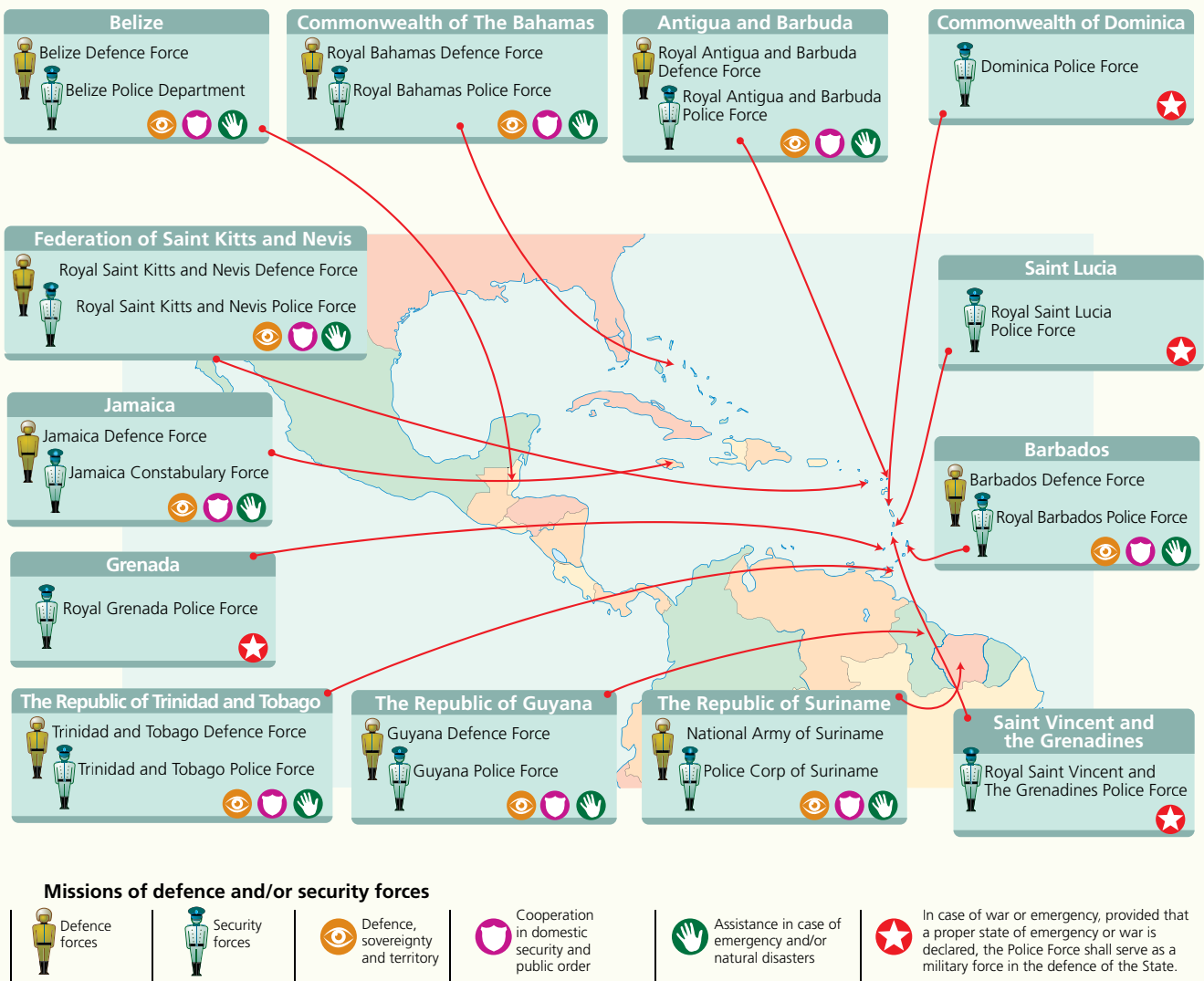
Source: Compilation based on information provided by the website of the UN Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UN DPKO).



The Caribbean

Defence and Security

The non-Spanish speaking Caribbean is an area of vast heterogeneity politically, culturally and linguistically and reflects still the scramble for colonies there in the centuries after the discovery of the Americas. The community of states there is made up of a number of former British, Dutch and French colonies, both island and continental, most of which are now independent but some of which remain either British dependencies or integral parts of the Kingdom of the Netherlands and of France. The former British colonies have an admirable reputation for democratic good governance and orderly civil-military relations. Nonetheless there are a number of maritime jurisdictional and territorial disputes in being and a fierce independent spirit among the countries which has held back many attempts at closer cooperation. A number of cooperative security schemes, especially against the high threat posed by the illegal narcotics trade and supported especially by the United States, the European nations present in the area, and Canada, are in place, and economic and political cooperation is growing.



Source: Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007 (Antigua and Barbuda). Defence Act, Chapter 211 (Bahamas). Defence Act, Chapter 159 (Barbados). Defence Act, Chapter 135 (Belize). Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (Dominica). Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (Guyana). Ministry of National Security and The Defence Act (Jamaica). Defence Act (Saint Kitts and Nevis). Website of the Ministry of Defence (Suriname). Defence Act, Chapter 14:01 (Trinidad and Tobago).



Creation of Defence and Security Forces

1750-1800	1801-1850	1851-1900	1901-1950	1951 en adelante
1792 Trinidad and Tobago Police Force Service.	1832 Jamaica Constabulary Force.	1853 Royal Grenada Police Force.	1940 Dominica Police Force.	1960 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Police Force.
	1834 Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.	1896 Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force ⁽¹⁾ .		1962 Jamaica Defence Force.
	1835 Royal Barbados Police Force.			1962 Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force.
	1839 Guyana Police Force.			1965 Guyana Defence Force.
	1840 Royal Bahamas Police Force.			1967 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Police Force.
West Indies Regiment				1973 Belize Police Department.
Created in 1795, the West India Regiment was an infantry unit of the British Army recruited and generally stationed in the British colonies of the Caribbean. The Regiment differed from similar forces recruited in other parts of the British Empire in that it formed an integral part of the regular British Army. As countries became independent, they started creating their own defence forces, which were no longer part of the West Indies Regiment.				1975 National Army of Suriname ⁽²⁾ .
				1978 Belize Defence Force.
				1979 Royal Saint Vincent and The Grenadines Police Force.
				1979 Barbados Defence Force.
				1980 Royal Bahamas Defence Force.
				1981 Royal Antigua and Barbuda Defence Force.

(1) Initially, a defence force was created as a result of a strike that security forces were unable to control. The regular force was created in 1967.

(2) In 1975, the Republic of Suriname, became independent from the Netherlands and established its own national armed forces Surinaamse Krijgsmacht. In 1980, they changed their name to Nationaal Leger or National Army, after the military government took over.



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the above mentioned institutions.

Legal functions related to defence in the system

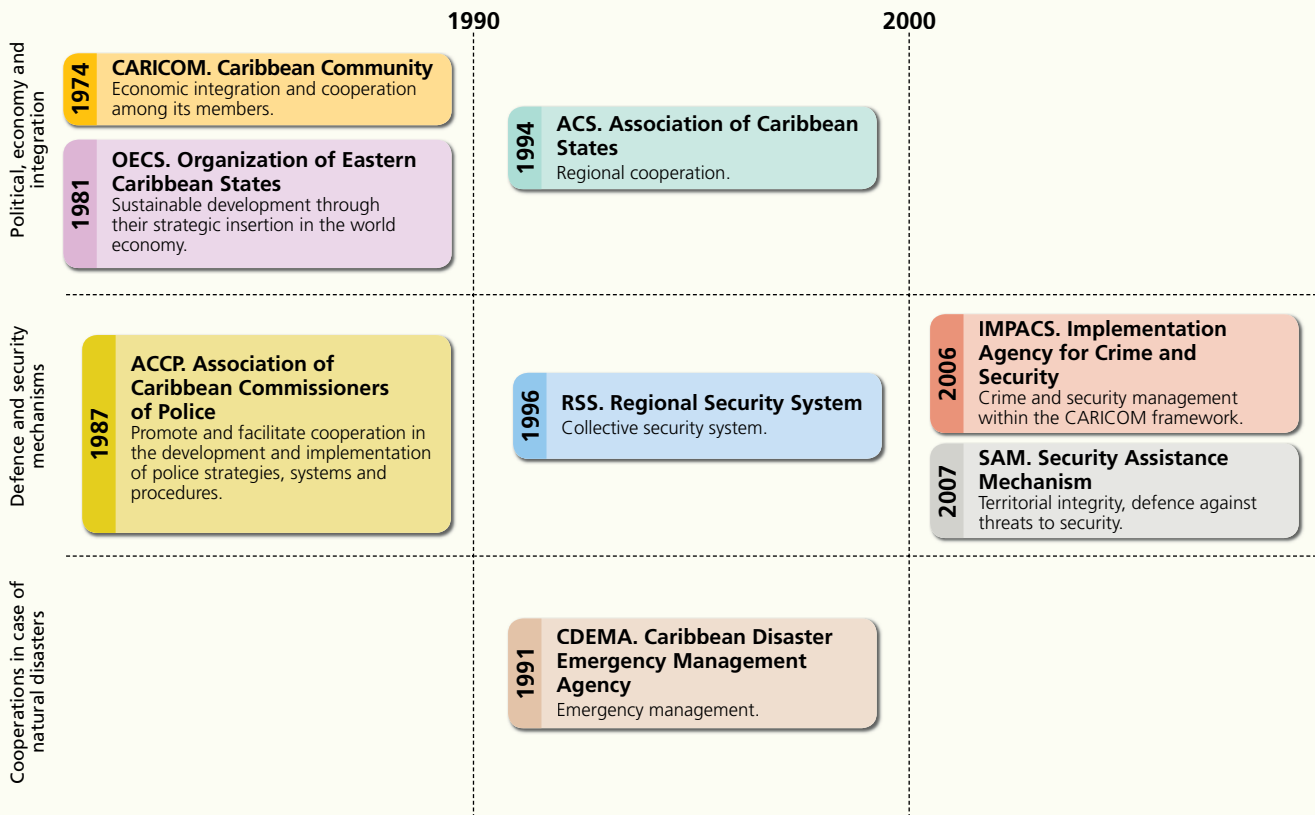
GG: Governor General / PTE: President / PM: Prime Minister / DB: Defence Board / CF: Chief of the Force / SC: Security Council / CP: Commissioner of Police / CM: Military Command.

Country	Commanded formally by	Directed by	Controlled Through	Commission in another country authorized by	Command, administration and discipline	Responsible for Operations	Troop exit authorized by	Defence Board Members
Antigua and Barbuda	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	DB	DB	CF	GG	PM, CF, others to be designated
Bahamas	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	SC	SC	CF	GG	PM, Minister of National Security, others to be designated.
Barbados	GG	PM	--	DB	DB	CF	GG	PM and other ministers to be designated
Belize	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	Minister	DB	CF	GG	Minister of National Security, CF, other ministers to be designated.
Dominica	PTE	PM	Minister for National Security, Labour and Immigration	--	CP	CP	--	--
Grenada	GG	PM	--	--	CP	CP	--	--
Guyana	PTE	PM	--	PM	DB	CF	PM with Parliament	PTE, PM, Minister of Home Affairs, CF, three others to be designated.
Jamaica	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	DB	DB	CF	GG	Minister of National Security, CF, other minister to be designated.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	DB	DB	CF	GG	PM, Minister of National Security, other minister to be designated
Saint Lucia	GG	PM	Minister for Home Affairs and National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Saint Vincent and the Granadinas	GG	PM	Minister of National Security	--	CP	CP	--	--
Suriname	PTE	PTE	Minister of Defence	PTE	CM	CF	PTE	PTE (President), President of the National Assembly, Vice-President, two representatives of the Armed Forces, a representative of the Ministry of Justice, a member of the Council of Ministers, a representative of the Police.
Trinidad and Tobago	PTE	PM	Minister of National Security	Minister	DB	CF	PTE	Minister of National Security, CF, two other ministers to be designated.

Source: Compilation based on the defence and police force laws of each country. In the case of Dominica, Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940, reference is made only to the responsibility for the police force.

Regional Organizations

In the areas of defence and security, the countries of the Caribbean share a common agenda and take part in regional forums. Though they were originally prone to integration (mainly economic), with time they have created new spaces of cooperation.



Participation in regional organizations

Anglophone Caribbean and Suriname				Other dependencies and countries in the region				Latin America			
Antigua and Barbuda				Anguilla				Colombia			
Bahamas				Aruba (1)				Costa Rica			
Barbados				Bermuda				Cuba			
Belize				British Virgin Islands				Dominican Republic			
Dominica				Curaçao				El Salvador			
Grenada				Cayman Islands				Guatemala			
Guyana				French Antilles				Haiti			
Jamaica				Montserrat				Honduras			
Saint Kitts and Nevis				Netherlands Antilles				Mexico			
Saint Lucia				Saint Martin				Nicaragua			
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines				Turks and Caicos Islands (1)				Panama			
Suriname				Virgin Islands				Venezuela			
Trinidad and Tobago											

(1) Aruba, the Netherlands Antilles and Turks and Caicos Islands, along with France, on behalf of French Guyana, Guadeloupe and Martinique, are associated members. As such, they have the right to participate and vote on issues directly affecting them and within their constitutional competence. Anguilla, Dominican Republic, Haiti, Mexico, Puerto Rico and Venezuela are observer countries.

CARICOM	ACS	OECS	ACCP
IMPACS	RSS	SAM	CDEMA

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the above-mentioned institutions.



Regional Security System (RSS)

The Regional Security System (RSS) was created in 1996. It is a collective security system whereby members agreed that any armed attack against any of them, whether by a third State or other sources, represents an armed attack against all of them. Security forces are comprised of military and police personnel.

Mission: To ensure the stability and well-being of its Member States through mutual cooperation, in order to maximise regional security in preserving the social and economic development of people.

Functions: Promote cooperation in the prevention and interdiction of trafficking of illegal narcotic drugs, national emergencies, search and rescue, immigration control, fisheries protection, customs and excise control, maritime policing duties, natural and other disasters, pollution control, combating threats to national security, prevention of smuggling, and protection of off-shore installations and exclusive economic zones.

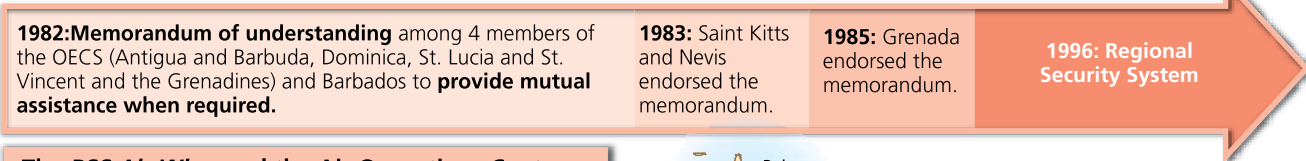
Permanent headquarters: Bridgetown, Barbados.

Troops: contributed by each Member State (combination of police and military personnel).

SAM Secretariat established by CARICOM.

Coordinates disaster response on behalf of CDEMA, through CDRU (Caribbean Disaster Relief Unit).

Background:



The RSS Air Wing and the Air Operations Centre

Since 1999, it has carried out flight operations, including the following tasks:

- Air Surveillance (two surveillance aircraft).
- Assistance to States in the fight against drug-trafficking
- Assistance in the case of natural disasters
- Search and Rescue
- Logistics support to exercises and operations

Initially, it relied on US assistance, although since 2006 it has been fully funded by the system itself.



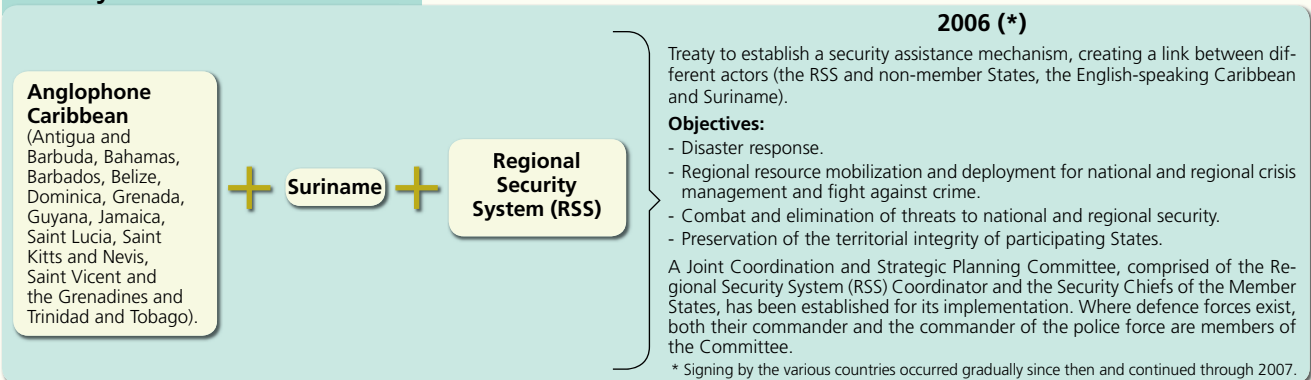
Operations:

Since its creation, the RSS has been involved in the following operations:

- 1998** - Saint Kitts and Nevis - Hurricane Georges.
- St. Vincent and the Grenadines - WEEDEATER Operation (eradication of cannabis).
- 2003** - St. Lucia - BORDELAIS Operation (transfer of criminals to prison).
- 2004** - Grenada - Hurricane Ivan
- 2005** - Barbados - Operation Restoring Peace.
- 2007** - Cricket Cup.
- 2009** - St. Lucia - RSS firefighters mobilized and deployed to provide assistance to St. Lucia's firefighting service.
- 2010** - Haiti - mobilized and deployed, coordination for delivery of emergency supplies.

Source: Compilation based on the *Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System* (1996/03/05). Information provided by the RSS Permanent Secretariat (Central Liaison Office, Barbados) and its website.

Security Assistance Mechanism



Source: *Treaty Establishing the Regional Security System* (05/03/1996) and information provided by the RSS Permanent Secretariat (Central Liaison Office, Barbados).

Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS)

It is the operational centre of CARICOM's crime and security management structure and main organization responsible for the implementation of the agenda against crime and security. Among its functions, it daily reports to the Council of Ministers responsible for these matters. It is focused on projects related to security affairs management and investigation.

Seat IMPACS:
Port of Spain,
Trinidad and Tobago.

2001 XXII Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Nassau, Bahamas). Establishment of a Regional Task Force to examine the main causes of crime and make recommendations to cope with interrelated problems, including trafficking of drugs and fire arms, and terrorism.

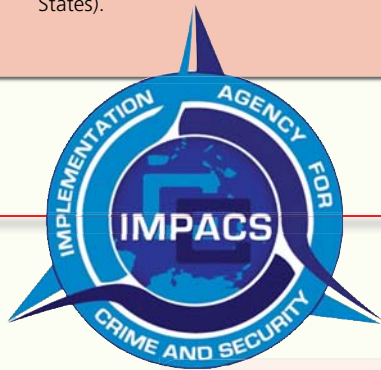
2005 XXVI Conference of the Heads of Government of CARICOM (Gros Islet, Saint Lucia). Establishment of the Agency's formal organization. By means of an inter-governmental agreement, the IMPACS was created in July 2006. The IMPACS worked in a limited way until January 2007, when it started to operate as it is known today.

Current projects (2012)

<p>CARIPASS Programme</p> <p>Implementation of a regional electronic identification system.</p> <p>In 2007, the initiative to create a regional travel card was conceived. Its installation began in 2010 and its implementation is scheduled to be completed by the end of 2012. It shall have a 1 to 3-year validity.</p>	<p>Regional Integrated Ballistic Information Network (RIBIN)</p> <p>Support to CARICOM members with no forensic technology, in order to track the movement of weapons to organized crime activity. Total amount (Nov 2011-April 2012): US\$800,000 (US\$300,000 provided by Canada and US\$ 500.000 by the United States).</p>	<p>Regional Border Security Training (CARICAD)</p> <p>Training and education on border security for officers from the Caribbean region.</p> <p>1st Course: conducted at the Regional Law Enforcement Training Centre in Jamaica (2010): 22 officers attended the programme.</p> <p>2nd Course: developed at the Special Anti-Crime Unit of Trinidad and Tobago (2010): 25 officers attended the programme.</p>
--	---	---

Joint Regional Communications Centre

- Mechanisms for border security.
- Advanced information system for passengers and cargo.
- Regional listings.



Regional Intelligence Fusion Centre

- Shares information.
- Joint analysis.

IMPACS has two sub-agencies created for the purpose of supporting the Regional Security Strategy during the Cricket World Cup (2007). As a result of their success, in February 2007, the Conference of Heads of Government endorsed a proposal for their permanent establishment.

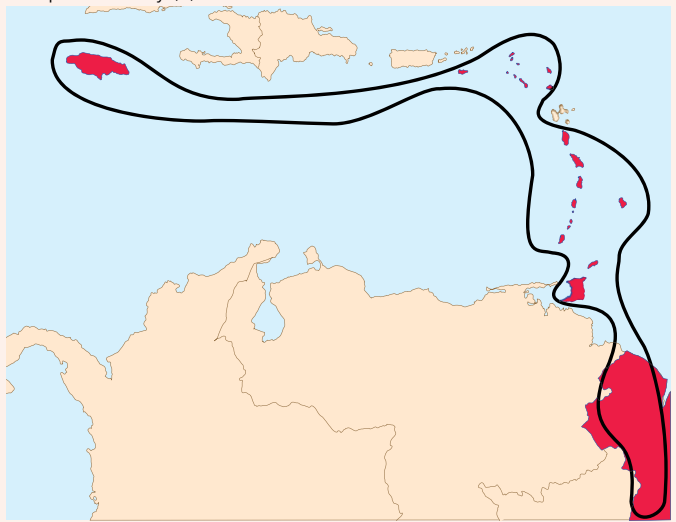
The Single Domestic Space created during the Cricket World Cup (2007) test was the stepping stone for the implementation of CARIPASS Programme. The Space implied that citizens from all these countries and other countries' nationals visiting from different parts of the world were free to move within the Space after completing immigration formalities at the first port of entry (1).

Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police (ACCP)

Created in 1987, meetings are held every year.

Mission: Promoting and facilitating cooperation in the development and implementation of policing strategies, systems and procedures. Also, police technical skills development and proactive measures to prevent crime and improve police-community relations.

Members: Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Dominica, Grenada, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, and Trinidad and Tobago.



(1) For more information on the Single Domestic Space and Regional Security Strategy, see A Comparative Atlas of Defence in Latin America and Caribbean – 2010 Edition.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS), CARIPASS Programme, the Association of Caribbean Commissioners of Police and Foreign Affairs and International Trade Canada.



Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA)

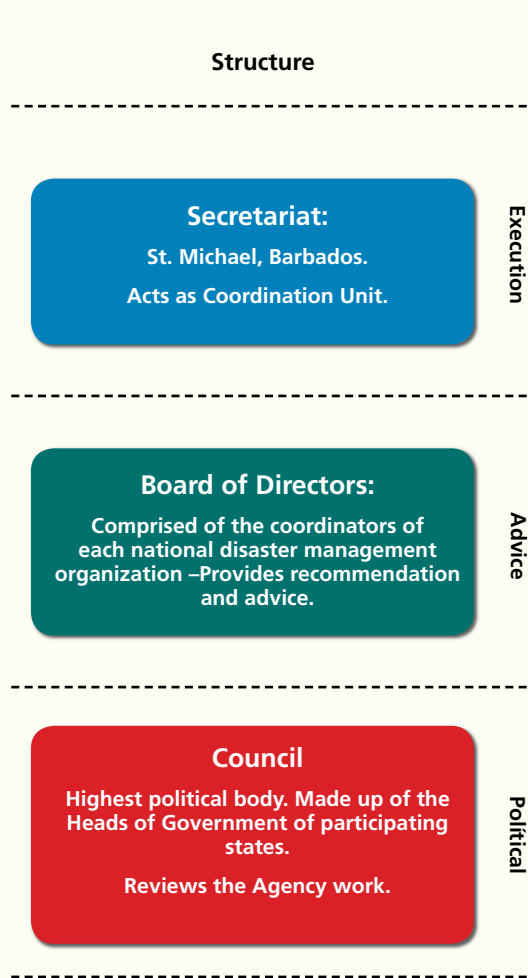
The CDMA is an intergovernmental body created in 1991, by decision of the Heads of Government of CARICOM Member States. Initially created as CDERA (Caribbean Disaster Emergency Response Agency, in September 2009 it adopted the concept of emergency management, thus expanding their scope of action.

National organizations	
Antigua and Barbuda	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Office of Disaster Services (NODS). Ministry of Health and Social Transformation.
Bahamas	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency. Prime Minister's Office.
Barbados	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Emergency Management Department. Ministry of Home Affairs.
Belize	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organization (NEMO). Ministry of Transport, Communications and National Emergency Management.
Dominica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Disaster Management Office Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration.
Grenada	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Disaster Management Association Agency (NADMA). Prime Minister's Office.
Guyana	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Civil Defence Commission. President's Office.
Jamaica	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Emergency Management (ODPEM). Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Kitts and Nevis	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Agency (NEMA). Ministry of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security.
Saint Lucia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Prime Minister's Office.
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Emergency Management Organisation. Ministry of National Security.
Suriname	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> National Coordination Center for Disaster Relief.
Trinidad and Tobago	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Office of Disaster Preparedness and Management. Ministry of National Security.

Note: The list includes Anguilla (Department of Disaster Management), Turks and Caicos Islands (Department of Disaster Management and Emergencies), British Virgin Islands (Department of Disaster Management), Haiti (Directorate of Civil Protection) and Montserrat (Disaster Management Coordination Agency).

Emergencies in which the Agency has been involved in recent years:
- Hurricane Keith (Belize, 2000).
- Hurricane Ivan (Grenada, 2004).
- Hurricane Jeanne (Bahamas, 2004).
- Floods in Guyana (2005).
- Hurricane Dean (Dominica, Jamaica, 2007).
- Hurricane Ike (Turks and Caicos Islands, 2008).
- Earthquake in Haiti (2010).
- Hurricane Tomas (Bahamas, Haiti, Jamaica, St. Lucia, St. Vincent and the Grenadines, 2010).
- Hurricane Irene (Bahamas, Turks and Caicos Islands, 2011).
- Tropical Storm Emily (Eastern Caribbean, Haiti, 2011).
- Floods in Guyana (2011).

Source: Compilation based on information supplied on the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency website.



Strengthening risk management in the rural sector of CARICOM States (2010-2012)

The programme seeks to strengthen cooperation between Brazil and the CARICOM countries. One of the subjects it addresses is disaster management and civil defence.

Brasilia's declaration reflects Brazil's commitment to establish a Brazilian fund for the management of emergencies and disasters in the Caribbean.

Brazil contributes with US\$ 999,500 through the UN Food and Agriculture Organization's Initiative for "Latin America and the Caribbean without Hunger 2025".

Strategic Relations and International Assistance

Members of organizations and regional systems:

	Conference of Defense Ministers of The Americas (CDMA)	Conference of American Armies	Inter-American Naval Conferences	System of Cooperation Among the American Air Forces (SICOFAA)	South American Defence Council UNASUR	Bolivarian Alliance for the Peoples of Our America (ALBA)	Inter-American Treaty of Reciprocal Assistance (TIAR)
Antigua and Barbuda							
Bahamas							
Barbados		(1)					
Belize		(1)		(1)			
Dominica							
Grenada							
Guyana		(1)		(1)			
Jamaica		(1)		(1)			
Saint Kitts and Nevis							
Saint Lucia							
Saint Vincent and the Grenadines							
Suriname		(1)					
Trinidad and Tobago							

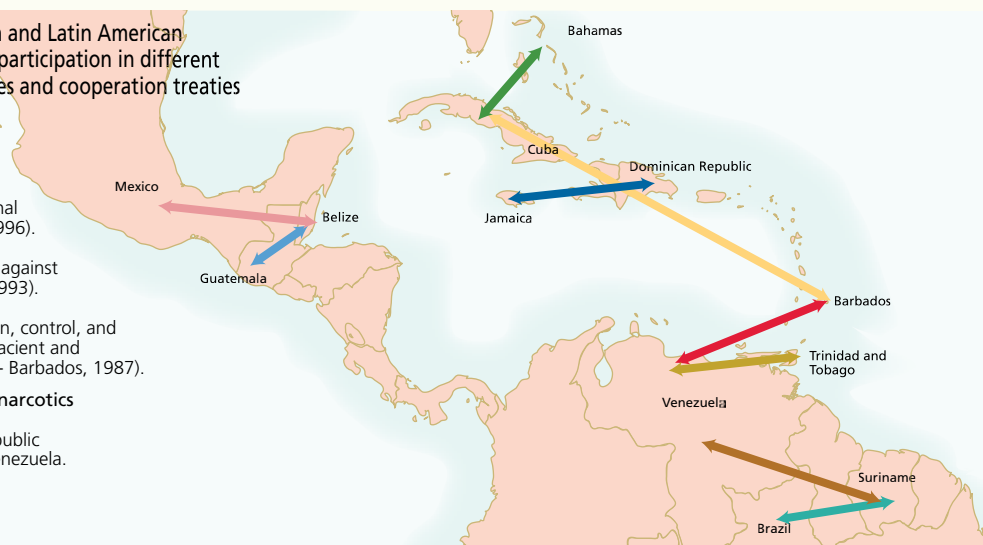
In the CDMA process, the Caribbean States show special interest for non-traditional security aspects (natural disasters, arms trafficking and drug-trafficking, among others). Their closing statements and speeches include the small island states of the Caribbean.

Source: Compilation based on the Conference closing statements.

(1) Observer members.

The bond between the Caribbean and Latin American countries is shown through their participation in different regional and hemispheric instances and cooperation treaties and agreements, such as:

- Memorandum of understanding to combat international drug trafficking (Cuba - Bahamas, 1996).
 - Cooperation agreement against drug-trafficking (Cuba - Barbados, 1993).
 - Agreement on prevention, control, and repression of consumption of stupeficient and psychotropic substances (Venezuela - Barbados, 1987).
- Other examples of agreements on narcotics and drug-trafficking:
- Jamaica-Dominican Republic
 - Trinidad and Tobago-Venezuela
 - Belize-Mexico
 - Belize-Guatemala
 - Suriname-Brazil
 - Suriname-Venezuela



Source: Compilation based on information provided in the websites of the abovementioned institutions, the website of the Government of Bahamas and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Barbados.

Joint Exercises

Cooperation among states is also manifested through the following joint exercises:

Exercise Name	Participants	Objective	Geographic Scope
Tradewinds	Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Dominica, Dominican Republic, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, United Kingdom and United States	Maritime interdiction	Anglophone Caribbean, United Kingdom
Panamax Allied Forces	Argentina, Belize, Brazil, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, France, Guatemala, Holland, Nicaragua, Mexico, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, United States and Uruguay, in conjunction with CFAC.	Ensure the defence of the Panama Canal	Other countries and dependencies in the region, United States
Command Forces	Bahamas, Belize, Brazil, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Peru, Uruguay, Trinidad and Tobago, and United States.	Competency in military capabilities.	Other countries and dependencies in the region, United States
Humanitarian Allied Forces (FAHUM)	Anguilla, Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, British Virgin Islands, Costa Rica, Dominica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Jamaica, Montserrat, Nicaragua, Panama, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, Turks and Caicos Islands and United States	Response to natural disasters in the region	Other countries and dependencies in the region, United States, Canada
Caribe Wave 11 and Lantex 11	Caribbean, Mexico, United States and Canada	Simulation of Tsunami Alert	Other countries and dependencies in the region, United States, Canada, South America
CARIBEX	Brazil, Guyana, Puerto Rico, Antigua and Barbuda, Suriname.	Training	Other countries and dependencies in the region, South America

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the US Southern Command, the White Paper on National Defence, 2012 and the website of the Regional Security System and the Government of Trinidad and Tobago.



Organization of American States (OAS)

DECLARATIONS	<p>Security concerns of Small Island States (SIS) were initially identified in the special session of the Committee on Hemispheric Security held in 1996 and later in the High-Level Meeting on the Special Security Concerns of Small Island States, 1998. At these meetings, it was concluded that SIS consider that security is multi-dimensional in nature and its threats do not fit the traditional concept.</p>	<p>Declaration of Bridgetown (Barbados, 2002) -Multidimensional approach to hemispheric security, expanded concept of and approach to threats.</p>
		<p>Declaration of Kingstown (St. Vincent and the Grenadines, 2003) on Small Island States Security -Adoption of the security management model on special threats, concerns and challenges of small island states. - Political, economic, social, health and environmental stability are essential for security.</p>
		<p>Declaration on Security in the Americas (2003) -Multidimensional scope of security and the new threats. -Special security concerns of Small Island States (paragraph 8).</p>

RESOLUTIONS / CONFERENCES	<p>"Promotion of security in Small Island States" (1996)</p>	<p>"Special security concerns of Small Island States" (1997)</p>	<p>"Hemispheric security cooperation" (2000)</p>	<p>"Special security concerns of Small Island States" (2001)</p>	<p>"Special security concerns of Small Island States in the Caribbean" (2002)</p>	<p>"Special security concerns of Small Island States in the Caribbean" (2011)</p>
						<p>AG/RES. " By-laws of the Inter-American Defence Board" (2006) - Needs of the smaller states, whose level of vulnerability is greater in the face of threats.</p>
		<p>1998 1st High-Level Meeting on special security concerns of Small Island States (El Salvador).</p>				
				<p>2003 2nd High-Level Meeting on special security concerns of Small Island States (St. Vincent and the Grenadines).</p>		
						<p>Meeting of Ministers of Public Security of the Americas (2009 and 2011) -Security of Small Island States (2009). -Police management (2011).</p>

Some activities of the Committee on Hemispheric Security (CHS), 2011:

- Regional meeting with universities of the Caribbean to analyze the drug phenomenon (March).
- Inter-American Police Training Programme (PICAP), promoting Caribbean States' participation for the first time.
- 261 officers of Antigua and Barbuda trained on port security assessment and training.
- Seminars on "National cruise security" for the Caribbean States, conducted in Jamaica and Grenada; "Coordination of customs and infrastructure security" in Dominica; and "Maritime risk assessment and management" in Jamaica. Training provided to 219 officers of these countries.
- Agreement signed with the United Nations Office on Drugs and Crimes (UNODC) under which the OAS becomes the contact point for disseminating and promoting a data collection survey, used by the participant countries (Barbados, Belize, Jamaica and Saint Kitts and Nevis) as a tool for evaluating and better analyzing their national public security problems.
- Training programme on trafficking in persons for consular personnel focused on the consolidation of consular officers and diplomats' knowledge on the matter with the purpose of strengthening decision-making and response processes when faced with the different challenges related to trafficking in persons. Training seminars were conducted in St. Kitts and Nevis, and St. Vincent and the Grenadines. 54 representatives of both States received this training.
- "Specialized Workshop on the Prevention and Fight against Terrorism" in Antigua and Barbuda, followed by a "Legislative Workshop on the Implementation of the Global Legal Framework against Terrorism and its Financing" in Dominica, and a "Regional Workshop on Cross Border Cooperation in Fighting Terrorism and its Financing" in Suriname. These three activities were attended by 110 officers from the three countries.
- Hemispheric Cyber Security and Cyber Crime Workshop on Regional Coordination and Information-Sharing, attended by 32 representatives of 12 Caribbean States. Another regional seminar in Colombia, attended by 17 representatives of 8 Caribbean States. Finally, the Secretariat of the Inter-American Committee against Terrorism (CICTE) cooperated with the Caribbean Telecommunications Union (CTU) so that it could become the seat of the annual ministerial meeting and Partners' Forum, where high-level representatives of 22 Caribbean States and territories participated.

Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC)

<p>Summit of Latin America and the Caribbean on Integration and Development (CALC) Objective: promote further regional integration.</p>	<p>Rio Group Objective: expand and systematize the political cooperation among member states.</p>	<p>CELAC has no permanent structure. The chairmanship corresponds to the host country of the subsequent meeting.</p> <p>Chairmanship (2012): Republic of Chile.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC) (1)</p> <p>The Declaration of Caracas (2011/12/03) establishes that the dialogue, exchange and political negotiation processes promoted by CELAC must be carried out according to the following common values and principles: the need to respect international law, peaceful resolution of differences, prohibition of the use of force and the threat to use force, respect for self-determination, sovereignty, territorial integrity, non-interference in domestic affairs and protection and promotion of human rights and democracy.</p>		

(1) CELAC was created in the framework of the Third Summit of Latin America and the Caribbean on Integration and Development and the Rio Group Summit, based on the Declaration of the Latin American and Caribbean Unit Summit, held in Mexico in 2010.

Source: Report of the Multi-Dimensional Security Secretariat on activities performed in compliance with the Resolutions on Special Security Concerns of Small Island States in the Caribbean (CP/CSH-1396/12, Hemispheric Security Committee, OAS, April 2012), Resolution on "Special Security Concerns of Small Island States in the Caribbean" (AG/RES.2619 -XLI-O/11-, General Assembly, OAS, 07/06/2011), Declaration of Kingstown (2003/01/10) and the websites of the Organization of American States (OAS) and the Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC).

Organization membership:

Antigua and Barbuda	CELAC	OAS	Guatemala	CELAC	OAS
Argentina	CELAC	OAS	Guyana	CELAC	OAS
Bahamas	CELAC	OAS	Haiti	CELAC	OAS
Barbados	CELAC	OAS	Honduras	CELAC	OAS
Belize	CELAC	OAS	Jamaica	CELAC	OAS
Bolivia	CELAC	OAS	Mexico	CELAC	OAS
Brazil	CELAC	OAS	Nicaragua	CELAC	OAS
Chile	CELAC	OAS	Panama	CELAC	OAS
Canada	CELAC	OAS	Paraguay	CELAC	OAS
Colombia	CELAC	OAS	Peru	CELAC	OAS
Costa Rica	CELAC	OAS	Saint Lucia	CELAC	OAS
Cuba	CELAC	OAS	Saint Kitts and Nevis	CELAC	OAS
Dominica	CELAC	OAS	Saint Vincent and the Grenadines	CELAC	OAS
Dominican Republic	CELAC	OAS	Suriname	CELAC	OAS
Ecuador	CELAC	OAS	Trinidad and Tobago	CELAC	OAS
El Salvador	CELAC	OAS	United States	CELAC	OAS
Grenada	CELAC	OAS	Uruguay	CELAC	OAS
	CELAC	OAS	Venezuela	CELAC	OAS

Source: Website of Organization of American States (OAS) and Community of Latin American and Caribbean States (CELAC).

Central America Integration System (SICA) – CARICOM

2011	III CARICOM-SICA Summit of Heads of State and Government: xchange of experiences / Promotion of initiatives / Reassertion of Action Plan commitments.
2007	II CARICOM-SICA Summit of Heads of State and Government.
2002	CARICOM-SICA-Dominican Republic Summit of Heads of State and Government.
1999	IV CARICOM-Central America Ministerial Conference.
1996	III CARICOM-Central America Ministerial Conference.
1993	II CARICOM-Central America Ministerial Conference.
1992	I CARICOM-Central America Ministerial Conference.

SICA-CARICOM Action Plan
Develop the capacity to respond to natural disasters, promote the issue and foster meetings of ministers responsible for Public Security to discuss the possibility of establishing an information exchange mechanism, especially related to the fight against transnational organized crime and illicit drug-trafficking.

The Association of Caribbean States was created in 1994 to promote consultation, cooperation and actions agreed upon by all Caribbean countries.

Members: Antigua and Barbuda, Bahamas, Barbados, Belize, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominica, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Grenada, Guatemala, Guyana, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Panama, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Lucia, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago and Venezuela.

Associated Members: Aruba, France (on behalf of the French Guiana, Guadeloupe and Martinique), Netherlands Antilles and Turks and Caicos Islands.

Summit of the Americas

It is held every 3 years and provides an opportunity to define jointly the hemispheric agenda. The 35 countries that ratified the OAS charter participate in it.

The 6th Summit was held in April 2012 in Colombia. Issues such as citizen security and transnational organized crime, disaster risk reduction and management, poverty and inequality were discussed.

The Minister of National Security of Jamaica has made visits and signed agreements with Cuba, accompanied by the Chief of the Army and Police. He also visited Honduras, where they signed similar agreements and discussed the maritime dispute between the two countries (2011).

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the website of the abovementioned institutions, the Action Plan of the Caribbean Community and Central American Integration System CARICOM-SICA (2007) and the Charter of the Association of Caribbean States (1994).

Presence through Embassies

Which Caribbean countries have Embassies in Latin American countries?

	Argentina: Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Dominica / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Belize
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago
	Venezuela: Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Trinidad and Tobago

• 100% of the Caribbean countries considered in this chart have an Embassy in Cuba.

• Out of the Latin American countries considered in this publication, Cuba is the country with more embassies in the Caribbean, followed by Brazil and Venezuela.

Which Caribbean countries do Latin American countries send Ambassadors to?

	Argentina: Guyana / Trinidad and Tobago
	Brazil: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Trinidad and Tobago
	Chile: Trinidad and Tobago
	Colombia: Trinidad and Tobago
	Cuba: Antigua and Barbuda / Bahamas / Barbados / Belize / Grenada / Guyana / Jamaica / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Lucia / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Suriname / Trinidad and Tobago
	Dominican Republic: Jamaica
	El Salvador: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Guatemala: Belize / Trinidad and Tobago
	Honduras: Belize
	Mexico: Belize / Guyana / Saint Lucia
	Nicaragua: Belize
	Paraguay: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines
	Venezuela: Antigua and Barbuda / Barbados / Belize / Dominica / Grenada / Guyana / Saint Kitts and Nevis / Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Trinidad and Tobago

Source: Website of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Antigua and Barbuda, Government of the Bahamas, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Barbados, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Belize, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Saint Vincent and the Grenadines, Diplomatic and Consular List of 2011-2012 (Government of Grenada), Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Guyana, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Foreign Trade of Jamaica, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Trinidad and Tobago, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Cuba and Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Suriname.



Caribbean – United Kingdom

UK military operations in the Caribbean (2010-2011)

Drug trafficking	British vessels sent (HMS Ocean) to cooperate in anti-drug-trafficking operations. Support to local forces, in conjunction with US coast guards and the Dutch Navy.
Humanitarian Assistance	Vessels sent to provide support during the hurricane season (HMS Ocean; RFA Wave Ruler). Medical aid, technical assistance, and training provided by the crew of the RFA Wave Ruler. Permanent resources: 20 members of the Royal Navy; 1 helicopter.

The UK has signed agreements to fight drug-trafficking with the Bahamas, Barbados, Grenada, Guyana, Antigua and Barbuda and Trinidad and Tobago on assistance in criminal matters.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the websites of the Parliament, the Foreign and Commonwealth Office and the Ministry of Defence of the United Kingdom.

Caribbean – Canada

Military Training Assistance Programme (MTAP)

Objective: Training students and providing military advice. It includes training foreigners in Canada.

Participating Countries: Antigua and Barbuda, Argentina, Barbados, Belize, Bolivia, Brazil, Chile, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Guyana, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Nicaragua, Paraguay, Peru, Trinidad and Tobago and Uruguay.

Caribbean Command and Staff Course

It has been conducted annually since 1993.

Over 300 officers of the defence force and the police of Antigua and Barbuda, Barbados, Belize, Bermuda, Canada, the Dominican Republic, Guyana, Jamaica, Saint Kitts and Nevis and Trinidad and Tobago have attended this course. The United States has also participated.

Creation of the Military Aviation School in Jamaica.

It provides training to Caribbean countries since 2006.

Caribbean Military Maritime Training Centre.

It was established in 2011 to increase the capacities of the region.

Canada has a special interest in Jamaica as more than 300,000 Jamaicans live in this country.

Some examples of direct assistance from Canada to Jamaica:

- Operational Support Hub in Jamaica (June 2012): to foster bilateral relations on defence matters.
- Jaguar Operation: military aviation training (2011).

Caribbean – China

Forms of cooperation:

- Military personnel exchange and cooperation with Latin America and the Caribbean.
- Practical cooperation to fight against non-traditional threats, such as terrorism.
- Assistance for armies' development in the region.
- Legal assistance and cooperation on information sharing.

Some examples of current agreements:

- Agreement for the provision of Military Assistance with Barbados.
- Agreement for the provision of Military Training and Equipment with Guyana.

Taiwan maintains diplomatic relations with 23 countries in the world, 12 being Central American and Caribbean States, such as Belize, Saint Kitts and Nevis, Saint Vincent and the Grenadines and Saint Lucia.

Cooperation occurs mainly in the following areas: agricultural technology, culture, information and communications, tourism and geothermal energy.

52.17% of the countries in the world which maintain diplomatic relations with Taiwan are from Central America and the Caribbean.

The Caribbean – Kingdom of the Netherlands

The Netherlands adhere to the **Caribbean Regional Maritime Agreement** on 2010/08/28, an agreement concerning co-operation in suppressing illicit maritime and air trafficking in narcotic drugs and psychotropic substances in the Caribbean.

Caribbean-France

Exercises are conducted by military forces from France and the Caribbean countries Jamaica and Trinidad and Tobago, aside from maritime antinarcotics operations with Trinidad and Tobago.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the websites of the National Defence and the Canadian Forces, Government of China, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Republic of China (Taiwan) and Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Netherlands; and information provided by the Ministries of the Bahamas, Jamaica, and Trinidad and Tobago.

Caribbean – United States

Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (CBSI)

The CBSI is a US strategy that brings all members of CARICOM and the Dominican Republic together to jointly collaborate on regional security.

Key objectives to address the threats faced by the Caribbean countries:

- Reduce illicit drug-trafficking.
- Advance on Public Security.
- Promote social justice.

Emergence of the Initiative:



US commitment to strengthen cooperation on regional security.



	Amount required	Execution of funds
2010	US\$ 45,000,000	US\$ 14,500,000 border control. US\$ 10,600,000 strengthening law enforcement capabilities. US\$ 20,000,000 crime prevention.
2011	US\$ 79,000,000	

Number of Caribbean countries with current bilateral agreements with the United States (2011)



Note: The 13 countries contemplated in this section are included.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the website of the State Department, United States, Treaties in Force 2011 of the US State Department.

Extra-regional military presence in the Caribbean

France

Approximately 7,000 French soldiers are stationed in the Caribbean and French Guiana.

The French Armed Forces in the Caribbean work in coordination with the Joint Interagency Task Force South to fight against drug-trafficking.

The Netherlands

More than 500 military members of the Navy are in the territories of Aruba, Bonaire, Curacao, St. Martin and St. Eustatius and Saba.

They are involved in anti-narcotics operations, maintaining the rule of law, performing search and rescue tasks, and providing assistance in case of disasters. They work in coordination with the Joint Interagency Task Force South.

A flag officer is responsible for the involvement of units in public order issues, when required. Moreover the flag officer is in command of the Coast Guard of Netherlands Antilles and Aruba, in cooperation with the Royal Navy of the Netherlands, which in turn is responsible for coordinating the recruiting process of the Netherlands Antilles Militia.

At the same time, a vessel of the Royal Navy of the Netherlands is stationed in the Caribbean on a permanent basis. This vessel is equipped with a helicopter.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the website of the Ministry of Defence of the Netherlands and the French Embassy in the Netherlands.



Antigua and Barbuda



Official name: Antigua and Barbuda / Population: 90,000 inhabitants.

Governor General: Louise Lake - Tack

Prime Minister: Winston Baldwin Spencer

Minister of National Security: Errol Cort

Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981.

Member of the Commonwealth.

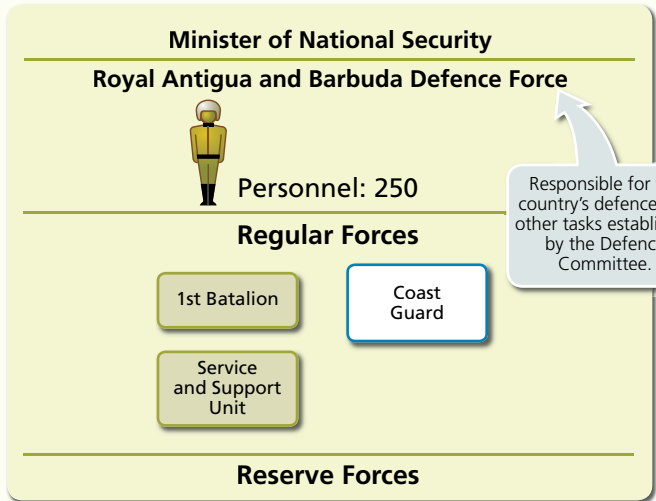
National Legislation

- Police (Amendment) Act, 1998.
- Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007.

Antigua and Barbuda is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

In its presentations, it recognizes the following problems:

- Drug-trafficking
- Natural disasters
- Arms trafficking



Defence Board membership:

- Prime Minister (President).
- Minister responsible for the national defence and security.
- Other Ministers.
- Chief of Defence Staff.
- Others considered appropriate by the Prime Minister.



Assembly of the Organization of Eastern Caribbean States (OECS), August 10, 2012.

Photograph: Government of Antigua and Barbuda.

Source: Ministry of National Security, website of the Government of Antigua and Barbuda, Defence (Amendment) Act, 2007, presentations of Antigua and Barbuda's delegation at the Conferences of Defense Ministers of The Americas, and the *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Bahamas



Official name: Commonwealth of The Bahamas / Population: 347,000 inhabitants.

Governor General: Arthur Foulkes

Prime Minister: Hubert Ingraham

Minister of National Security: Bernard J. Nottage

Parliamentary monarchy since 1973.

Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation

- Police Force Act, Chapter 205, 1965.
- Defence Act, Chapter 211, 1979.

Bahamas is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Minister of National Security

Royal Bahamas Defence Force



Personnel: 1,154

Regular Forces

Squadron

Air Wing Department

Reserve Forces

Its mission is to become a self-sufficient and multi-mission maritime organization with the capacity to face threats to national security and conduct search and rescue tasks at sea, as well as to provide assistance in case of disasters and form part of peacekeeping operations in conjunction with other countries of the region.

Defence Force Rangers Programme

"There's always a way! There are no limits"

It was first introduced in 1995 to promote and motivate male high-school students into becoming productive members of their schools and society. It aims at helping students turn into patriotic and productive citizens.

Since its creation, 6,000 youngsters have participated in this programme.



Royal Bahamas Defence Force in an act at Primary School Gambier, officially adopted by the Force to collaborate in 1996.

Photograph: Royal Bahamas Defence Force.

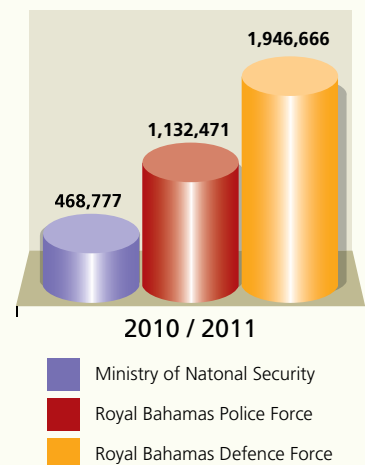
Challenges to national security

- Illegal immigration (transit countries).
- Natural disasters (hurricanes).
- Depredation of fishing resources.
- Small arms smuggling and drug-trafficking.
- Activities linked to terrorism.

Some strategies

- Decentralization of Defence Forces Operations through the establishment of bases in the north, south and centre of the Bahamas, equipped with patrol boats and aircraft to maximize the use of resources during territorial border patrol.
- Work with local police agencies and regional partners to face current challenges.

Expenditures (2010/2011 - in US\$)



National Anti-Drug Strategy (2012-2016)

Published by the Ministry of National Security on March 2012. It involves all Ministries and Government Agencies with anti-drug-related mandates.

Source: Legal Affairs and Reserve Department of the Rpyal Bahamas Defence Force, website of the Government of Bahamas and the Royal Bahamas Defence Force, Defence Act, Chapter 211 (1979), National Anti-Drug Strategy (2012-2016), and the Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2011, ECLAC (population)



Barbados



Official Name: Barbados / Population: 274,000 inhabitants

Governor General: Elliot Belgrave

Primer Minister: Freundel Stuart

Parliamentary monarchy 1966.

Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation

- Defence Act, Chapter 159, 1985.
- Police Act, Chapter 167, 1998.

Barbados is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Regional Police Training Centre

It is located in Barbados and provides training to police officers from many other corps of the Caribbean police forces (apart from Barbados).

The programmes offered are fully financed by the Government of Barbados.

Since its creation (1956), it has been made up of:

- 8 training directors.
- 12 commanders.
- 164 instructors.

The headquarters of the Regional Security System (RSS) and the Caribbean Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) are located in Barbados.

Prime Minister's Office

Barbados Defence Force



Personnel: 626

Regular Forces

1st Battalion

Coast Guard

Air Wing



CARICOM liaison officers from the United Kingdom, the United States and Canada are stationed in Barbados.

Workshop provided by the Caribbean Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA) in Haiti (2010).

Photograph: Caribbean Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA).

Source: Defence Act, Chapter 159 (1985), website of the Royal Barbados Police Force, Regional Police Training Center of Barbados, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Belize



Official name: Belize / Population: 318,000 inhabitants.

Governor General: Collville Young

Prime Minister: Dean O. Barrow

Minister of National Security: John B. Saldivar

Parliamentary Monarchy since 1981.

Member of the Commonwealth.

Minister of National Security

Belize Defence Force



Personnel: 1,029

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd
Batallón

Air Wing
Special Boat
Unit

National
Coast
Guard (1)

Service and
Support
Batallion

Volunteer
Batallion

Reserve Forces

(1) Independent from the Defence Forces.

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 138, 1951.
- Defence Act, Chapter 135, 1978.

Belize is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.



Photograph: Belize Government.

10th parade celebrating Belize's Defence Force anniversary (2009).

Belize – Guatemala

The border dispute between Guatemala and Belize began in the mid-nineteenth century and involves Guatemala's claim of 11,030 km². In 1999, Guatemala acknowledged Belize's independence but the border issue remained unsettled. In the last years, historical agreements were reached with the active involvement of OAS, the most outstanding being:

The National Security Strategy sets out 11 goals. Each one is assigned a government ministry or agency, which coordinates the implementation and progress of the programs.

Goals	Responsible
Maintaining the sovereignty and territorial integrity	Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Ministry of National Security
Reducing crime and dismantle transnational and local criminal networks	Ministry of National Security
Protect the country from terrorism	Ministry of National Security

Source: The National Security Strategy of Belize.

April 2012: Referendums were agreed upon simultaneously, October 6, 2013.

December 2008: Agreement to hold popular consultations in each country asking the population only one question on whether they agreed or not on the border dispute being definitively settled by a ruling of the International Court of Justice.

September 2005: Agreement to provide a Framework for Negotiations and Confidence-Building Measures.

March 2000: Resumption of talks.

Source: Ministry of National Security, website of the Government of Belize, Belize Defence Force, Defence Act, Chapter 135 (1978), and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).



Guyana



Official name: The Republic of Guyana / Population: 756,000 inhabitants.

President: Donald Rabindranauth Ramotar

Prime Minister: Sam Hinds

Semi-presidential republic since 1966.

Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 16:01, 1957.
- Defence Act, Chapter 15:01, 1966.
- Status of Visiting Police Force Act, 2008.

Guyana is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Office of the President

Guyana Defence Force



Personnel: 3,428

1st and 2nd Infantry Battalion

Service and Support Battalion

Engineers Battalion

Artillery Company

Special Forces Squadron

Regular Forces

Coast Guard

Air Corps

Reserve Forces

Education

Guyana Defence Force's Schools have trained many officers and soldiers from other Caribbean Commonwealth countries.

Since 1981, Guyana has provided training to future officers at Colonel Ulric Pilgrim Officer Cadet School, who are also trained at the Royal Military Academy (Sandhurst, United Kingdom), the Royal Naval Academy (Dartmouth, United Kingdom) and in Brazil.



Guyana is a member of the South American Defence Council of UNASUR.



CARICOM's head office is located in Guyana.

Promotion Ceremony of conscripts' basic course (2012).



Guyana and Venezuela have a border dispute over more than 155,000 square kilometres. In 1966, the Geneva Agreement was signed in the heat of Guyana's independence, establishing a framework for negotiations. Successive agreements centred around good offices and peaceful settlement of the dispute.

Support to the Community

The Defence Force produces some of its own food through its agriculture division. Its air division flies regularly to interior of the country to deliver medicine. The engineering division is continuously working on new roads and runways in the interior of the country.



Photograph: Office of the President of Guyana.

Source: Defence Act Chapter 15:01, 1966, website of the Presidential Office, Guyana Defence Force, Guyana Police Force, and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Jamaica



Official Name: Jamaica / Population: 2,751,000 inhabitants

Governor General: Patrick Allen

Prime Minister: Portia Simpson Miller

Minister of National Security: Peter Bunting

Parliamentary Monarchy since 1962.

Member of the Commonwealth.

Minister of National Security

Jamaica Defence Force



Personnel: 3,466

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Battalion

3rd Battalion (Reserve)

Service and Support Battalion

Coast Guard

Air Wing

Engineer Regiment

Combat Support Battalion

Reserve Forces

National Legislation

- The Constabulary Force Act, 1935.
- The Defence Act, 1962.

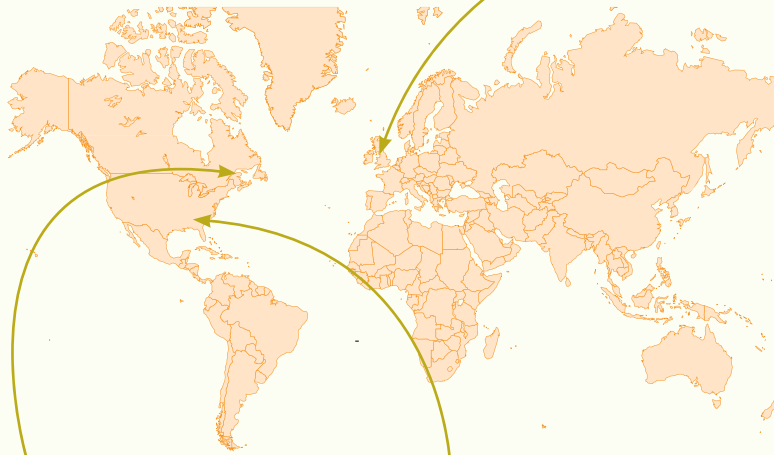
Jamaica is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.



Personnel of Jamaica Defence Force distributing food to the population.

Photograph: Jamaica Defence Force.

Based on their performance, officers with potential are sent to study abroad. Some of the foreign institutions are:



United Kingdom:

- Royal Military Academy of Sandhurst, Camberley.
- Training Centre Royal Marines, Lympstone.
- Royal Air Force College Cranwell.
- Royal Naval College, Dartmouth.

Canada

- Training Centre of New Brunswick

United States:

- Fort Benning, Georgia.

Jamaica - Canada

Canada and Jamaica have enjoyed a productive relation for almost 50 years.

In 2010, they signed a memorandum of understanding for the establishment of a Canadian Operational Support Hub.

Moreover, Jamaica has benefited from Canadian support through the **Anti-Crime Capacity Building Program** and the **Counter-Terrorism Capacity Building Program** (polygraph operation, cyber-security, maritime border security, and anti-money laundering techniques).

They also conduct joint operations:

Operation Jaguar (training to improve search-and-rescue operations and humanitarian assistance capabilities in the region).

First Aid Training

Source: Jamaica Defence Force, Private Security and Regulations Authority, Departamento de Defensa Nacional y Fuerzas Armadas de Canadá, y el Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe, 2011, ECLAC (población).



Saint Kitts and Nevis



Official Name: Federation of Saint Kitts and Nevis /Population: 53,000 inhabitants
Governor General: Cuthbert Sebastian
Prime Minister: Denzil L. Douglas
Minister of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security: Sam Condor
 Parliamentary monarchy since 1983.
 Member of the Commonwealth.

Minister of Foreign Affairs, National Security, Labour, Immigration and Social Security

Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force



Personnel: 300

Regular Forces

Company

Service and Support Platform

Coast Guard

Reserve Forces

National Legislation

- The Police Act, 2003
- Defence Act, 10, 1997

Saint Kitts and Nevis is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

End of the training exercise of recruits at the Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force in Antigua (18/05/2012).



Photograph: SKNList.com.

The concept of security:

The Government of Saint Kitts and Nevis has a global concept of security, which goes beyond the possibility of armed conflicts. It considers it as a multi-dimensional concept encompassing human aspects, such as economic, food and political security.

The OAS delivered a fire-arms marking machine donated in the framework of a project called "Promoting Firearms Marking in Latin America and the Caribbean" aimed at improving controls against illegal arms trafficking.

It acknowledges the following concerns:

- Illicit drug-trafficking and money laundering.
- Illicit manufacturing of and trafficking in firearms.
- Strengthening crime control systems.
- Border security.
- Gang violence and vulnerable populations.
- Trafficking in persons.
- Fight against terrorism and its funding.
- Cyber-security.

St. Kitts and Nevis is a party to three UN drug conventions. It has signed integral anti-drug agreements with the US, which are currently in force.

Source: Royal Saint Kitts and Nevis Defence Force, website of the Government of Saint Kitts and Nevis, Defence Act, 10 (1997), *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population), and Report on the activities of the Secretariat for Multidimensional Security in compliance with resolutions on special concerns on security of the small island States of the Caribbean (2011).

Suriname



Official Name: Republiek van Suriname / Population: 529,000 inhabitants

President: Desi Boutersee

Defense Minister: Lamuré Latour

Republic with a presidential system since 1975

National Legislation

- National Army Act, 1996.

Suriname is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

President

National Army of Suriname



Personnel: 2,000

Regular Forces

1st and 2nd Infantry Battalion

Naval Service

Air Corps

Special Forces Company

Reserve Forces

The Republic of Suriname became independent in 1975. At that time, the defence of the new republic was transferred from the Royal Netherlands Army to the newly-formed armed forces: the Surinaamse Krijgsmacht. The military government that seized power in 1980 after the coup changed their name to Nationaal Leger, or National Army, as they are known today.

Internal security is mainly a responsibility of the police forces. However, the armed forces can be involved in domestic issues when required. Moreover, they contribute to the development of tasks in other countries.

Suriname has training agreements with the United States and receives military assistance from the Netherlands, China and Brazil. It keeps close ties with Venezuela.

The National Army's mission is:

- To defend Suriname's territorial integrity.
- Assist the civil power in the maintenance of law and order.
- Contribute to the economic development of the country.



Suriname has disputes over Western borders with Guyana and Eastern borders with French Guiana. Since 1969, no real confrontations have been reported. Currently, some maritime border issues also remained unsettled.

Visit of school children to the Boekoe Memre Barracks (2012/08/26).



Photograph: Government of Suriname.



Suriname is a member of the South American Defence Council of UNASUR

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the website of the Government of Suriname, the National Army Act (1996), and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).



Trinidad and Tobago



Official Name: The Republic of Trinidad and Tobago / Population: 1,346,000 inhabitants.

President: George Maxwell Richards

Prime Minister: Kamla Persad-Bissessar

Minister of National Security: John Sandy

Parliamentary Republic since 1962.


Member of the Commonwealth

National Legislation

- Defence Act, Chapter 14:01, 1962.
- Police Service Act, Chapter 15:01, 2006.

Trinidad and Tobago is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Minister of National Security
Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force

 Personnel: 5,126

Regular Forces

- 1st and 2nd Battalion
- 3rd Engineering Battalion
- Service and Support Battalion
- Coast Guard
- Air Guard

Reserve Forces

Ministry of National Security

1962 18 Ministers 2012

Areas of responsibility:

- Defence Force.
- Police Service (Trinidad and Tobago Police Service).
- Prisoner service.
- Firefighting service.
- Cadet Force.
- National Emergency Management Office (NEMO).
- Immigration Division.
- Strategic Services Agency.
- National Drug Council
- Advisory bodies and committees.

Officers' military trainings

Cadet training is conducted at Teterón Academy. At the same time, Young cadets have the opportunity to be trained in other countries:

Battalion	Battalion Commander Course	Infantry Battalion School	England
	Sergeant course		United States
Coast Guard	Young officers' course	Royal Navy College	England
Air Guard	Initial training for officers		England
	Helicopter pilot training	Bristol cademy Incorporated	United States

 **Trinidad and Tobago is the seat of the Implementation Agency for Crime and Security (IMPACS).**

In 2011, Trinidad and Tobago's Defence Force invested:

- Modernization of the Piarco Air Base.
- Permanent renewal of the Defence Force's headquarters.
- Building / improvement of facilities in several fields.
- Acquisition of vehicles (vans, motorcycles and trucks).

Training of Trinidad and Tobago's Coast Guard.



Photograph: Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force.

Source: Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force, website of the Ministry of National Security, Trinidad and Tobago Defence Force, Defence Act, Chapter 15:01 (2006), Trinidad and Tobago Citizen Security Programme, *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population), and information provided by the Ministry of National Security.

Dominica



Official Name: Commonwealth of Dominica / Population: 68,000 inhabitants.

President: Nicholas Liverpool

Prime Minister: Roosevelt Skerrit

Minister of National Security, Labour and Immigration: Charles Savarin

Parliamentary Republic since 1978.
Member of the Commonwealth.

Minister of National Security, Labour and Immigration

Dominica Police Force



Personnel: 463

Regular Forces

Departments

Marine Unit

Dominica is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 1940.



Graduation ceremony of police officers (2011).

Photograph: Dominica News.

National Policy on Crime Prevention and Control in Dominica

- To develop a constructive, holistic and multi-sectoral approach to crime as per prevention and control.
- To establish a national mechanism to facilitate the police in effectively addressing national security, crime prevention and control.
- To modernize and improve the criminal and juvenile justice system.
- To plan and execute a public education campaign on crime and violence prevention.

Source: Ministry of National Security, Labour and Immigration, website of the Government of Dominica, the Ministry of National Security, Immigration and Labour, Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (1940), and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Grenada



Official Name: Grenada / Population: 105,000 inhabitants.

Governor General: Carlyle Glean

Prime Minister: Tillman Thomas

Parliamentary Monarchy since 1974.

Member of the Commonwealth.

Prime Minister's Office (1)

Royal Grenada Police Force



Personnel: 836

Regular Forces

Departments

Coast Guard

In the whole territory, the Police fights against over 15,000 crimes or incidents every year.



National Legislation

- The Police Act, Chapter 244, Revised Laws of Grenada 1990.



Grenada's Independence Day Parade (2010).

Photograph: Prime Minister's Office.

Role of the Police Forces:

- Recruitment, training.
- Public order (traffic, community relations).
- Criminal investigations and criminal records.
- Support operations (telecommunications, transport, IT services).
- Firefighting Services.
- Immigration Services.
- Port Security.

(1) The Ministry of National Defence, Public Administration, Information and Communication Technology, and Culture fall under the scope of the Prime Minister.

Grenada is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Source: Prime Minister's Office, Royal Grenada Police Force, The Police Act, Chapter 244 (Revised Laws of Grenada 1990), and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).



Saint Lucia



Official Name: Federation of Saint Lucia / Population: 176,000 inhabitants.

Governor-General: Pearlette Louisy

Prime Minister: Kenny Anthony

Minister for Legal Affairs, Home Affairs and National Security: Victor Phillip Lacobiniere.

Parliamentary monarchy since 1979.

Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation

- Police Act, Chapter 14:01, 2001.

Minister of Home Affairs and Security

Royal Saint Lucia Police Force



Personnel: 1,271

Regular Forces

Departments

Marine
Police



Closing ceremony of the refresher course (2012).

Photograph: Royal Saint Lucia Police Force.

Objectives of the Annual Policing Plan for fiscal year 2012-2013

Over 100% increase	Electronic record of accidents. Use of the Crime Management System. Investigation of cases.
60% increase	Training on Community Policing (40 hours).
50% increase	Training of officers on intelligence operations.
30% increase	Arms seizure.
20% increase	Murder case detection rate. Anti-drug operations. Intelligence operations. Traffic accident reduction.
10% increase	Violent crime detection rate. Maritime operations.

Saint Lucia is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

Source: Ministry of Home Affairs, website of the Royal Saint Lucia Police Force, Police Act, Chapter 14:01 (2001), and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Saint Vincent and the Grenadines



Official Name: Saint Vincent and the Grenadines / Population: 109,000 inhabitants.

Governor General: Frederick Nathaniel Ballantyne

Prime Minister: Ralph Gonsalves

Parliamentary Monarchy since 1979.

Member of the Commonwealth.

National Legislation

- Police Act 280.

Minister of National Security and Air and Sea Port Development

Royal Saint Vincent and the Grenadines Police Force



Personnel: 852

Regular Forces

Rapid
Response
Unit

Coast
Guard

Special
Service
Unit

Jointly with the Caribbean Disaster Emergency Management Agency (CDEMA), NEMO carries out **Exercise Region Rap 2012** to test regional telecommunications systems.

Saint Vincent and the Grenadines is a full member of the Conference of Defence Ministers of The Americas.

National Emergency Management Office (NEMO)

The National Emergency Management Office (NEMO) was established in January 2002 to coordinate the use of all available resources (local, regional, and international) to ensure that all the people of St. Vincent and the Grenadines are better able to mitigate against disasters, prepare for disasters, respond to disasters and recover from the impact of disasters in the shortest possible time. It reports to the Prime Minister's Office and its objective is to prepare the community on how to react in case of disaster or any other kind of emergency.

Royal Saint Vincent and The Grenadines Police Force Band in Peace Day Parade.



Source: Ministry of National Security, Air and Sea Development, website of the Ministry of National Security and Air and Sea Port Development, Police Act, 280, and *Anuario Estadístico de América Latina y el Caribe*, 2011, ECLAC (population).

Analysis:

The Contemporary Caribbean Security Scenario

Ivelaw Lloyd Griffith

Professor and Vice President for Academic Affairs, City University of New York

In the Caribbean traditional security concerns command the attention of officials in some states, but non traditional ones commanded the attention of officials in all states. In the former area, Guyana and Suriname continued talks over the disputed New River Triangle, but without any meaningful outcomes. In September 2011 Jamaican and Honduran officials discussed their maritime dispute, and in February 2012 the Bahamas and the United States resumed talks about theirs. During 2011 and 2012 Belizean and Guatemalan officials advanced the process to resolve their territorial dispute, key to which will be referendums in both countries in October 2013 about the International Court of Justice being the final and binding decision forum.

However, the non traditional arena continued to be the more salient one, with Geonarcotics being center-stage. The concept of Geonarcotics, originated by this writer in the early 1990s, suggests the dynamic interaction of four factors: narcotics, geography, power, and politics; that the drugs phenomenon is multidimensional, with four main problem areas (drug production, consumption-abuse, trafficking, and money-laundering); that these give rise to actual and potential threats to the security of states; and that drug operations and the activities they spawn precipitate both conflict and cooperation among various state and non-state actors. The recent saga involving Christopher “Dudus” Coke highlights some of the dangers to public security and the political perversions of the Geonarcotics milieu.¹

In the context of that milieu, crime continues to be the most significant challenge, with homicides dramatizing the fear and insecurity. Thankfully, there

have been reductions in Jamaica, Trinidad and Tobago, Guyana, and Antigua and Barbuda. The challenge is to sustain those reductions, and get reductions elsewhere. Jamaica’s national security minister made a startling revelation in Parliament in July 2012: 16,537 Jamaicans had been murdered between January 2000 and June 2012. He noted, “This represents an enormous cost to the society in terms of foregone economic development as well as the fear, grief, pain and misery inflicted on victims, their families and communities. Whilst we celebrate many accomplishments of our 50 years of independence, our performance with regard to the safety and security of our citizens leaves a great deal to be desired.”²

The significant use of weapons in murders and the daring nature of some crimes also are troubling. An example is the attempted assassination of a jurist in St. Lucia: Jamaican-born Magistrate Ann Marie Smith, known to be tough on drug dealers. The incident occurred in the capital, Castries, in broad daylight April 2010 as Smith was heading to work with her four-year-old daughter. Luckily the gunmen were inept and neither Smith nor her daughter was injured, but the gunmen were never found. The following year Smith left for Belize where she now is Chief Magistrate.³ Moreover, the over-populated and unhealthy prisons are problematic. In recent years prisoners in Guyana, Puerto Rico, Barbados, Haiti, the Dominican Republic, Suriname, Trinidad and Tobago, and Jamaica have rioted over their conditions. Sometimes rampant crime contribute significantly to change in governments: St. Lucia in November 2011, Jamaica in December 2011,

1 Ivelaw Lloyd Griffith, “From Cold War Geopolitics to Post-Cold War Geonarcotics,” *International Journal*, Vol. 49 (Winter 1993-94), 1-36; and Griffith, “Jamaica’s Sovereignty Saga, Crisis in the Caribbean Nation,” *New York Carib News*, June 10, 2010, <http://www.nycaribnews.com/news.php?viewStory=185>.

2 Peter Bunting, “On a Mission to Make Jamaica Safe and Secure,” *Presentation to the Sectoral Debate by the Minister of National Security*, July 17, 2012, p. 2.

3 “Shot Magistrate Shocker in St. Lucia,” *Caribbean 360*, April 9, 2010, http://www.caribbean360.com/news/shot_magistrate_shocker_in_st_lucia_rss#axzz1Xe3KDXsD.



The Contemporary Caribbean Security Scenario

and the Bahamas in May 2012. Plus, security officials have been moved when they are considered ineffective: St. Lucia with Commissioner Ausbert Regis in May 2010; Suriname with Commissioner Delano Braam in June 2011; and Puerto Rico, where Superintendent José Figueroa Sancha “retired” in July 2011.

The core Geonarcotics problems are transnational and multidimensional in nature. This plus the small size and vulnerability of Caribbean states necessitate security collaboration. In this respect, implementation of the Caribbean Basin Security Initiative (CBSI)—a partnership involving the U.S. and the Caribbean to reduce drug trafficking, increase public security, and promote social justice—continues. In October 2011 Guyana hosted the second meeting of the CBSI Commission, which coordinates the various programs of the technical working groups. At the meeting the United States announced the planned investment of \$US77 million in 2012 for CBSI projects. Other collaboration exists. For instance, in September 2011 Dwight Nelson, then Jamaica’s minister of National Security, visited Cuba accompanied by the heads of the army and the police and signed several agreements. He later visited Honduras and signed similar agreements and discussed the maritime dispute between the two countries, as noted earlier.

The Caribbean continues to be the scene of interesting geopolitical dynamics. Because of its natural resources, trade and investment opportunities, location, and ambitions of global and want-to-be-global actors, the region has been attracting increasing interest by Brazil, China, India, and Russia. Iran also is interested in Guyana’s uranium reserves for its nuclear pursuits; this was discussed between presidents Bharrat Jagdeo and Mahmoud Ahmadinejad when Jagdeo visited Tehran in January 2010. China, too, is interested in Guyana’s uranium. For now only a Canadian company is prospecting there. Further, Hugo Chávez has been pushing Venezuela’s geopolitical envelope within and beyond the Americas, becoming one of the most aggressive geopolitical actors in the region; another is the People’s Republic of China (PRC).

The PRC has increased its competition with Taiwan, using aid and trade to win friends, such that some nations have switched sides. For instance, Jamaica changed diplomatic recognition from Taiwan to PRC in 1972, the Bahamas changed in 1997, and Grenada did so in 2005. St. Lucia switched to Taiwan in 2007

but likely will return to the PRC in late 2012, following a China Policy Review ordered by the government that was elected in November 2011. The review was completed in August 2012. The PRC’s engagement has been extensive—in security matters, finance and investment, and political and cultural relations, among other areas. In fact, the first deployment of Chinese military forces into Latin America was a Popular Liberation Army security police unit sent to Haiti in September 2004. Since that initial deployment the force presence has been sustained, facilitated by troop rotations.⁴

A key instrument to expand Venezuela’s zone of influence is *PetroCaribe*, which was established in 2005 and finances a portion of the value of imports of Venezuelan crude oil on a sliding scale. Most participants are in the Caribbean. Venezuela aims partly to counter American power in the Americas. My worry is that as it pursues this Caribbean nations might become collateral victims largely because of their economic vulnerability. Beyond this, Chávez’s ill health and anxiety over the impending October 2012 elections are causing some nervousness in the Caribbean. For instance, in August 2012 Jamaica’s Financial Secretary, Wesley Hughes, indicated that his government had estimated that they would suffer a US\$ 600 million annual balance of payments impact if Venezuela ended the *PetroCaribe* deferred financing.⁵

In sum, the security scenario in the Caribbean continues to be dynamic, with both traditional and non traditional threats and concerns, and with geopolitical aspects that involve powerful and want-to-be powerful states from within and outside the Hemisphere. Some of those states—notably China, the United States, and Venezuela—face the prospects of change in political leadership later this year. Except in the case of Venezuela, where *PetroCaribe* does not have the full support of Chávez’s opponents, governance changes are unlikely to radically alter the nature of the engagement with the Caribbean, as the basis for the engagement is national interest, which take precedence over the proclivities of individual leaders.

4 St. Lucia Committee Completes Review of Foreign Policy on China, Taiwan,” *Caribbean Journal*, August 24, 2012, <http://www.caribjournal.com/2012/08/24/st-lucia-committee-completes-review-of-foreign-policy-on-china-taiwan/>; and Robert Evan Ellis, “Chinese Engagement with Nations of the Caribbean,” English version of “*Actividades Chinas en las Naciones del Caribe*,” *Air and Space Power Journal en Español*, 4th Semester, 44-57.

5 Norman Girvan, “ALBA, PetroCaribe, and Caricom: Issues in a New Dynamic.” In Ralph S. Clem and Anthony P. Maingot, eds., *Venezuela’s Petro-Diplomacy: Hugo Chávez’s Foreign Policy* (Gainesville, FL: University Press of Florida, 2011); and McPherson Thompson, “PetroCaribe Election Fallout,” *The Gleaner*, August 31, 2012, <http://jamaica-gleaner.com/gleaner/20120831/business/business5.html>.

THE COUNTRIES





Argentina

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

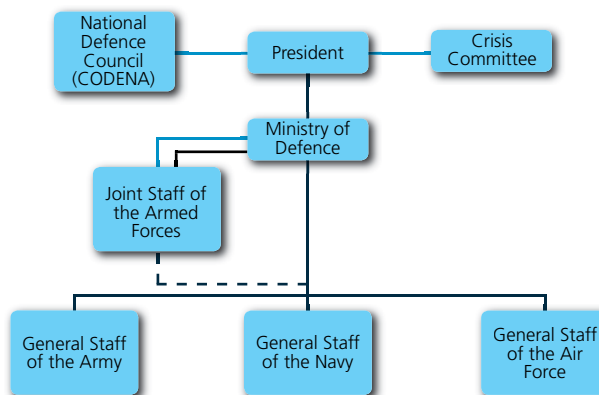
- National Defence Act (N° 23.554 - 1988/05/05).
- Domestic Security Act (N° 24.059 - 1992/01/17).
- Act on Ministries (N° 22.520 - 1992/03/20).
- Armed Forces Restructuring Act (N° 24.948 - 1998/04/08).
- National Intelligence Act (N° 25.520 - 2001/12/06).

Military Organization

- Act on the creation of the *Dirección General de Fabricaciones Militares* (General Department of Military Manufacturing) (N° 12.709 - 1941/10/24).
- Military Service Act (N° 17.531 - 1967/11/16).
- Military Personnel Act (N° 19.101 - 1971/07/19).
- Act on the Financial Aid Institute for Pension and Retirement Payments (N° 22.919 - 1983/09/26. Last amendment: Decree N°860-2009/07/07).
- Voluntary Military Service Act (N° 24.429 - 1995/01/10).
- Act on the Entry of Foreign Troops and Deployment of National Troops outside the Country (N° 25.880 - 2004/04/23).
- Act revoking the Military Justice Code, approves reforms to the Criminal Code and to the Criminal Code of Procedures of the Nation; it also approves Instructions to Civilians in Times of War and other Armed Conflicts, as well as the Armed Forces Code of Discipline and the Organization of the Joint Justice Service of the Armed Forces (N° 26.394 - 2008/08/26).

Source: Compilation based on the above-mentioned legislation.

- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship



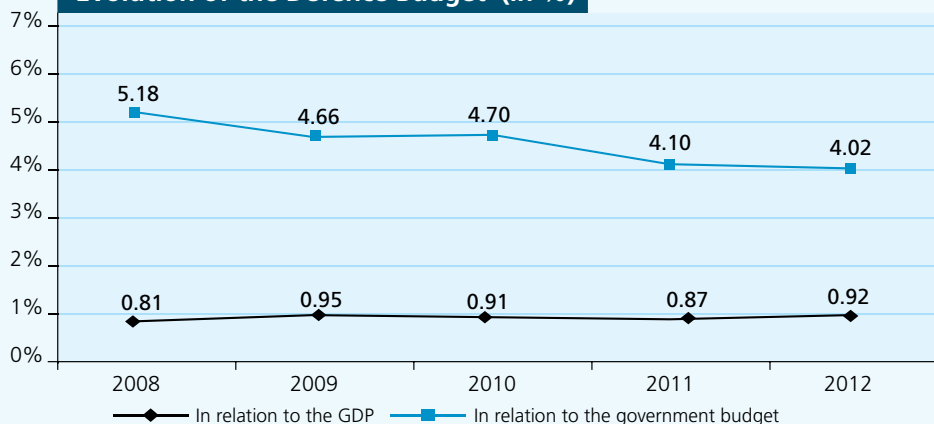
The President may receive assistance and advice from the National Defence Council, a body that includes the Vice President, the Cabinet Ministers, the Secretary of Intelligence and the Chairmen of the House and Senate Defence Committees. The Minister of Defence is in charge of the direction, organization and coordination of national defence activities. The Minister is advised by the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint military doctrine, planning and training. Congress has the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors issues related to defence through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de Defensa Nacional* (National Defense Act) (N° 23.554 - 1998/05/05) and *Reglamentación de la Ley de Defensa Nacional* (Regulations of the National Defence Act) (Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13).

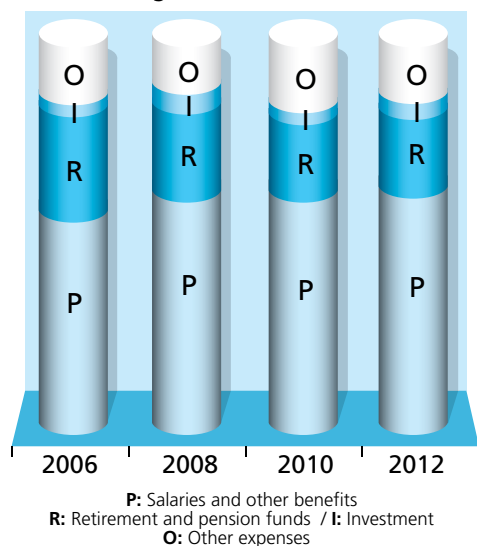
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	2,628,157,098	50,781,906,344	323,800,000,000
2009	2,849,654,256	61,143,165,088	301,331,000,000
2010	3,138,200,705	66,779,810,249	344,143,000,000
2011	3,772,748,302	92,048,671,498	435,179,000,000
2012	4,351,981,686	108,164,872,256	472,815,000,000

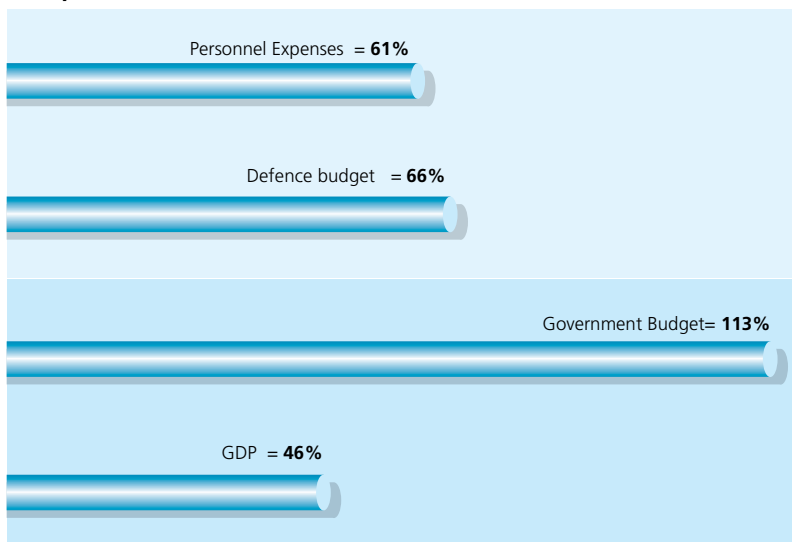
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

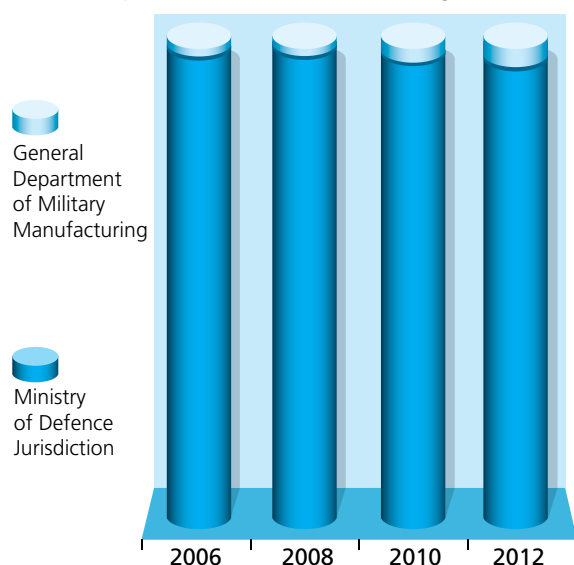


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Jurisdictions and Entities	Personnel Expenses	Consumer Goods and Non-personal Services	Fixed Assets	Others *	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence					
Ministry of Defence	219,036,836	472,852,398	297,764,399	16,036,000	1,005,689,633
General Staff of the Army	5,593,241,305	1,051,662,477	84,494,287	1,318,739	6,730,716,808
General Staff of the Navy	3,137,677,336	796,601,838	77,526,037	1,330,000	4,013,135,211
General Staff of the Air Force	2,391,450,560	931,333,732	96,881,344	600,000	3,420,265,636
Joint Staff of the Armed Forces	35,887,487	300,461,000	143,548,699	96,000	479,993,186
Military Geographic Institute **	29,600,000	14,178,000	9,397,000	173,000	53,348,000
National Weather Service **	61,246,000	33,666,201	2,679,242	2,457,557	100,049,000
Financial Aid Institute for the Payment of Military Retirements and Pensions (IAFRPM)***	29,901,000	3,903,000	596,000	3,858,100,000	3,892,500,000
Dirección General de Fabricaciones Militares (General Department of Military Manufacturing)	169,828,000	222,853,000	235,376,000	0	628,057,000
TOTAL	11,667,868,524	3,827,511,646	948,263,008	3,880,111,296	20,323,754,474

* It includes transfers, financial assets, figurative expenses, debt service and decrease of other liabilities.
 ** Decentralized organization.
 *** Social security organization.

Composition of the Defence Budget



The Joint Equipment Plan for Peacekeeping Operations was created for the use of United Nations monetary reimbursements received as a result of the participation of troops in peacekeeping operations. It is conducted by the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and the system enabled the acquisition of a new mobile hospital as well as the upgrading of the equipment and the living conditions of the deployed Argentinean contingents.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general de la administración nacional para el año 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010 y 2011 and 2012* extended budget. The Government Budget passed by Congress under the above-mentioned Act is herein considered (2011: Physical and financial budget execution 2011 accrued as of the first quarter of 2011, Argentine Ministry of Economy. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real direct investment."

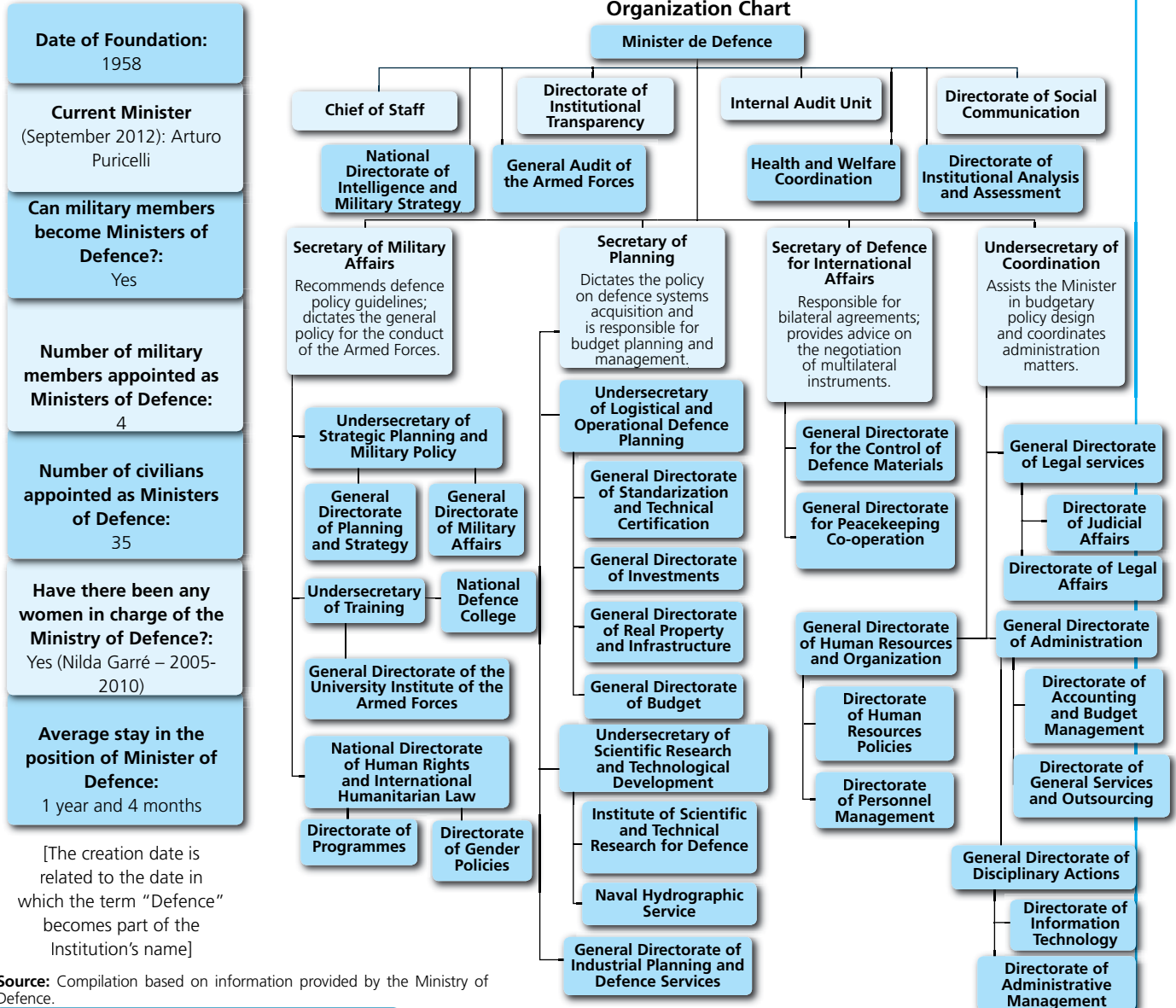
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 4.40 Pesos, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Argentina. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) refer to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of Defence

Organization Chart



Date of Foundation:
1958

Current Minister
(September 2012): Arturo Puricelli

Can military members become Ministers of Defence?:
Yes

Number of military members appointed as Ministers of Defence:
4

Number of civilians appointed as Ministers of Defence:
35

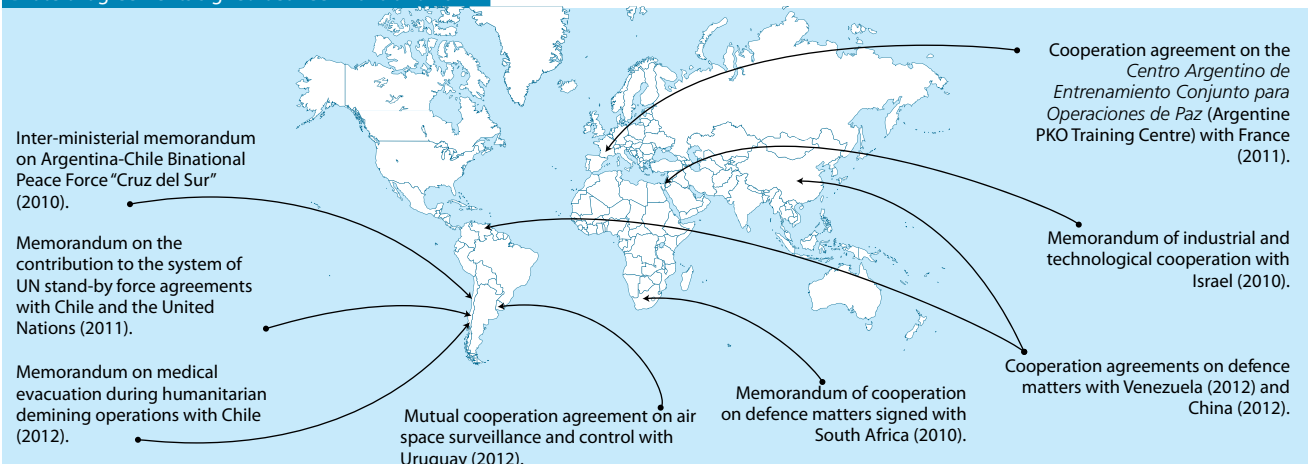
Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?:
Yes (Nilda Garré – 2005-2010)

Average stay in the position of Minister of Defence:
1 year and 4 months

[The creation date is related to the date in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the websites of the Argentine Ministry of Foreign Affairs and Uruguayan President's Office.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

The notions, position and strategic posture embedded in the Nation's Defence Policy are based on the concept of "legitimate self-defence", the essential principle around which the entire Argentine defence system is organized. The defence system must converge to repel any external military aggression through the use of the Armed Forces, the military instrument of national defence, in order to guarantee and safeguard the sovereignty, independence and self-determination of the Nation, its territorial integrity and the life and freedom of its people.

The Argentine posture also recognizes the importance of inter-agency cooperation as well as the multilateral dimension of defence and security, as genuine supplementary instruments of the defence policy. It conceives defence in its two-fold dimension: the "individual" dimension and the "cooperative" one.

Directives

- Continue and enhance the process of strengthening and consolidating total and effective political governance of national defence (including the consolidation of the institutional architecture designed to fulfill such purpose).
- Advance in the process of building and implementing an integrated logistic system.
- Strengthen the budget planning capability.
- Further enhance the process of strengthening the defence industry.
- Develop a fully coordinated and functional defence science and technological system.
- Continue the process of defining education policies, as well as education, training and advanced course structures, including curriculum development, for the Armed Forces.
- Develop and strengthen, through the *Escuela de Defensa Nacional* (National Defence College), the education and training of personnel, as required.
- Continue to promote the human rights policy, in an integrated and horizontal manner.
- Provide continuity to gender policies and promote equality conditions and equal opportunities for men and women.
- The organization and operation of the defence system must be mainly organized around its main mission. Subsidiary missions shall not result in changes to its organization and operation. As priority, the focus shall be placed on the country's involvement in peacekeeping operations under the UN, or other international organizations. Likewise, priority shall be given to the creation and further enhancement of the Argentina-Chile Binational Peace Force "Cruz del Sur".
- Plan and consider the Antarctica as a "scenario" in which the military instrument is responsible for the mission to provide logistic support. Military strategic planning and resulting force design shall be elaborated in accordance with the "capability-based" criterion.
- Enhance and strengthen jointness among the armed forces, particularly consolidating the structure and operation of the Operational Command and the service-specific operational levels and/or entities provided for in the military planning.

Source: *Directiva de Política de Defensa Nacional*, 2009.

Argentina published the *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional* (White Paper on National Defence) in 1999 and 2010, and the *Revisión de la Defensa* (Defence Review) in 2001. In 2009, it issued the *Directiva Política de Defensa Nacional* (Political Guidance on National Defence).

Related actions (2011-2012):

- Creation of new gender, information dissemination and training offices. Removal of existing regulatory restrictions on women to join the infantry and cavalry branches.
- Inauguration of the Gender office at the Argentine Joint Peace-keeping Training Center (CAECOPAZ).
- Inauguration of the Armed Forces Education Centre, (Centro Educativo de las Fuerzas Armadas, CEFFAA), which brings together the Joint War College, the Army War College, the Naval War College and Air War College and will train officers on joint military planning and conduct.
- Implementation of procedures for the professional evaluation of military personnel for their appointment to various positions and promotion to higher ranks.
- Creation of the Defence Scientific and Technological Council (*Consejo Científico Tecnológico para la Defensa*, COCITEDEF).

Source: *Memoria de la Jefatura del Gabinete de Ministros* (2011) and website of the Ministry of Defence.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces, the military instrument of national defence, will be used in case of external aggressions by the Armed Forces of another state, or other states, without prejudice to Act N° 24.059 of Internal Security and the Armed Forces Reorganization Act N° 24.948 regarding scenarios foreseen for the use of the military instrument, and the regulations defining the scope of such intervention in support to internal security operations.

(Reglamentación de la *Ley de Defensa Nacional* N° 23.554, Decree N° 727/2006 - 2006/06/13, Sec. 1) Their primary mission is to repel all external state military aggressions to continually guarantee and protect the sovereignty, independence and self-determination of the Nation, its territorial integrity and the life and freedom of its inhabitants.

Their secondary missions include the commitment to multinational operations within the framework of the United Nations; participating in internal security missions, in accordance with Internal Security Act N° 24.059; support the national community and friendly countries; while participating in the construction of a subregional defence system.

(*Directiva de Organización y Funcionamiento de las Fuerzas Armadas*, Decree N° 1691/2006 - 2006/11/22)

Specific Missions

Army

The Argentine Army shall serve the Motherland to contribute to national defence and protect its vital interests: including the nation's independence and sovereignty, self-determination, territorial integrity, its natural resources, protection of assets, the life and freedom of its inhabitants. Likewise, it shall also contribute to maintaining the republican representative and federal system of government.

Navy

To prepare, train and sustain the Nation's naval power means, in order to contribute to their effective employment within the framework of joint military planning. Supplementary missions: involvement in peace operations; maritime and fluvial tasks and of naval security; search and rescue at sea; support to activities carried out in Antarctica; humanitarian assistance; community support; contribution to the preservation of the environment; participation in the development of military cooperation measures, confidence-building measures; and involvement in internal security operations in accordance with Act N° 24.059.

Air Force

Contribute to national defence, acting effectively and in a deterrent manner in the air space, to continually safeguard and protect the vital interests of the Nation

The Joint Staff of the Armed Forces provides assistance and advice to the senior national leadership on the preparation and use of the military instrument to contribute to the achievement of national strategic goals.

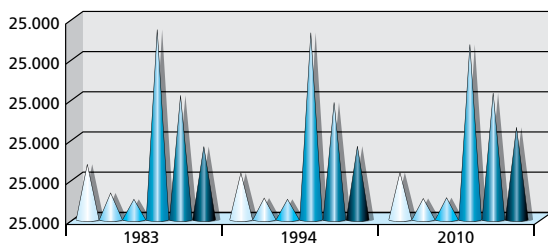
Military Personnel - 2012

Army
Officers: M: 5,174 / W: 890
NCO's: M: 20,862 / W: 1,470
Troops: M: 11,987 / W: 2,420
Total: 42,803
Navy:
Officers: M: 2,209 / W: 251
NCO's: M: 12,717 / W: 1,738
Troops: M: 1,737 / W: 412
Total: 19,064
Air Force
Officers: M: 2,153 / W: 354
NCO's: M: 7,092 / W: 1,532
Troops: M: 1,535 / W: 491
Total: 12,757
Total strength: 74,624

H: Men - M: Women

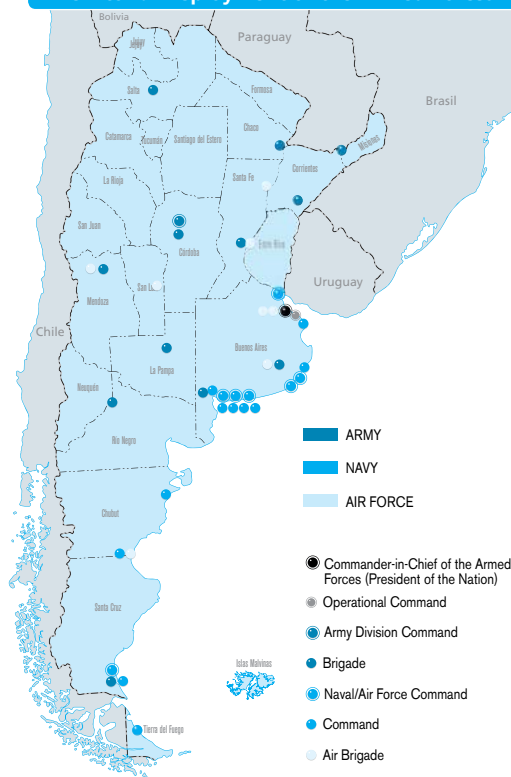
Year	1983	1994	2010
Army			
Officers	6,891	5,660	5,747
NCOs	23,759	23,291	21,675
Troops	72,473	20,000	17,418
Subtotal	103,123	48,951	44,840
Navy			
Officers	3,227	2,640	2,470
NCOs	15,473	14,655	16,059
Conscripts*	17,781	3,559	
Volunteers	3,578	1,100	1,248
Subtotal	40,059	21,954	19,777
Air Force			
Officers	2,342	2,459	2,456
NCOs	9,061	9,209	11,658
Conscripts*	10,500	1,476	
Subtotal	21,903	13,144	14,114
TOTALS	165,085	84,049	78,731

* Considered up until 1994, when obligatory military service was suspended.

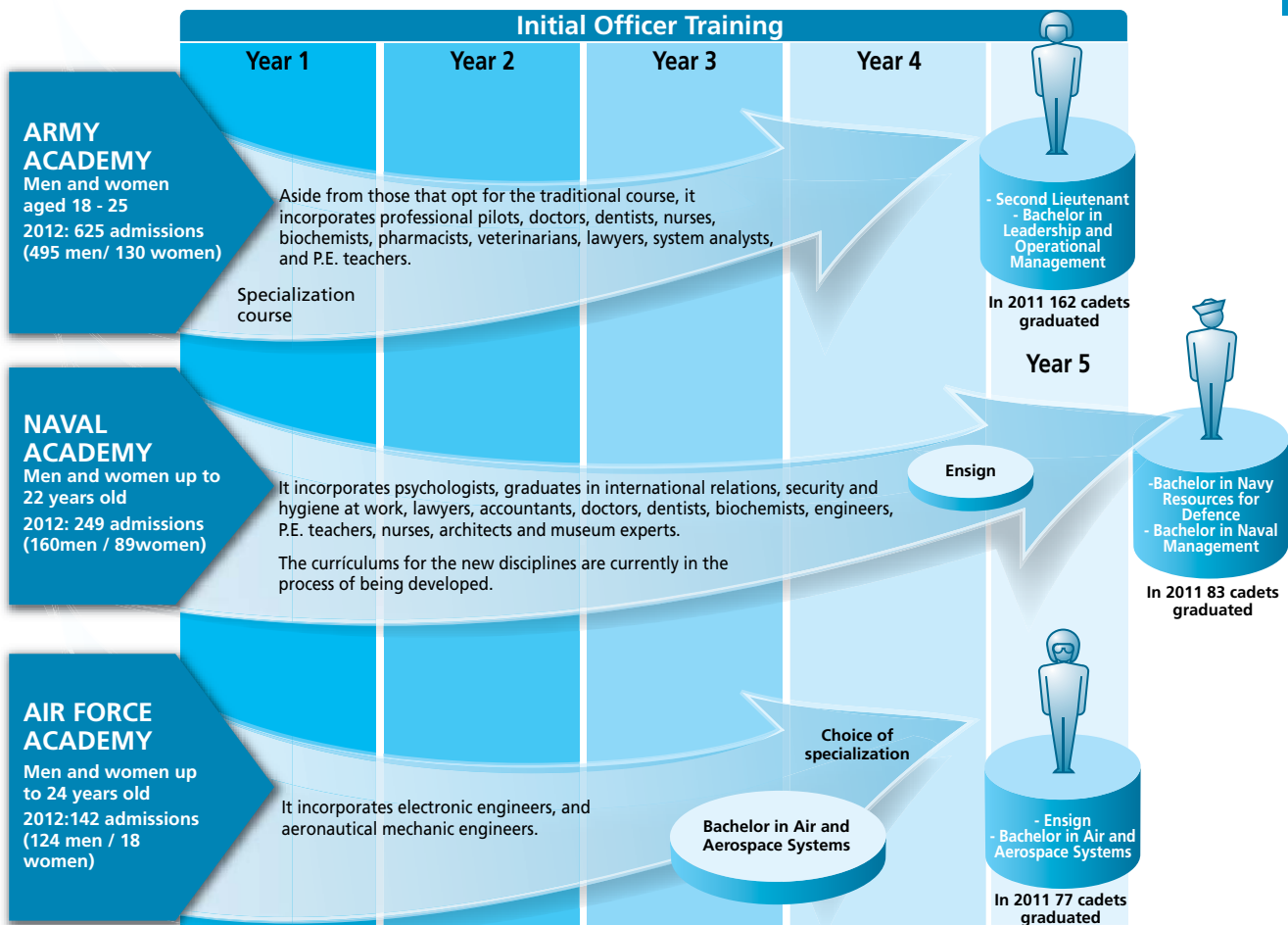


Army Officers, Army NCOs, Navy Officers, Navy NCOs, Air Force Officers, Air Force NCOs

Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



Source: Websites of the Armed Forces and Joint Staff (missions), *Libro Blanco de la Defensa* (2010) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence (regular forces).



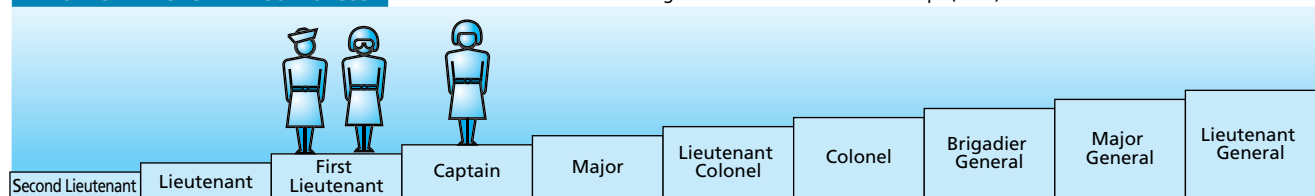
"Learn in order to Defend" project (2012)

Officers of the National Military Academy (*Colegio Militar de la Nacion*) and Naval Military Academy (*Escuela Naval Militar*) organized a graduate trip to visit Argentina's natural reserves, industrial and energy parks, and other relevant historic places for the first time. The aim was to have a first contact with the units deployed throughout the country. During the trip they were provided with accommodation at the military units based at the places visited as well as modes of transport provided by the Forces.

Participants	
Army	Navy
80	71 (55men / 16 women)

Source: Information provided by the Army Academy and the websites of the Naval Force, Air Force, Air Force Academy and the Naval Academy.

Women in the Armed Forces Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks apply to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for First Lieutenant is Lieutenant Senior Grade (Navy) and First Lieutenant (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

12.8% (9,558) of the total Armed Forces are women.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Military Service

The Military Service is voluntary and is open to all citizens (men and women) between 18 and 24 years old at the time of incorporation that meet the requirements for entry. The Voluntary Military Service has a two-year duration.

	Number of candidates and admitted candidates to the voluntary military service			
	Men		Women	
	2011	2012	2011	2012
Candidates	13,323	13,728	7,166	6,794
Admissions	3,964	1,812	394	344

Source: Ley de servicio militar voluntario (Nº 24.429 – 1995/01/10) and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.



Defence and National and International Community

National Integrated Approach Plan (AHI Plan)

An Argentine government project, based on an inter-ministerial approach, led by the Social Policy Coordinating Council (Social Development Ministry), aimed at improving life conditions to vulnerable communities. It is supported by 4 pillars: health care services, infrastructure, social activities (workshops, sports) and production (productive undertakings, micro-credit).

Inter-ministerial work teams were established in each jurisdiction, which include members of the Joint Staff's Operational Command to carry out different community-support activities at the request of the Ministry of Defence.

Between June and July 2012, the Armed Forces joined the recreational, sports and health activities carried out within the framework of AHI Plan:

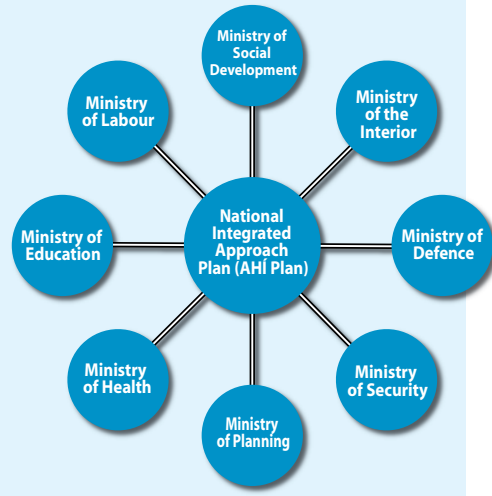
Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Social Development
- Interior
- Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Security
- Planning
- Education
- Labour

The Navy was assigned to Retiro Area 31 (City of Buenos Aires) during the country's independence anniversary and distributed around 700 food rations.

The Army sent troops and equipment to four low-income communities in San Martin city (Province of Buenos Aires), particularly in Hidalgo, where road machinery was later taken to solve drainage problems and mitigate flooding.

The Air Force set up a military field hospital and other equipment in Villa "1-11-14", a low-income settlement located in Bajo Flores (City of Buenos Aires) for clinical health services.



Other activities:

- Rubble removal to improve traffic flow; land leveling; assistance in waste collection; repair and maintenance of buildings; collaboration in daily food provision to the city health centre's soup kitchen; assistance in dental care and pediatrics; provision of drinking water.
- Supply of materials and construction of a football field.

Other Support Actions (2012)

Civil protection and community support

- Assistance at the Torre de Paine, Chile: two flights made to transport specific equipment and materials needed to stop the different fire spots.
- Transported 25 brigade members and 600 kg of cargo from the city of Esquel (Chubut) to Bahia el Torito area, Ushuaia.
- Dengue. Armed Forces' assistance in health control measures against dengue epidemics. At the request of the Ministry of Health, the Armed Forces conducted epidemiologic surveillance actions and vector control, such as going to houses to empty containers of water and fumigations, in the provinces with high prevalence and incidence of breakbone fever.
- *National programme for state production of drugs, vaccines and medical products.* Cooperation among government bodies to promote the development of this programme, aimed at increasing state production of drugs, vaccines and medical products by reengineering pharmaceutical laboratories of the health service of the Armed Forces under the Ministry of Defence. The programme includes infrastructure work and equipment upgrading to comply with the new BPM regulations issued by ANMAT (Argentine Food and Drug Administration) and anticipates joint work with the Ministry of Science and Technology.
- Programme of Labour Insertion for the Disabled (Argentine Navy. Since 2003).
- Sports Training Programme "Let's Sail Together" (free sailing lessons).
- Eruption of Chilean Puyehue-Cordon Mauile volcano. Support to the civilian population impacted by volcano ashes.
- The Air Force provided transportation throughout the emergency.
 - The Army sent 574 troops (including officers, NCOs, soldiers and civilian personnel), 132 light vehicles and general-cargo vehicles; 87 special vehicles, 6 drinking-water treatment plants, one diesel power generator and 7 trailers.
- Drinking water distribution, establishment of radio-electric link, ash removal in highways and roads to improve traffic flow and treatment and distribution of drinking water and sachets. Transport and installation of two water treatment plants in the area and establishment of a command post to facilitate communications. Distribution of metal sheets, coal and non-perishable food, and repair of roofs.
- Start-up of power generators to provide water to the local population and distribution of lunch and dinner food rations for 400 people.
- Waste collection and maintenance tasks on the city's electricity network.
- "Ciudad de Zarate" Health Campaign by the Navy. Movement of doctors from Zarate's naval station to far-off sites around the country. A total of 35 people, plus personnel stationed in each province, took part in this campaign (2012).
- **The Army (2012):**
 - 250 cubic metres of gravel road built and 450 cubic metres of chaff in the city of Parana.
 - Actions to carry out repair work to the rain drainage channel in the province of Salta.
 - Transport and restoration of firewood in San Martin de los Andes.
 - Evacuation of people after the floods that hit the city of Azul.
 - Vaccine campaigns and fight against Dengue fever in Salta.
- **The Navy (2012):**
 - Cleaning of the Bridges Islands (Beagle Channel).
 - Personnel deployment to provide water in the city of Mar del Plata.
 - Flu vaccine campaign in the city of Mar del Plata.

In September 2011, the Ministries of Defence and Security signed a number of health **cooperation agreements** allowing the Coastguard and the Navy to create an integrated emergency and high complexity surgery system in order to make joint purchases.

In October 2011, the **Agreement on cooperation, document exchange and technical assistance on Human Rights** was signed between the Ministry of Defence and the Human Rights Secretariat. Both parties undertook to favour the development of programmes on cooperation, document access and assistance on human rights issues.

Others

Dakar Rally (2010 and 2011). Planning operations, provision of air means (aircraft and helicopters), as well as ground transport.

Source: Website of the Ministry of Defence, Argentine Army, Argentine Navy, Argentine Air Force, and the Human Rights Secretariat under the Ministry of Justice.

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		CM	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	3	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	674	49
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	247	15
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military mission experts, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics of military and police contribution to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UNPKO), July 2012.

Argentina contributes 991 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 13.9% of the total Latin American contribution.

CAECOPAZ, Argentine Joint Training Center for Peacekeeping Operations, was created on June 27, 1995 to train military and civilian personnel in peace operations.



Analysis:

Integration, Security and Defence

Jaime Garreta

Advisor to the Argentine Senate

The issue of security has become a transnational phenomenon that requires us to consider that anything that may happen to any sister nation will immediately become a matter of concern to us. Thus, we increasingly need to design consistent strategies to confront the various challenges posed to the security of our nations.

For over a decade, Argentina has completed a profound doctrinal change that started by recognizing that we do not envisage any conflict scenarios with our neighbors. Cooperation and integration are key concepts in this regard, and the idea that any conflict that may exist or arise in the future will find its way towards resolution within the democratic framework has been well understood.

In the development of defence systems, cooperation is a strategic concept, as it helps us not only strengthen confidence-building with our neighbors but also lessen the enormous costs required for developing such systems. Likewise, the concepts of integration and cooperation enable us to better prepare ourselves to face what we know as new threats.

Since the turn of the century, various changes have occurred in the strategic environment and security agendas, with the emergence of situations of a non-military nature, such as drug-trafficking, terrorism and the new forms of organized crime, including pornography networks, trafficking in persons or trafficking of human organs. This has led to several attempts—especially after the terrorist attacks of September 11—to assign non-military security roles to the armed forces, resulting in a debate on their missions and roles. During those years, Argentina was unable to clearly establish a defence planning cycle that could allow for a strategic guidance on national defence, helping to set the criteria for the design, operation and proper organization of the armed forces.

It was only after 2003 that the Ministry of Defence started to reverse this situation through a profound debate under the motto “Defence in the democratic framework”, promoting deep changes in the doctrinary, educational, organizational, operational and legislative areas. As a result, the Regulations of the Defence Act were issued, a debate started on the type of military the country should have, and progress was made on the long-awaited and necessary “jointness” criterion, realized as a result of Argentina’s involvement in the peace-keeping mission in Haiti together with other South-American troops. The traditional military-to-military relations in our region—framed within the international relations between defence establishments—have also been maintained, enhancing confidence-building and interoperability.

One of the main challenges for Argentina has been the ability to sustain a modern, operational and efficient defence system, though it is clear that no national or regional scenario is envisioned in the short or medium term, requiring the use of the military instrument.

This also assumes budgetary limitations, as national priorities will continue to focus on the areas of social development and inclusion. Likewise, the defence system’s reorganization process must necessarily be in line with the regional environment, considering a budget that will, at best, be kept constant but will hardly be increased in the near future. Therefore, the defence system will advance towards the concept of selectivity, consistency, efficiency, interoperability and complementarities with the systems of its neighbors, transforming the defence of the region into the strategic guidance to be followed in planning our respective national defence systems.



Bolivia

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

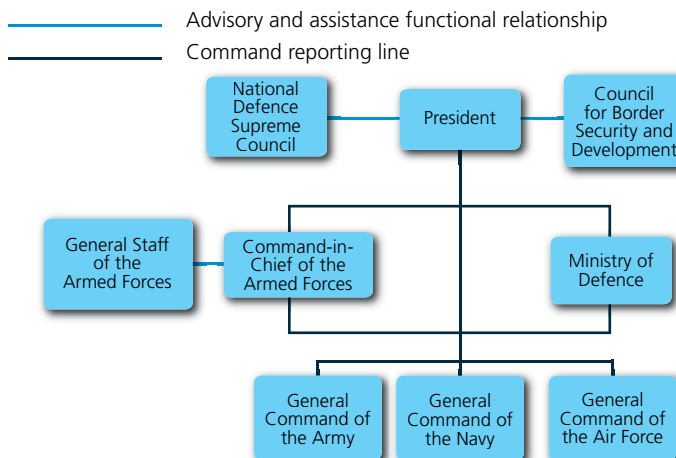
- Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 1,405 - 1992/12/30).
- Executive Branch Organization Act (N° 2,446 - 2003/03/19).
- Law establishing institutional coordination mechanisms for the execution of integral development and border security policies (N° 100 - 2011/04/05).
- Law on the National System for Citizen Security "For a safe life" (N° 264 - 2012/08/01).

Military Organization

- Decree-Law on the Military Social Insurance Corporation (N° 11.901 - 1974/10/21. Last amendment: Law N° 1.732 - 29/11/1996).
- Decree-Law of Organization of Military Justice (N° 13.321 - 1976/04/02)
- Manual on the Use of Force in case of Internal Conflict (Supreme Decree N° 27.977 - 2005/01/14).

The border security act is especially focused on the 50-km border and creates a Council for Border Development and Security.

Source: Compilation based on the above-mentioned laws and statutes.



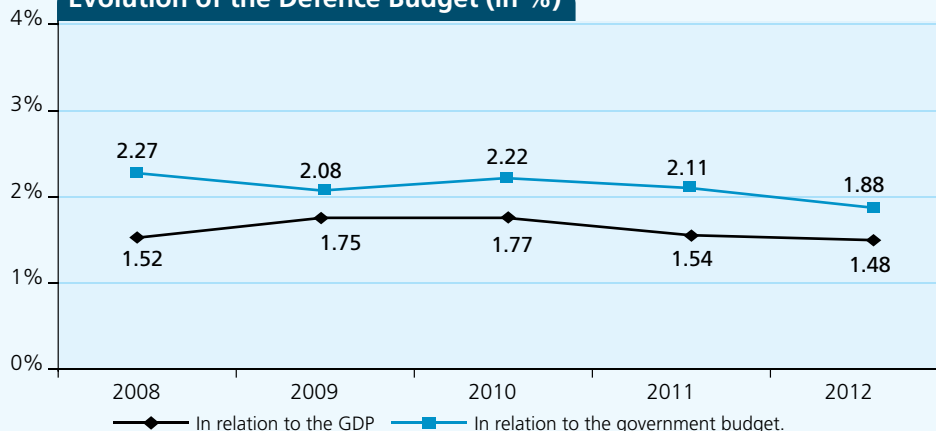
The Military High Command is the highest decision-making organ of the Armed Forces. It is composed of the President, the Minister of Defence, the Commander-in-Chief, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. They form the Supreme Council of National Defence, the highest advisory body. The President issues the orders to the Armed Forces through the Minister of Defence in political and administrative matters, and through the Commander-in-Chief in technical and operational matters. The Commander-in-Chief receives the advice of the General Staff. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 1.405 - 1992/12/30) and *Ley de Seguridad en Fronteras* (N° 100 - 2011/04/05).

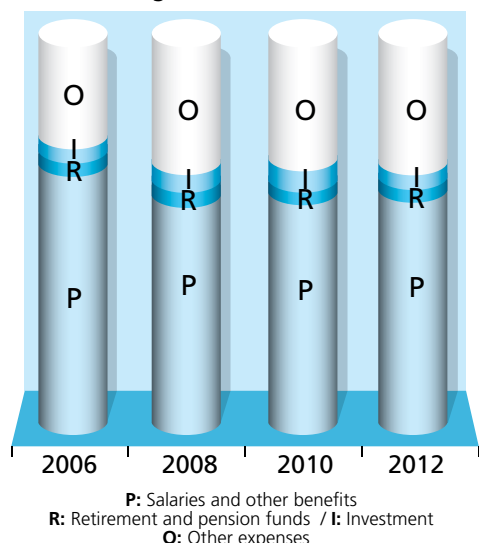
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	254,520,509	11,203,635,538	16,699,000,000
2009	307,478,493	14,797,415,012	17,549,000,000
2010	336,894,359	15,202,917,715	19,086,000,000
2011	368,164,404	17,441,071,569	23,875,000,000
2012	400,819,204	21,274,475,553	27,012,000,000

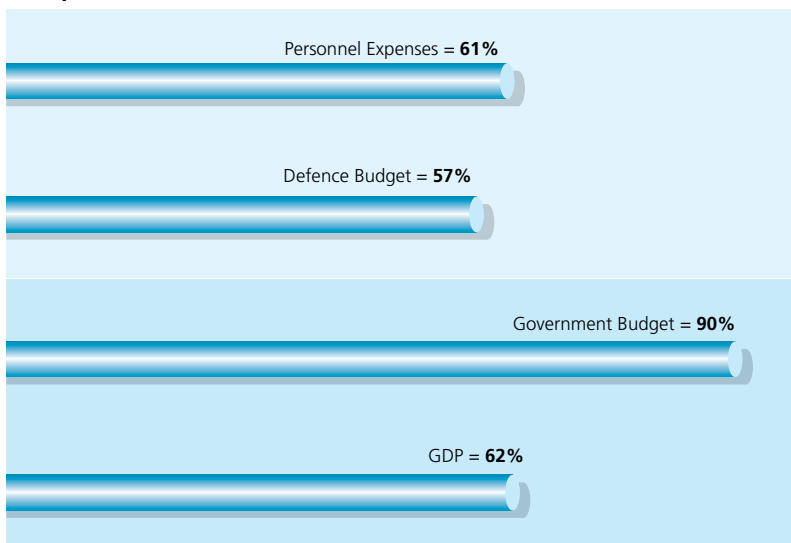
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

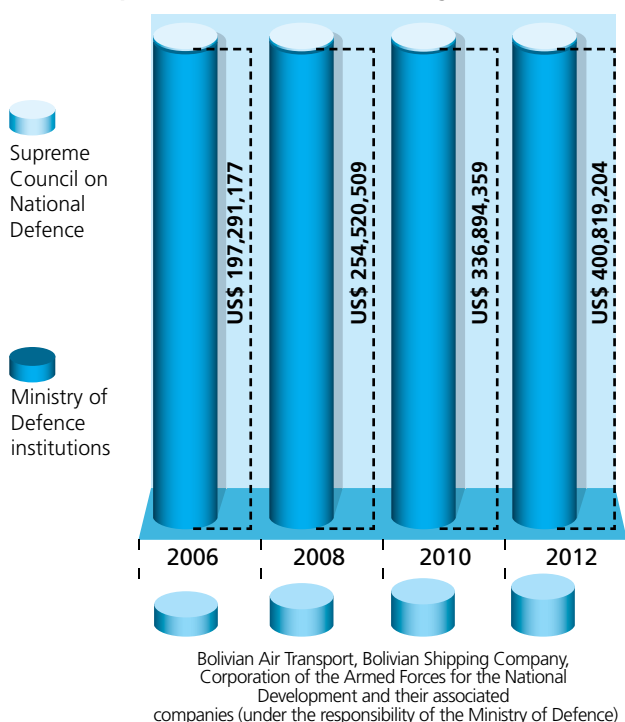


Defense Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Institutions	Personnel Services	Non Personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	1,580,713,116	257,727,477	373,318,784	92,866,151	2,304,625,528
Military Social Security Corporation **	58,764,435	25,380,830	28,885,889	128,191,914	241,223,068
Military School of Engineering **	7,657,531	32,061,150	6,604,409	26,843,795	73,166,885
Engineering Command of the Army **	8,977,233	30,982,364	67,394,754	12,706,779	120,061,130
National Naval Hydrography Service **	147,594	721,526	247,450	230,000	1,346,570
National Aerophotogrametric Service **	310,788	1,148,380	1,062,314	5,508,031	8,029,513
Geodesic Maps Service **	449,432	218,147	76,338	0	743,917
Supreme Council of Plurinational Defence	288,339	49,620	85,171	0	423,130
TOTAL	1,657,308,468	348,289,494	477,675,109	266,346,670	2,749,619,741

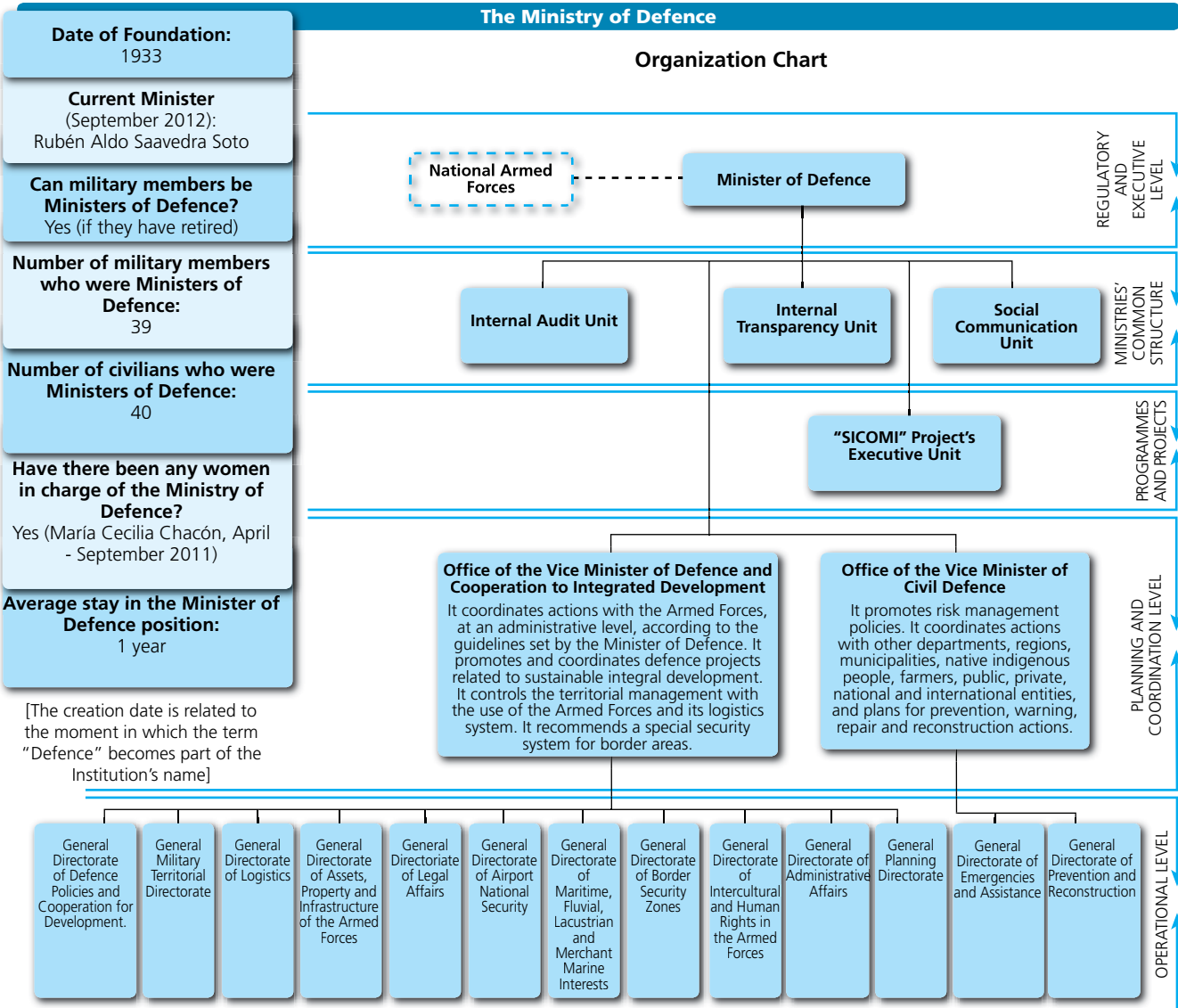
* Includes real assets, financial assets, public debt services, transfers, taxes, royalties, and other expenses. The financial assets of the Military Social Security Corporation are not taken into consideration
** Institutions under the responsibility of the Ministry of Defence.

Composition of the Defence Budget



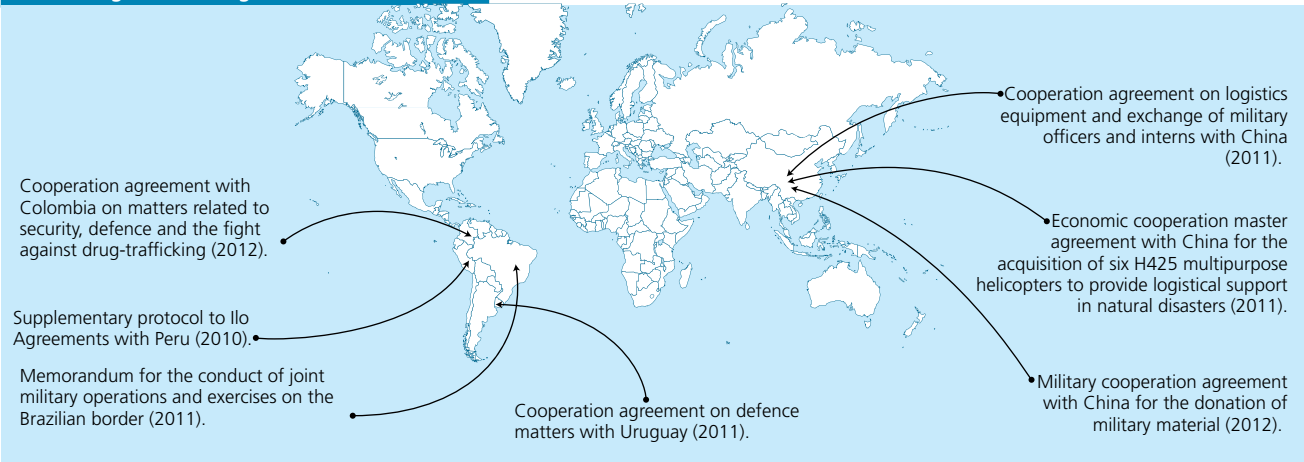
The economic and investment efforts have concentrated in improving troop living conditions, in particular for those who are performing military service and border military units.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley del presupuesto general del Estado para el año 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Real assets"
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
The dollar value considered herein corresponds to the exchange rate given by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 6.96 Bolivianos, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Bolivia. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.
Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



Source: *Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia*, 2010 and information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012



Source: Compilation based on the websites of Bolivia's Official Gazette and Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Peru.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

State Objectives

The state's objectives on defence and security are the set of goals that the State intends to attain, resulting from the interpretation of the complex and polysemic concept of "live well", and respond to the doctrine of a Plurinational State and to the New Political Constitution of the State which are needed to streamline and guide the political action of the government.

Objectives:

- Preserve the existence of the State, including its independence, sovereignty, dignity and the integrity of its possessions.
- Consolidate unity within pluri-national diversity.
- Strengthen democracy.
- Expand social justice with inclusion and solidarity.
- Ensure integrated development.
- Preserve the environment and use our resources in harmony with nature.
- Reaffirm and promote international presence of the State.
- Promote sea claims and sovereignty.

The country has a special unaggressive, creative and dynamic military defence model, based on civil-military co-responsibility, allowing the concurrent integration of all actors of society for the defence of the nation. This strategic concept requires providing effective response, balancing the intensity of external and internal threats with the resources available to the State.

Purpose of State Defence

The following purposes are considered for the defence of a Plurinational State:

- Guaranteeing the security of the population to "live well."
- Protecting and preserving cultural diversity.
- Protecting and preserving natural renewable and non renewable resources.
- Maintaining the State's sovereignty and territorial integrity.
- Actively participating to attain high social and economic development.
- Participating in cooperative and collective security.
- Maintaining the non renounceable and imprescriptible claim to recover access to the Pacific Ocean.
- Protecting and preserving biodiversity and the environment.

Defence Policies:

- Optimization of the Armed Forces' joint operational structure and strategic deployment.
- Technology modernization and logistics renewal of the Armed Forces.
- Strengthen security and promoting the integrated development in border security zones.
- Promote a culture of respect for human rights and create dignified conditions, with equity, reciprocity and multiculturalism to "live well" in troops quarters.
- Promote the use and peaceful utilization of outer space and apply IT systems allowing the protection of the State's sensitive information.
- Promote the reform of defence laws regulations, in consonance with the new precepts in the Constitution.
- Generate a defence culture, creating awareness among Bolivian population of their importance for the State's existence and development.
- Become the guarantors of democracy and the State's institutional order.
- Support the State's social protection policy.
- Strengthen defence industries for the purpose of benefiting the State's productive undertakings.
- Promote the development of science and technology within the Armed Forces.
- Project the military service as an alternative for youth access to technology.
- Defence of the environment and cultural heritage.
- Promote a culture of gender equality and the removal of all forms of discrimination as the main pillar for human development.
- Sustain the country's sea claim.
- Promote the development of sea, river, lake, and merchant marine interests.
- Strengthen regional military integration for security and defence.

Source: *Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia*, 2010.

Bolivia published the *Libro Blanco de la Defensa* (White Book on Defence) in 2004 and *Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia* (Basis for the Discussion of the Security and Defence Doctrine of the Bolivian Plurinational State) in 2010.

Related actions (2011 – 2012)

- The joint task force work for the eradication of coca crops resulted in over 10,509 hectares in 2011.
- Agreement signed with China on the acquisition of six H425 helicopters for logistic support in natural disasters.
- In 2011, workshops on Human Rights and International Humanitarian Law were delivered to Armed Forces personnel.
- The programme to strengthen the Armed Forces operating health practice reached 12,000 soldiers and sailors in military units from the country's nine departments.
- In 2011, a bilateral agreement on mutual respect and cooperation was signed between the Government of Bolivia and the US Government.
- The Ministry of Defence, under the new Citizen Security Act, is a member of the Inter-ministerial Citizen Security Committee.

Source: *Memoria institucional del Ministerio de Defensa*, 2011, website of the US Embassy in Bolivia.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces have the fundamental mission to defend and maintain national independence, security and the stability of the Nation, its national honour and sovereignty; ensure the supremacy of the Political Constitution, guarantee the stability of the legally-established Government and cooperate to the integral development of the country.
(Constitution, Sec. 244)

The Command-in-Chief of the Armed Forces is the highest decision-making and command body. As a technical and operating organization, it coordinates and conducts the Armed Forces on a daily basis

Military Personnel – 2012

Army	
Officers:	3,034
Non-Commissioned Officers:	4,528
Troops:	21,218
Total:	28,780
Navy	
Officers:	1,087
Non-Commissioned Officers:	1,621
Troops:	2,870
Total:	5,578
Air Force	
Officers:	987
Non-Commissioned Officers:	1,947
Troops:	3,038
Total:	5,972
Total Strength:	40,330

Specific Missions

Army

- Defend the sovereignty and the integrity of the national territory.
- Guarantee land security and cooperate with maintaining the public order as instructed by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Take part in the integration of the national territory by building and opening roads, motorways and other access ways.
- Occupy, protect and support the development of national borders.
- Protect vital areas and cities of the country.
- Carry out specific missions with the support of the Air Force and/or the Naval Force.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, according to the guidelines of the Commander-in-Chief.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the country in coordination with other Forces, enhancing, fostering and protecting national development.
- Create and edit geographic and political maps of the national territory.
- Protect the sources of production and legally constituted services, as well as the natural resources and ecological preservation within the national territory.

Navy

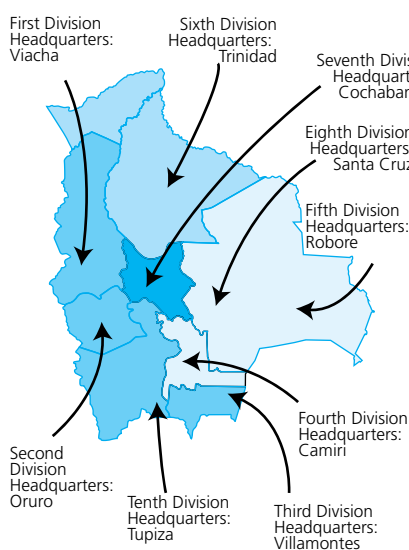
- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of river, marine and lake interests of the Nation.
- Guarantee free navigation for Merchant Marine in seas, rivers and lakes controlling the right to use the territorial sea, adjacent areas, continental shelf and seabeds.
- Contribute to the empowerment of the Nation in coordination with the other Services, enhancing, fostering and protecting military, merchant and private shipping.
- Create the national hydrographical maps.
- Prevent and repress acts of piracy in navigation, trade and fishing.
- Carry out specific missions supporting the Army and/or Air Force.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation according to the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Exercise competence and jurisdiction on territorial waters, ports and naval facilities in accordance with the regulations established in the Fluvial, Maritime, and Lake Navigation Act.

Air Force

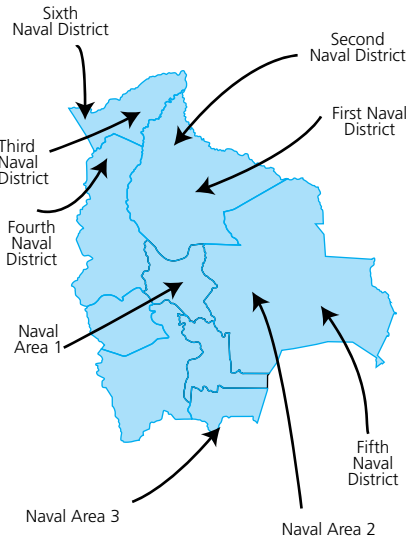
- Ensure the sovereignty and defence of the national air space.
- Reach and maintain a position of supremacy in the air space, enabling the execution of a deterrent action on a given enemy.
- Contribute to the integration of the national territory by means of air transport services.
- Carry out the necessary and timely airlift to support all military national defence operations.
- Execute specific missions to support the Army and/or Navy.
- Actively participate in the integral development of the Nation, in accordance with the guidelines issued by the Commander-in-Chief.
- Permanently surveil and repress acts of piracy in military and civil air navigation.
- Protect and foster the development of military and civil aviation, infrastructure, aerospace industry and institutes of aerospace scientific research of the Nation.

Armed Forces Deployment

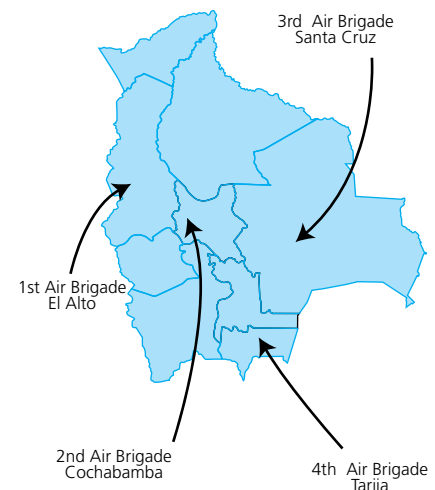
Army



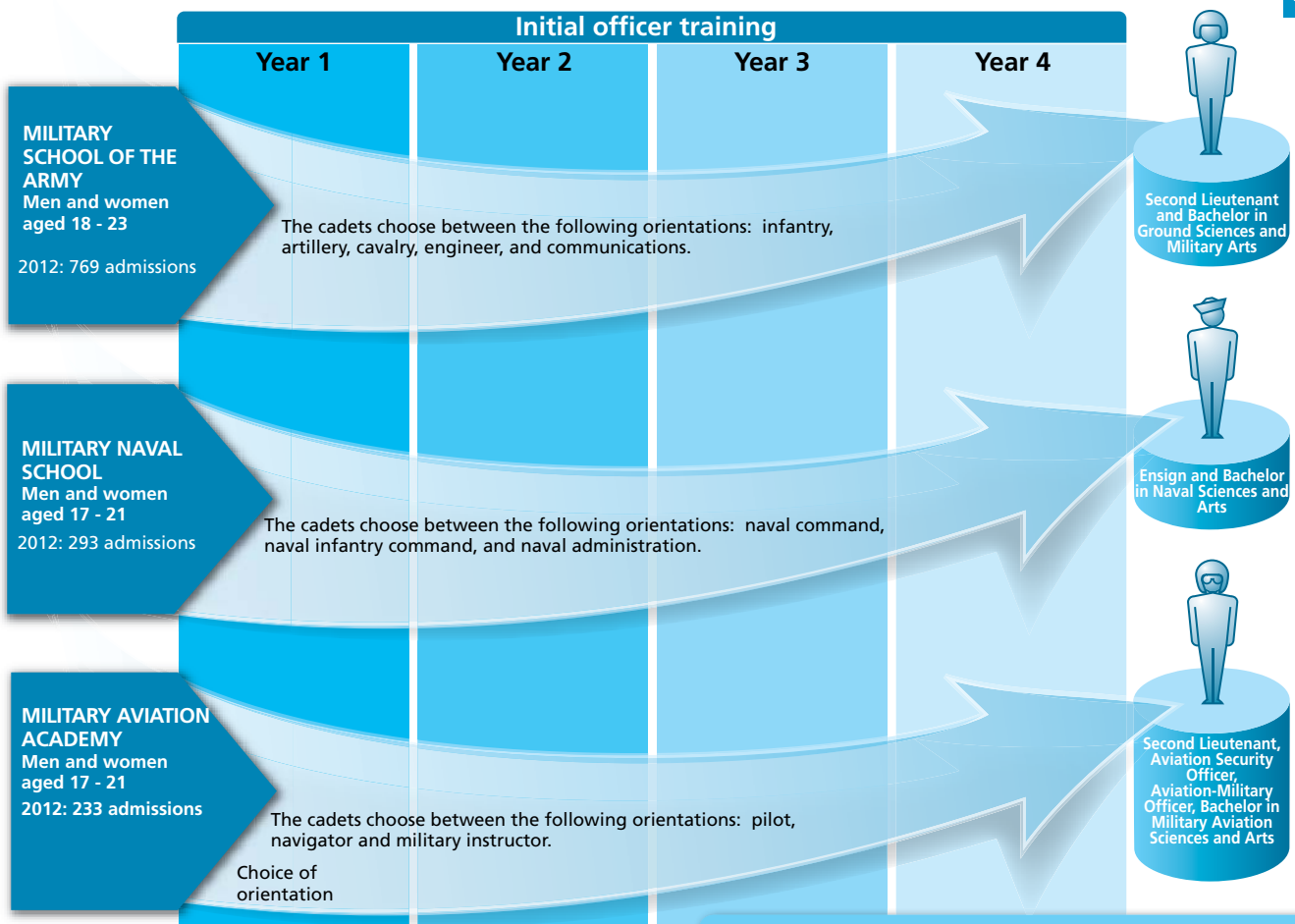
Navy



Air Force



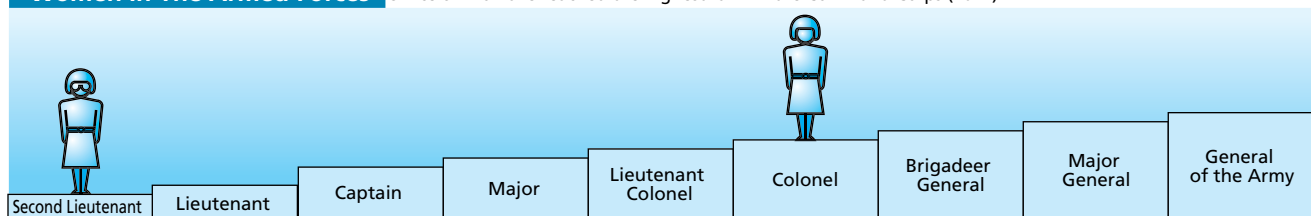
Source: Compilation based on the web site of the Navy and *Libro Blanco de Defensa. Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 1.405 - 1992/12/30) (missions) and information provided by the Army (regular forces). For troop strength, the latest figures available as of 2010 have been considered.



In 2011: 318 second lieutenants and ensigns graduated. Of that number, 56 studied at the Aviation Academy.

Source: Website of the Air Force, Navy and Ministry of Defence.

Women In The Armed Forces Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



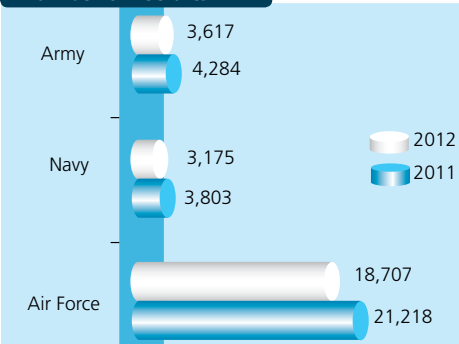
Notes: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Second Lieutenant is Second Lieutenant (Air Force). The Naval Military School has admitted women since 2009. The first generation of Naval officers is presently attending the 3rd year of the naval academy and will graduate and join the force as Ensign in 2014.

The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Military Service

Number of recruits



It is mandatory for all men of military age to be called up to the military service as conscripts. Soldiers and sailors are paid a per-diem rate. Currently, the so-called Pre-military Service programme has been reinstated for men and women in their 3rd and 4th year of high school, so as to voluntarily provide military service during weekends. The search and rescue (SAR) Alternative Military Service is an option used to comply with the mandatory military service, and involves the performance of search and rescue of aircraft in distress or for aviation accidents, as well as in natural disaster events. This service has a 2-year duration.

	Preliminary Volunteer Service			
	2011	2012		
Men	24,000	14,786	1,570	5,187
Women	2,000	2,151	128	247
Total	26,000	24,069		

Since 2012, the Ministry of Defence and the Armed Forces have implemented a new recruitment and relief System that eliminates the second echelon, enabling young men and women to choose to report on a date between January and April to facilitate their school organization.

2011: the total number of troops recruited reached approximately 28,000 soldiers and sailors. In January 2012, 7,000 conscripts of the first echelon of 2011 were discharged.

Source: Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia, 2010; News bulletin (Year 3, N° 17, April 2012) of the Ministry of Defence, and information provided by the Army and the Ministry of Defence.



Defence and National and International Community

“Ciudad Segura 2012” citizen security plan

Within the framework of the Security Plan, the Ministries of Defence and of Government established (in March 2012) the military law-enforcement operation under the constitutional principle that whenever law-enforcement agencies are overwhelmed by the size of conflict, the Armed Forces will support their efforts to ensure citizen security.

For this purpose, the military organization has increased by 30% the number of military troops assigned to support citizen security.

Military members carry out crime prevention and deterrence tasks for 10 uninterrupted hours. Three shifts have been created for the military police to conduct night security rounds.

National system of citizen security for a “Secure life”

- Law Nº 264 on the national system of citizen security for a secure life establishes the active involvement of the Armed Forces in citizen security councils at a national level. The military may be called upon to take part in meetings of the Inter-ministerial Citizen Security Committee and the Citizen Security Council (art. 16).
- The aircraft acquired for the Citizen Security Air Service are under the control and maintenance of Bolivia’s Air Force.

Troop distribution when the Plan was first implemented



Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Education
- Health
- Development
- Energy
- Security

Support Actions (2011 - 2012)

Integral development

- **Cerrojo Plan (Lock-out Plan):** its goal is to prevent the entry of undocumented vehicles into the national territory, including gasoline and food smuggling, especially through the Chilean border. Five regiments quartered in Oruro and Potosí departments seized 468 vehicles, 21,452 litres of gasoline and 100 basic commodities. Approximately 1,000 military troops participated in these actions to support the National Customs agency and Customs Operations Control (COA).
- **Free distribution of energy-saving light bulbs:** 20,000 troops of the Armed Forces deployed to comply with the schedule established for the door-to-door distribution of 3,000,000 energy-saving bulbs in coordination with the Ministry of Hydrocarbons and Energy.
- **Secure City Plan:** police patrol to support the State (Department) Police in surveillance, security and patrol operations, criminal arrests and transfer to police stations.
- **Juancito Pinto Subsidy:** the Armed Forces distributed this subsidy to 1,891,048 children of 13,975 education units, reaching a USD 50,287,356 investment. The aim is to foster school entry and completion rates.
- National payment sites of **Renta Dignidad:** 226 fixed and mobile posts were established (186 of the Army, 29 of the Navy and 11 of the Air Force).

Joint task force for the eradication of excess coca crops

Reduction of 10,509 farming hectares (Chapare: 8,011; Yapaquí Santa Cruz: 420, Isiboro Sécur National Park and Indigenous Territory: 271; Carrasco National Park: 391; Choré National Park: 21; San Borja, Beni: 74 and Yungas: 2.003). Participation of 2,500 troops (1,500 in the tropical areas of Cochabamba and 1,000 in Yungas of La Paz).

Humanitarian aid in disasters

- “La Niña” Phenomenon**
- 38,398 families afflicted by natural disasters. Aid provided to 32,363 families with 787,400,000 tons of food, supplies and equipment.
 - Support of 1,000 military troops for the evacuation of families and the conduct of security tasks in the affected areas. Transfer of 150 families sheltered in Callapa’s Psychiatric Hospital to a facility of the Military School of the Army; 20 trucks of the Armed Forces.
- Forest fires**
- Aid provided to 616 families.
 - 108 homes and 5,134 hectares of forests and native vegetation impacted.
- Rescue and evacuation:**
- Rescue of 38 individuals trapped by heavy snow and frost in El Silala area.
 - 17 rescuers of the Bolivian Air Force SAR Team and a helicopter of the Diablos Rojos Air Task Force evacuated 21 individuals who were stranded in the Piral River area.

Environment

- Production of 57,000 seedling units.
- Conduct of training programmes for Environmental Promoters (soldiers and sailors) performing environmental preservation actions.
- Creation of a new unit, the Environment regiment “Tipnis Protection School” in Isiboro Sécur national park, to protect the ecologic reservation from illegal settlers and intrusions of communities from outside the park

Health

- Disease detection, prevention and control project, “A stop to tuberculosis”, training health care personnel, 12,000 soldiers and sailors of the Armed Forces.
- 15,600 individuals benefited from educational material for military troop training in tuberculosis control and prevention.
- Over 1,000 vaccination brigades of the Armed Forces were deployed in the national territory to provide full coverage of the canine anti-rabies vaccine massive campaign.

Source: Bases para la Discusión de la Doctrina de Seguridad y Defensa del Estado Plurinacional de Bolivia, 2010; Memoria institucional del Ministerio de Defensa, 2011, News bulletin (Year 3, Nº 14, March 2012) of the Ministry of Defence, information provided by the Military School of the Army and website of the Ministry of Defence.

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	196	12
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. of Congo)	7	2	-	-
UNISFA (Darfur)	3	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNMISS (Sudan)	2	1	-	-

The Centre of Peacekeeping Operations of the Bolivian Army (COMPEBOL) was created on January 23, 2007.

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics of military and police staff contribution to UN operations, UN Department of Peacekeeping Operations, July 2012.

Bolivia contributes 227 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 3.18 % of the total Latin American contribution.



Analysis

The Process of Change in the Armed Forces Current and Long Term Roles

Loreta Telleria Escobar

*Political Scientist and Economist. Master in Latin American Social and Political Studies.
Director of the Observatorio de Democracia y Seguridad, La Paz-Bolivia.*

After almost six years since Bolivia undertook its process of change under Evo Morales' leadership, the armed forces have now become a key institution in the Plurinational State. Their involvement in development-related actions has had a significant impact on the present government management. Nevertheless, key issues such as their reform and modernization are still pending in the way towards the democratization of defence and security institutions.

Bolivia's Political Constitution, amended in 2009, states that the "Armed Forces have the fundamental mission to defend and preserve the State's independence, security, stability and honour, as well as the country's sovereignty; ensure the supremacy of the Constitution and guarantee the stability of the legally-constituted government, as well as to assist in the country's integral development" (Sec. 244).

Strictly speaking, this mission is not much different from that provided for in the past. However, in practice, this institution has shifted from being a key actor for fighting against drug-trafficking and maintaining public order, to an organization that performs tasks in support of development, thus changing its strategic direction and operating structure.

The activities conducted by the military to support development are expressed in a set of missions, including: road-building, fight against smuggling and other illegal activities, protection of natural parks, payment of government bonuses, management of state companies, etc. The armed forces have become a multi-purpose institution, employed by the government to perform any task necessary to actively cooperate in the transition from a Republican State to a Plurinational State.

Although, in theory, the armed forces' fundamental mis-

sion is to ensure territorial defence and State sovereignty, Bolivia is a clear example that this concept is not univocal but, on the contrary, it has proved to be totally flexible. The military has shown it is capable of working efficiently in a wide range of tasks, which rendered positive results, as well as its full subordination to the government and the substantive improvement in their social legitimacy.

However, the downside of such an environment of full subordination of the military to political power, as tacitly expressed by military leaders in their multiple speeches, is the absence of reforms in strategic defence and security matters.

The absence of a defence and security law of the State, a defence white paper and a new regulatory, educational and doctrinarian reform reveals a military institution that is a victim of the circumstances and is increasingly more distant from modernization. At present, despite the new tasks entrusted to it in order to support development, old institutional structures still remain, and may not only constitute an obstacle to current roles but might even become a latent danger to the process of change itself.

In the absence of those reforms, such multiplicity of missions raises at least three dilemmas: the first is related to the circumstantial functional changes against the more permanent changes required to be consistent with the new State's ideology. The second dilemma is the existence of a convenient process of adaptation of the military which might be the result of an institutional assessment, vis-à-vis a true democratic subordination to the political power. The third one is the occupation of spaces that should actually be filled by civilian institutions working to support development, resulting in a military de-institutionalization process.



Brazil

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

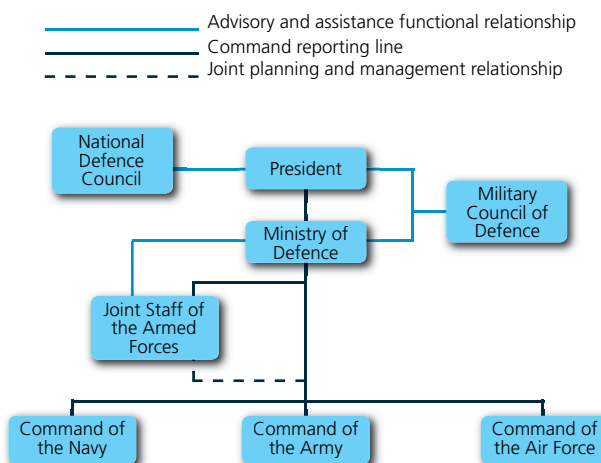
National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act that establishes the Deployment of Brazilian Troops Overseas (Nº 2.953 - 1956/11/20).
- Act that determines the Cases when Foreign Armed Forces can transit or remain temporarily in the National Territory (Complementary Act Nº 90 - 1997/10/02).
- Act that establishes the Brazilian System of Intelligence and creates the Brazilian Agency of Intelligence – ABIN (Nº 9.883 - 1999/12/09).
- Act on the Organization and Operation of the National Defence Council (Nº 8.183 - 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31).
- Act on the Organization of the Presidency of the Republic and Ministers (Nº 10.683 - 2003/05/28. Last amendment: Act Nº 12.702 - 2012/08/07).
- Act that Rules over National Mobilization and creates the National System of Mobilization (Nº 11.631 - 2007/12/28).

Military Organization

- Military Pension Act (Nº 3.765 – 1960/05/04. Last amendment: Provisional Measure 2215-10 - 2001/08/31).
- Military Service Act (Nº 4.375 - 1964/09/03. Last amendment: Act Nº 12.336 – 2010/10/27).
- Military Criminal Code (Decree-Law Nº 1.001 - 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act Nº 12.432 – 2011/06/30).
- Code of Military Criminal Procedure (Decree-Law Nº 1.002 - 1969/10/21. Last amendment: Act Nº 9.299 - 1996/08/07).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch to set up a state-owned company called Indústria de Material Bélico do Brasil – IMBEL (Nº 6.227 – 1975/07/14. Last amendment: Nº 7.096 - 1983/05/10).
- Act on the Organic Law of the Members of the Armed Forces (Nº 6.880 - 1980/12/11). Last amendment: Act Nº 12.670 - 2012/06/09).
- Law authorizing the Executive Branch Act to set up the Empresa Gerencial de Projetos Navais – EMGEPRON (Nº 7.000 – 1982/06/09).
- Act on the Alternative Service to Compulsory Military Service (Nº 8.239 – 1991/10/07). Last amendment: Act Nº 12.608 - 2012/04/11).
- Act on the Organization of Military Justice (Nº 8.457 - 1992/09/04. Last amendment: Act Nº 10.445 - 2002/05/07).
- Act on Education at the Army (Nº 9.786 – 1999/02/08).
- Act on Regulations for the Organization, Preparation and Use of the Armed Forces, to establish New Subsidiary Powers (Complementary Act Nº 117 - 2004/09/02; modifies Complementary Act Nº 97 - 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Navy (Nº 11.279 – 2006/02/09). Last amendment: Act Nº 12.704 - 2012/08/09).
- Complementary Act on Defence (Complementary Act Nº 136 – 2010/08/25; modifies Complementary Act Nº 97 - 1999/06/09).
- Act on Education at the Air Force (Nº 12.464 – 2011/08/05).
- Law establishing special rules for the procurement, contracting and development of defence products and systems and rules for incentives to the strategic area of defence (Nº 12.598 – 2012/03/22).
- Act that authorizes the creation of state-owned company Amazonia Azul Tecnologias de Defesa S.A. – AMAZUL (Nº 12.706 – 2012/08/09).
- Act on Military Career in the Army (Nº 12.705 – 2012/08/09).



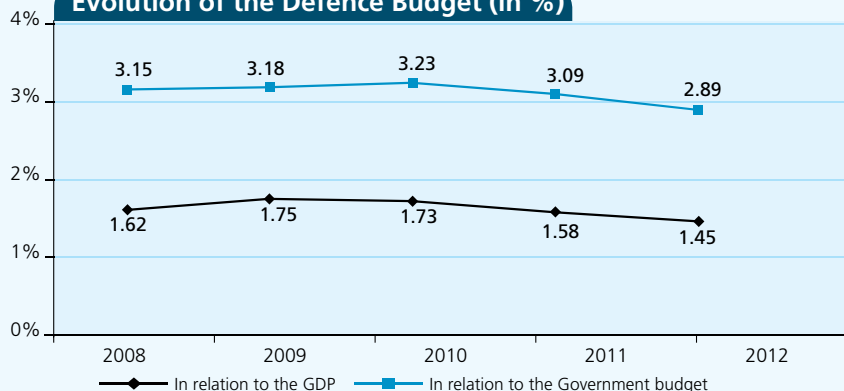
The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the House Speaker and the President of the Federal Senate and the Ministers of Justice, Defence, Foreign Affairs and Economy. In matters related to the use of military resources, the President is advised by the Military Defence Council, made up of the Ministry of Defence, the Commanders of the Armed Forces and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The Minister of Defence holds the highest command of the Armed Forces. The Minister receives the advice of the Joint Staff, responsible for planning for the joint employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the foreign affairs and defence committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Lei que dispõe sobre a organização e o funcionamento do Conselho de Defesa Nacional e dá outras providências* (Nº 8.183 – 1991/04/11. Last amendment: 2001/08/31), *Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas* (Complementary Act Nº 97 - 1999/06/09. Last amendment: Complementary Act Nº 136 – 2010/08/25).

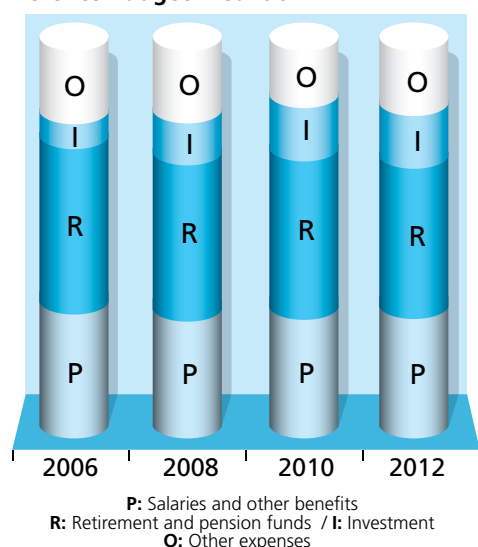
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	National Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	26,202,709,813	832,977,021,070	1,621,274,000,000
2009	25,911,333,511	814,083,164,256	1,481,547,000,000
2010	33,055,029,481	1,022,213,470,647	1,910,495,000,000
2011	39,829,080,222	1,287,819,970,435	2,517,927,000,000
2012	35,512,467,812	1,226,787,675,292	2,449,760,000,000

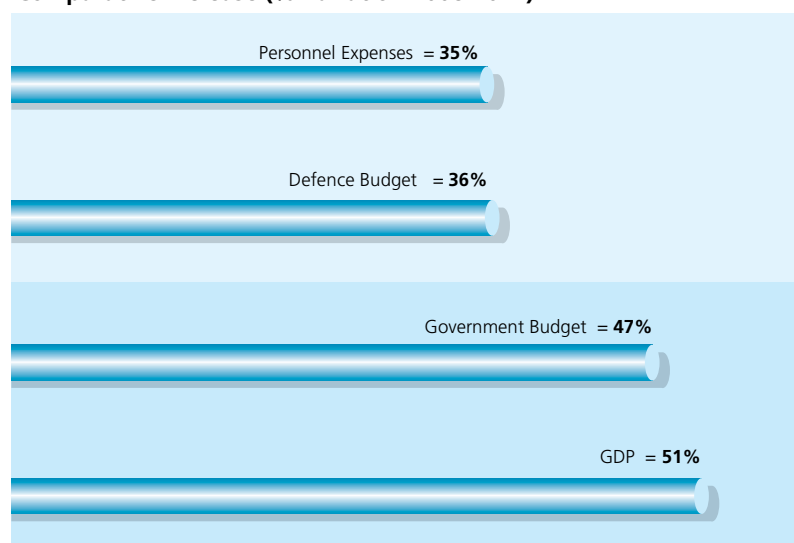
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

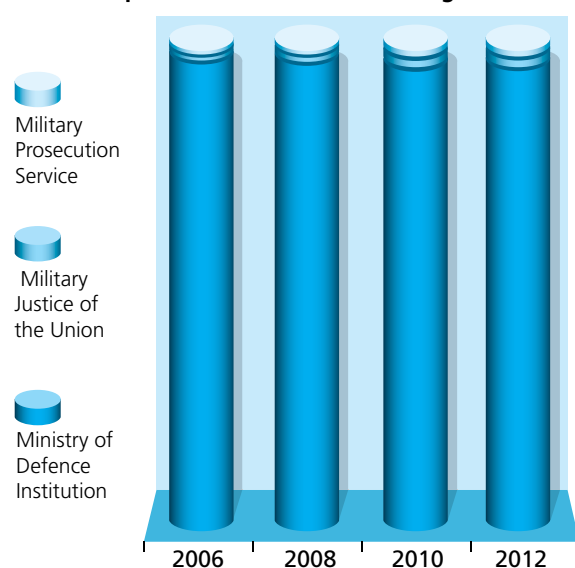


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Fiscal and Social Security Budget	Personnel and Benefits	Other Current Expenses	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence				
Ministry of Defence	66,026,135	406,185,520	1,491,590,929	1,963,802,584
Command of the Air Force	10,609,878,004	1,417,833,531	3,001,829,750	15,029,541,285
Command of the Army	22,957,451,000	2,173,967,064	1,590,998,674	26,722,416,738
Command of the Navy	11,495,819,416	1,275,428,352	4,141,607,015	16,912,854,783
Directorate of the Interministerial Commission for Maritime Resources	0	13,220,504	1,277,496	14,498,000
Air Force Financing Fund for Housing	1,032,598	3,291,840	1,440,000	5,764,438
Warfare Material Industry of Brazil (IMBEL)	43,764,950	116,297,122	27,175,000	187,237,072
Osório Foundation	7,128,052	4,389,375	120,000	11,637,427
Housing Construction Fund for the Brazilian Navy Personnel (CCCPMB)	2,353,986	9,150,457	2,262,216	13,766,659
Ministry of Defence Fund	0	2,596,706	100,000	2,696,706
Administration Fund of the Armed Forces Hospital	114,405,453	75,945,664	26,830,174	217,181,291
Military Service Fund	0	7,054,783	1,100,000	8,154,783
Air Force Fund	0	1,060,698,130	978,163,269	2,038,861,399
Army Fund	0	987,356,779	109,523,275	1,096,880,054
Navy Fund	0	345,222,642	75,095,865	420,318,507
Fund for the Maritime Professional Education	0	105,771,124	43,382,451	149,153,575
Military Justice of the Union	318,057,285	50,579,561	19,568,800	388,205,646
Military Public Ministry	118,936,324	28,158,968	5,700,000	152,795,292
<i>Subtotal</i>	45,734,853,203	8,083,148,122	11,517,764,914	65,335,766,239
<i>Investment Budget</i>				
Ministry of Defence				7,174,535
TOTAL				65,342,940,774

*Includes interests and debt payments, investment, public investment, debt recovery/repayment and contingency reserve.

Composition of the Defence Budget



In August 2012, the law for the creation of Blue Amazon Defence Technologies (AMAZUL) was passed. The state-owned company is intended to develop the country's nuclear sector and accompany the Submarine Development Program (PROSUB).

Source: Compilation based on the Act on incomes and expenses of the Union for Fiscal Years 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 y 2012. The Government Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in Fiscal and social security budget investments and investment Budget.

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country makes the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

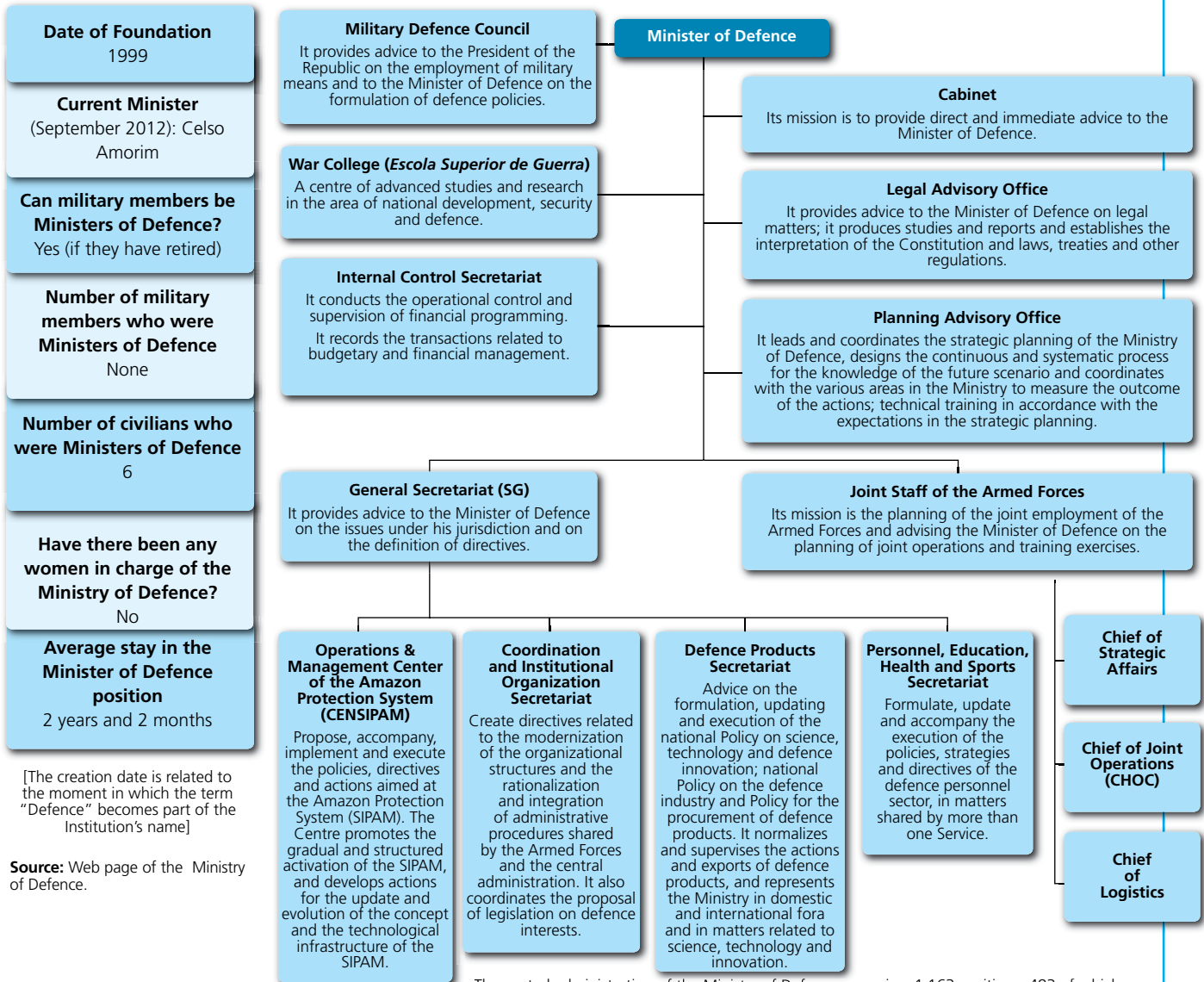
The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of July the 2012 exchange rate average was 1.87 Reales based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Brazil. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.

Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of Defence

Organization Chart

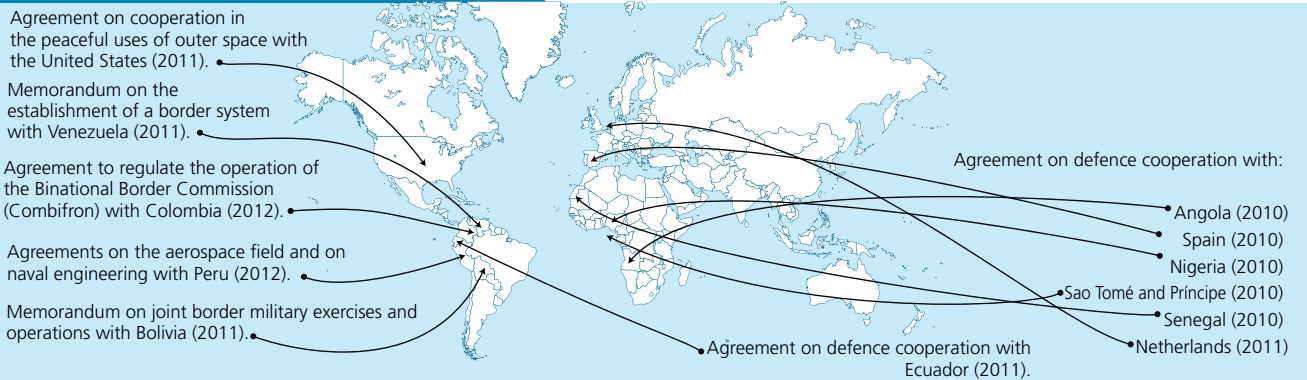


[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Web page of the Ministry of Defence.

The central administration of the Ministry of Defence comprises 1,163 positions, 483 of which are civilian. Out of these, 104 are civil servants that graduated from the former General Staff of the Armed Forces, 46 military reserve officers hired for specific periods of time, 157 servants from other state agencies and 176 not coming from specific agencies, appointed to positions of Higher Advice and Direction (DAS), pursuant to the current legislation.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012



Source: Compilation based on the Web page of the Integrated Consular System of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Ministry of Defence, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Brazil, and Ministry of Defence of Spain. *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012).

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

Brazil is a peaceful country by tradition and conviction. It runs its international affairs, among other things, adopting the constitutional principles of non-intervention, defence of peace, peaceful resolution of conflicts and democracy. With respect to threats and future scenarios, the cost of the Brazilian non-involvement in the construction of international order may be higher than its immediate cost. The Nation's sovereignty, its economic insertion and full development imply a defence capability consistent with the country's potential and aspirations. The growing development of Brazil must be accompanied by an increase in the development of its defence against threats and aggressions. It implies, consequently, that the defence of the country cannot be separated from its development.

National defence objectives

- I - Guarantee sovereignty, the national heritage and territorial integrity.
- II - Defend national interests and Brazilian persons, goods and resources abroad.
- III - Contribute to the preservation of national cohesion and unity.
- IV - Contribute to regional stability.
- V - Contribute to the maintenance of international peace and security.
- VI - Intensify the projection of Brazil in the concert of nations and its higher insertion in international decision making processes.
- VII - Maintain modern, integrated, trained and balanced Armed Forces, with an increasing professional level, operating jointly and properly distributed in the national territory.
- VIII - Raise awareness among Brazilian society of the importance of the country's defence matters.
- IX - Develop the national defence industry, with the goal of obtaining autonomy in necessary technologies.
- X - Structure the Armed Forces around capabilities, staffing them with personnel and materials compatible with the strategic and operational planning.
- XI - Develop the potential of defence logistics and national mobilization.

It is based on three fundamental principles

- How the Armed Forces must be organized and focused in order to accomplish their constitutional mission and role in times of peace and war.
- The reorganization of the national defence industry to ensure that needs for equipment may be supported by national industry technologies.
- The makeup of Armed Forces personnel and, consequently, the future of the compulsory military service.

It shall be governed by the following guidelines:

1. Deter the concentration of hostile forces on the ground borders and Brazil's jurisdictional waters and prevent the use of the national air space. To deter, however, it is necessary to be prepared for combat.
2. Organize the Armed Forces under the monitoring/control, mobility and presence trinomial umbrella.
3. Develop capabilities to monitor and control the air space, territory and territorial waters of Brazil.
4. Develop the capacity to quickly respond to any threat or aggression: strategic mobility.
5. Strengthen the connection between the technological and operational aspects.
6. Strengthen the three sectors of strategic importance: space, IT and nuclear energy.
7. Unify the operations of all three Services.
8. Reposition the three Services personnel.
9. Concentrate the presence of Army, Navy and Air Force units on the border areas.
10. Prioritize the Amazon region.
11. Develop the logistics capability, in order to strengthen mobility.
12. Develop the concept of flexibility in combat.
13. Develop operational practices and training.
14. Promote in the Brazilian militaries the skills and attributes required by the concept of flexibility.
15. Review, following the policy of human resource optimization, the composition of the three Services' personnel.
16. Lay out the strategic potential around capability-based criteria.
17. Train troops for the fulfilment of missions aimed at securing law and order under the terms specified in the Federal Constitution.
18. Promote the integration of South America.
19. Prepare the Armed Forces to operate under their growing role in peacekeeping operations.
20. Enhance their capacity to meet international SAR commitments.
21. Develop the potential of military and national mobility to ensure the deterrence and operational capability of the Armed Forces.
22. Provide training to the national defence industry enabling it to acquire the capabilities necessary on technologies that are essential for defence.
23. Maintain the draft system (conscription).

Brazil published the *Política de Defesa Nacional* (National Defence Policy) in 1996 and 2005 and the *Estratégia Nacional de Defesa* (National Defence Strategy) in 2008. The *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (White Paper on National Defence) was submitted to National Congress in 2012, with the updated versions of the previous documents.

Related actions (2011-2012)

- During the process of drafting the White Paper on Defence, the Ministry held six discussion seminars in order to integrate society to the debates on the concepts of the document.

- The Strategic Border Plan was launched in 2011 aimed at reducing the crimes committed in the border areas. In August 2012, Operation Agatha 5 was developed under the Plan, using 17,000 soldiers and covering 3,900 km of borders.

Source: Compilation based on *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012); *Estratégia Nacional de Defesa* (2012); *Política Nacional de Defesa* (2012); and Plan Brazil 2022.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

Aimed at defending the Motherland and guaranteeing constitutional powers and, upon the initiative of any of these powers, protect law and order

(Constitution, Sec, 142).

Subsidiary Powers:

- Take part in peace operations.
- Cooperate with national development and civil defence.
- Take part in institutional campaigns of public and social interest.
- The Armed Forces are responsible, among other pertinent activities, for subsidiary functions, preserving the exclusive competences of the law-enforcement forces, by means of preventive and repressive measures in border regions, both at sea and interior waters, regardless of the ownership or destination, acting against transborder and environmental crimes, executing actions including:

I – patrolling;

II – control checks of individuals, ground vehicles, ships and aircraft

III – arrests in flagrant crime commission.

(*Lei sobre as Normas Gerais para a Organização, o Preparo e o Emprego das Forças Armadas*, Complementary Act Nº 97 – 1999/06/10, Last amendment: Complementary Act Nº 136 – 2010/25/08, Sec, 15 and 16).

The Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces advise the Minister of Defence in the superior direction of the Armed Forces.

Specific Missions



Army

- Participate in national development and civil defence, in accordance with the law.
- Contribute to making and implementing national policies on land military power.
- Cooperate with federal agencies, with state, municipal and exceptionally with private companies, in the execution of engineering works and services, using the resources provided by the requesting organization.
- Cooperate with federal organizations when necessary to repress crimes of national impact, providing logistic support, intelligence, communications and training.
- Act, through preventive and repressive actions, in land border areas, against cross-border and environmental crimes, individually or in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch.



Navy

- Subsidiary Powers:
- Guide and control the Merchant Marine and its related activities, in relation to national defence.
 - Provide water navigation security.
 - Contribute to making and implementing national policies related to water navigation.
 - Implement and supervise compliance with the laws and regulations of the sea and interior waters, in coordination with other bodies of the Executive Branch, federal or state, when necessary, related to specific competencies.
 - Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with a national or international impact, regarding the use of the sea, interior waters and port areas, providing logistics, intelligence, communications and training support.



Air Force

- Subsidiary Powers:
- Guide, coordinate and control Civil Aviation activities.
 - Provide security to air navigation.
 - Contribute to making and implementing national policies related to airspace navigation.
 - Establish, equip and operate airspace, aviation and airport infrastructure, directly or through an operator.
 - Operate the national air mail.
 - Cooperate with federal bodies, when necessary, in repressing crimes with national or international impact, in relation to the use of air space and airport areas, providing logistic support, intelligence, communications and training.
 - Act continuously and permanently, through actions of control of the Brazilian air space, against all kinds of illegal air traffic, with emphasis on drug, arms and ammunition trafficking and illegal passengers acting in coordination with the competent supervising bodies which will force the aircrafts involved in illegal air traffic to land.

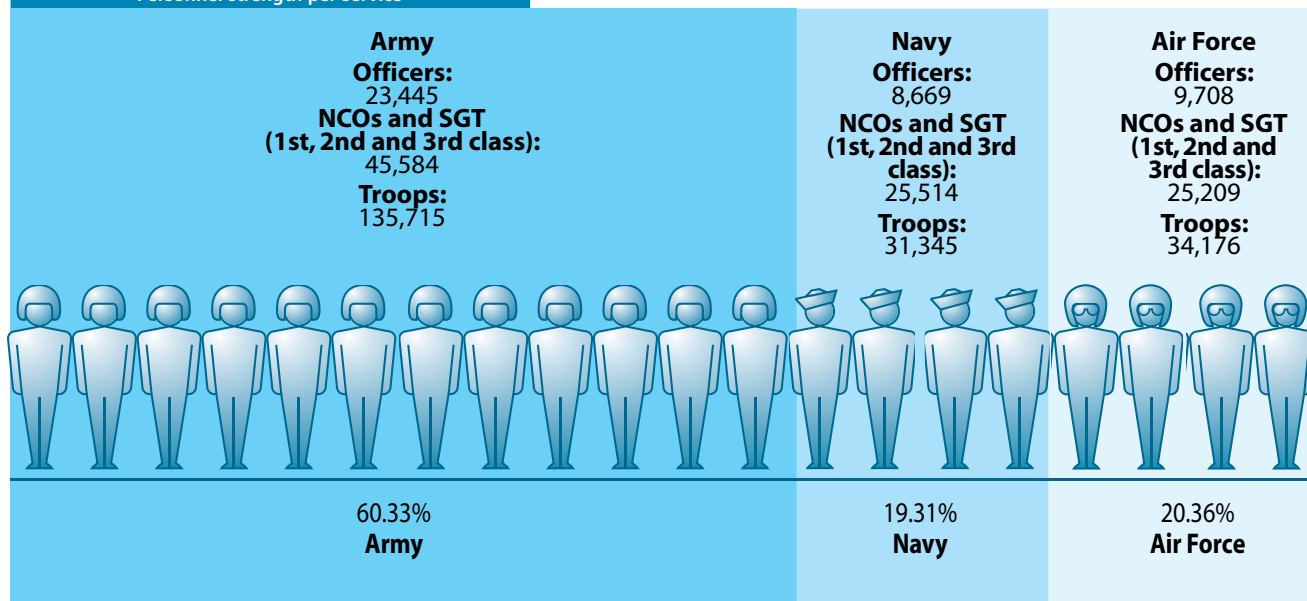
Army: 204,744

Navy: 65,528

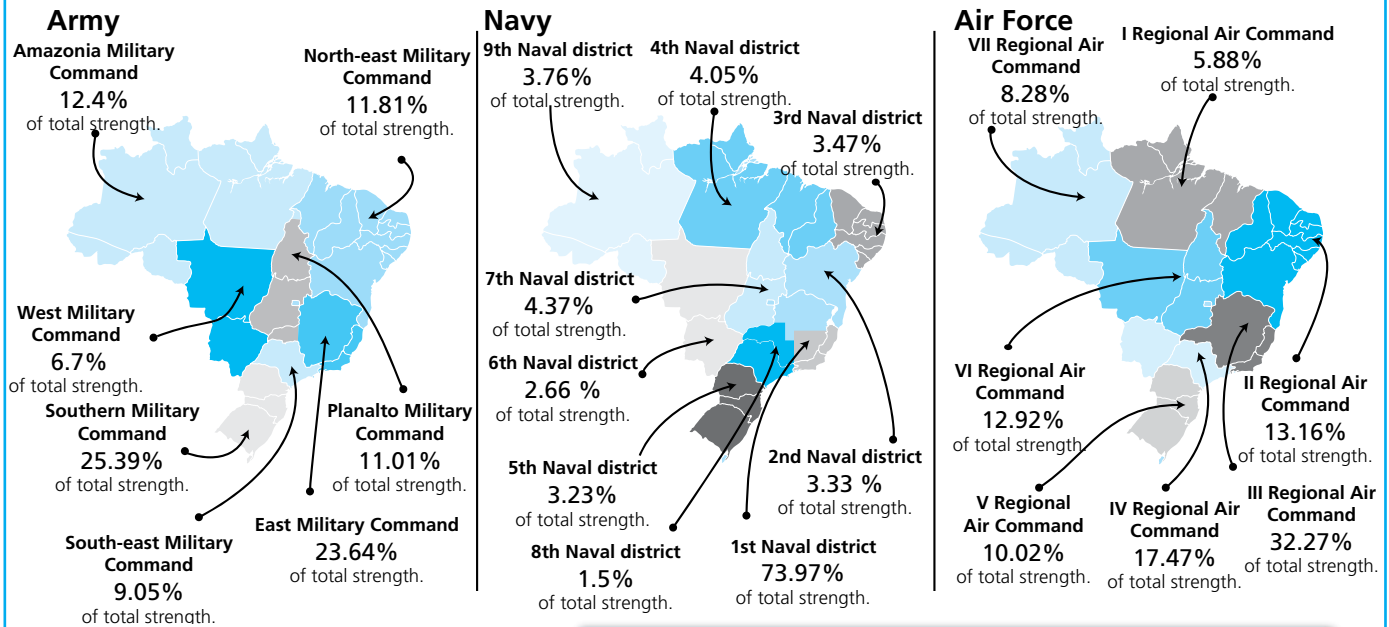
Air Force: 69,093

Total Strength 2012: 339,365

Personnel strength per service

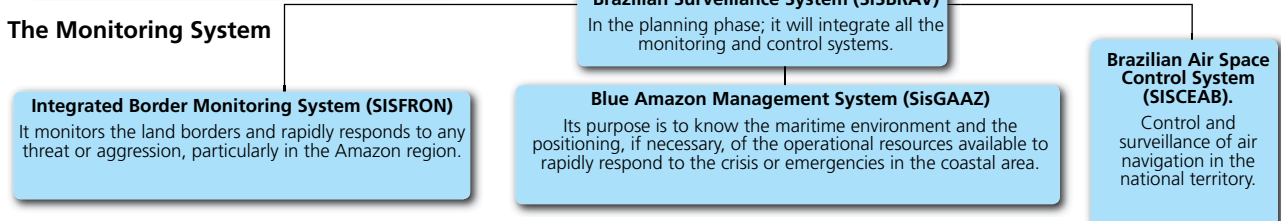


Territorial Deployment of the Armed Forces



“Calha Norte” Programme
 The program is intended to promote the government presence and the development of areas to the North of the Amazon River, the Marajó Island (in the province of Pará), the South of the “Calha” of the Solimões River to the limits of the provinces of Rondonia and Mato Grosso.

“Amazônia” Operation
 In September 2012 a jointly coordinated operation by the Ministry of Defence mobilized approximately 5,000 members of the Army, Air Force and Navy in the following states: Amazonas, Pará, Acre and Rondônia. It is an annual operation whose objective is to maintain the operational capability for the defence of the sovereignty in the Amazon region, improve joint action by the Armed Forces, and increase support to local communities through support actions.



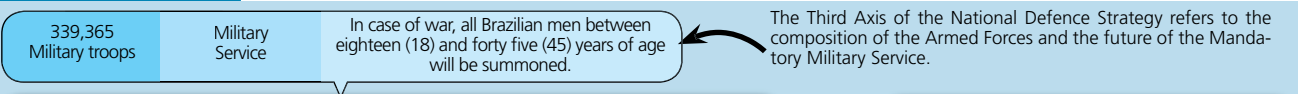
Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens for the period of one year. Upon turning 17 years old, male citizens may also offer themselves for voluntary service. Women are exempt from military service in times of peace; however, they may offer themselves for voluntary service. A special regime is available for applicants that are students and graduates from undergraduate or graduate institutions in Medicine, Pharmacy, Dentistry and Veterinary (also women graduates). The recruitment process includes four stages: summons, selection, appointment and incorporation. These stages have been common to the three services, unified under the Ministry of Defence, since 2003.

Alternative Military Service
 There is also an alternative military service involving administrative, charitable, productive and assistance activities which may replace strictly military functions. It is available for citizens alleging conscientious objection due to religious, philosophical or political reasons. Its term is eighteen months. In 2012, the training included actions in disaster areas, emergency situations and national calamities.

Soldier-Citizen Project: Launched in August 2004, its purpose is to provide social and professional qualifications to enlisted citizens who attend military service for their subsequent entry to the work force. It comprises all the national territory. It has already benefited over 100,000 young citizens.

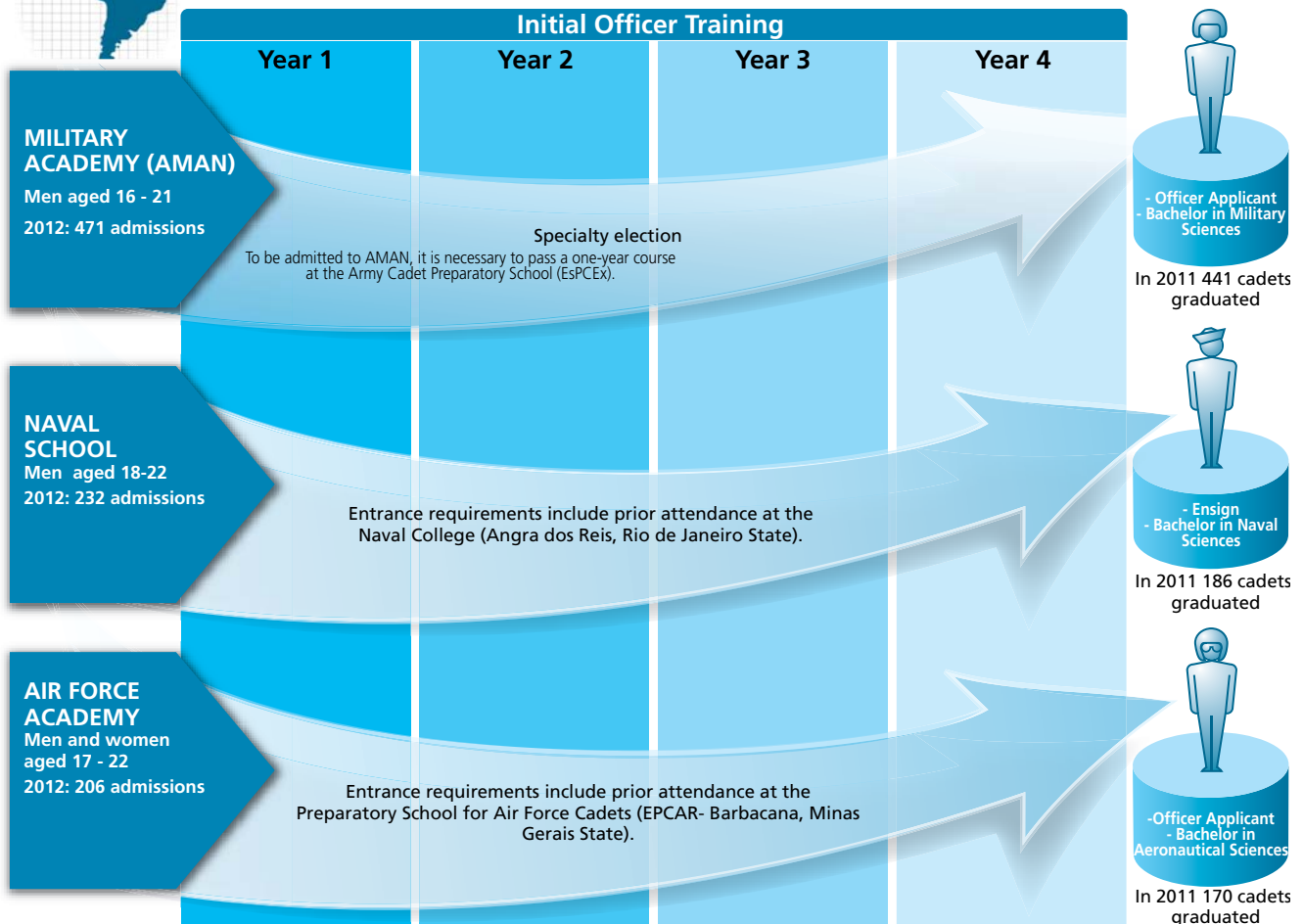
National Mobilization



National Mobilization System (SINAMOB): Group of agencies that act in an orderly and integrated manner, in order to plan and conduct all the stages of national mobilization and demobilization. The system is made up of government agencies dealing with internal policies, social communications, intelligence, and involves the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Defence, Civil Defence, Justice, Science, Technology and Innovation, Economy and Planning, Budgeting and Management.

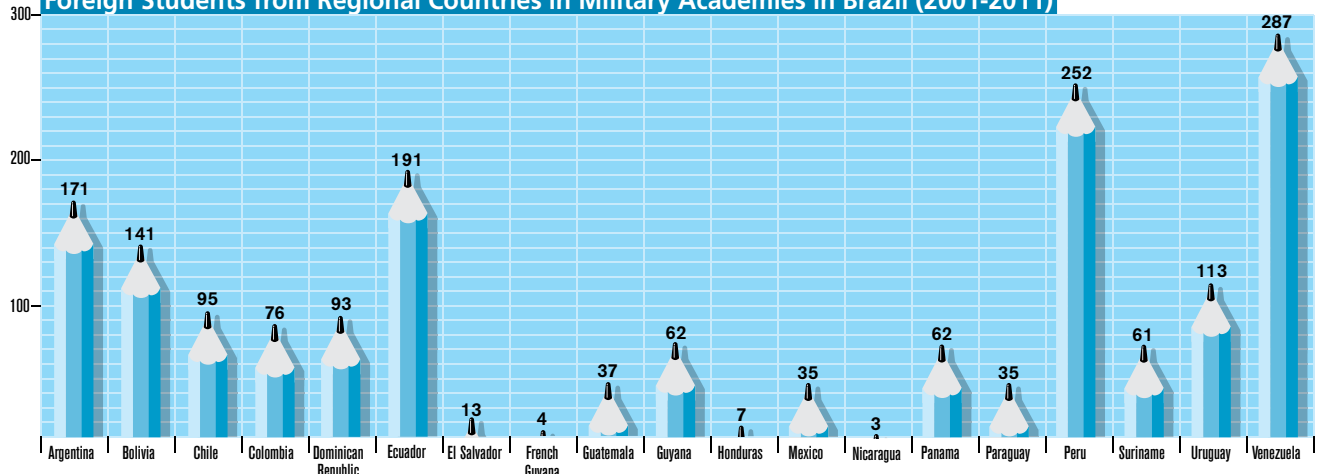
Elasticity: it is defined as the capacity to rapidly increase the dimension of the military forces when the circumstances so require, mobilizing the country's human and material resources in large scale.

Source: *Ley sobre las normas generales para la organización, preparación y empleo de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Complementary Act Nº 97 –1999/06/10, Last reform to the Complementary Act Nº 136 –2010/08/25) (missions); *Ley sobre la prestación de servicio alternativo al servicio militar obligatorio* (Nº 8.239 – 1991/10/07, Last reform: Act Nº 12.608 - 11/04/2012); *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional*, 2012 (regular forces); Sector Guidelines of the Ministry of Defence (2010).



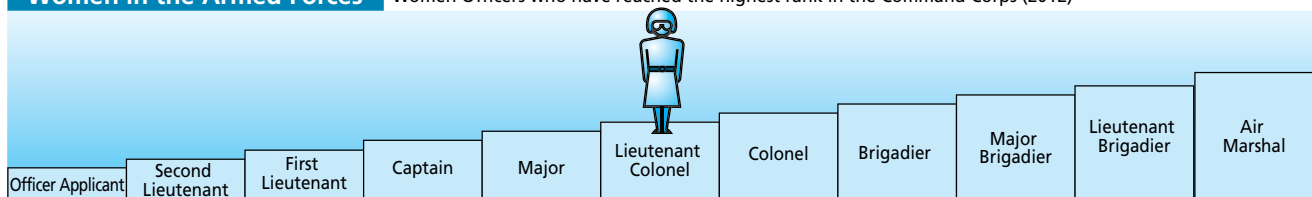
Source: Web pages of the *Aguilhas Negras Military Academy (AMAN)*, the Naval School, the Air Force and the Air Force Academy and information provided by the *Aguilhas Negras Military Academy (AMAN)*.

Foreign Students from Regional Countries in Military Academies in Brazil (2001-2011)



Women in the Armed Forces

Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Air Force rank structure.

The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

In 2012 new laws were passed allowing female officers and NCOs to have access to the command corps of both the Army and Naval Forces. In the case of the Army a five year period was established to allow for the necessary facilities to be put in place.

Source: *Livro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012); Project Gender and Peace Operations, RESDAL, Act N° 12.704 – 2012/08/09 and Act N° 12.705 – 2012/08/09.

Defence Industry

Regulatory framework

Decree Nº 3.665 – 2000	New wording for the Regulation for the auditing of controlled products
Resolution Nº 764/MD - 2002	It approves the commercial, industrial and technological compensation policy and directives of the Ministry of Defence
Resolution Nº 611/MD - 2005	It provides for the institution of the defence industry military commission (CMID)
Resolution Nº 899/MD - 2005	It approves the national policy of the defence industry (PNID)
Resolution Nº 075/MD – 2005	It provides for the activation of the Certification, Metrology, Normalization and Industrial Promotion Centre of the Armed Forces (CCEMEFA) and its systems
Act Nº 12.598 - 2012	It establishes special standards for the acquisition, contracting and development of defence products and systems; it creates incentive rules for the strategic defence area.

The defence industry chain actually includes few state-owned companies. Most of the defence industrial base is made up of privately held companies. In order to promote the production chain of defence materials, the government has launched fiscal promotion measures for the companies that manufacture strategic materials. For instance, Act Nº 12,598 establishes special rules for the acquisition of defence products.

Defence Industrial Base (BID) is a group of industries and companies organized in accordance with the legislation, that are involved in one or more stages of the research, development, production, distribution and maintenance of the defence products.

Brazilian Association of Defence Manufacturers (ABIMDE): A civil non-profit organization whose mission is to represent and defend the interests of the associated companies, contributing in the formulation of public policies for the defence sector.

Secretariat of Defence Products (SEPROD): part of the Ministry, it coordinates the advanced research in defence technologies conducted at the 23 research institutes of the Navy, the Army and the Air Force, as well as in other organizations subordinate to the Armed Forces.

Defence-related companies created by the Government:

EMGEPRON:
Company for Naval Projects, it was created in 1982. It is related to the Ministry and its purpose is:
- promote the Brazilian naval military industry,
- manage projects approved by the Ministry,
- promote and execute related activities.

AMAZUL
State-owned company Blue Amazon Defence Technologies S.A. It was created in 2012 following a division of the EMGEPRON; it is a corporation with its own capital and is related to the Ministry through the Navy Command. Its purpose is to develop technologies for the nuclear activities of the Navy and the Brazilian Nuclear Program - PNB, and the elaboration of projects for the construction of submarines.

IMBEL:
Indústria de Material Bélico do Brasil (Industry of War Material), it is a state-owned company created in 1975 and related to the Ministry of Defence through the Army. Its purpose is to assist in the planning and manufacturing of war material through technology transfer and develop and implement the industry of materials for the Army. Its portfolio comprises light weapons.

EMBRAER:
Empresa Brasileira de Aeronáutica S.A. was created in 1969. Its purpose is to promote the aviation industry, by designing and building aircraft and accessories, components and equipment, as well as to promote or carry out technical activities associated with aviation production and maintenance. The company was privatized in December 1994.
Embraer has developed various types of military aircraft, including the KC 390 tanker aircraft. Its main achievement in the military industry has been the Tucano (EMB 312) and Supertucano (EMB 314), extensively used by multiple military forces around the world.

The Defence Equipment and Articulation Plan (PAED)

Main Navy Programmes:

Navy Nuclear Programme (PNM): It includes the development of the fuel cycle; construction of a PWR (Pressure Water Reactor) prototype, basis for the reactor of the first nuclear propulsion submarine.

Submarine Development Programme (PROSUB): It includes the construction of four conventional submarines before 2016 and one nuclear propulsion submarine before 2022, as well as a shipyard to support the units.

Surface Vessels Procurement Programme (PROSUPER): Its purpose is to build five escort vessels, five OPVs and one logistic support vessel in Brazil.

Main Army Programmes:

Guaraní: The project consists in the implementation of new wheeled armoured vehicles. The goal is the technological modernization of the armoured vehicles, the strengthening of the national defence industry and the procurement of dual technology. The project contemplates the acquisition of 2,044 personnel carriers during the next 20 years.

Cyber Protection System: It contemplates the construction of the headquarters of the Cyber Defence Centre and acquisition of support infrastructure; acquisition of cyber defence hardware and software materials and training of human resources.

Main Air Force Programmes

FX-2: Acquisition of 36 multi-mission fighter aircraft to replace the Mi-9000.

HX-BR: Acquisition of 50 EC-725 helicopters produced in Brazil.

AH-X: Acquisition of 12 AH-2 Sabre attack helicopters (MI-35).

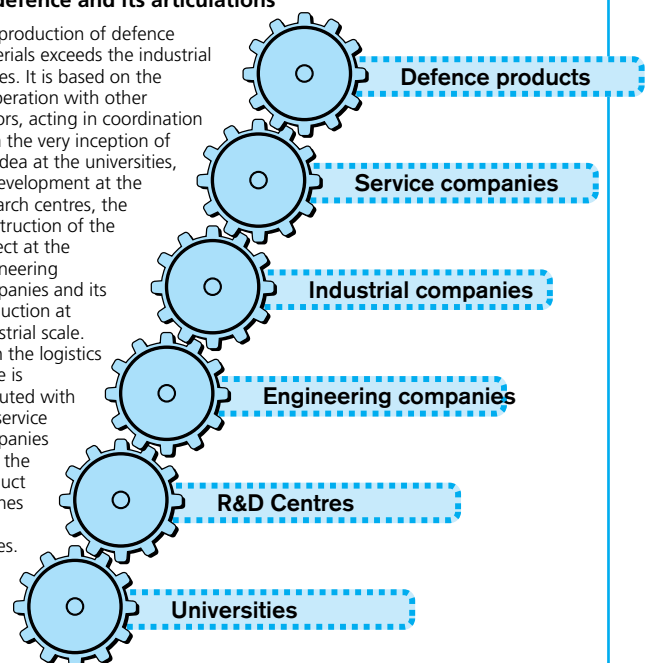
H-69: Acquisition of 16 Black Hawk helicopters.

KC-X2: Acquisition of 2 large cargo and tanker aircraft.

VANT: Acquisition of UAV.

Scientific-technological development of defence and its articulations

The production of defence materials exceeds the industrial spaces. It is based on the cooperation with other sectors, acting in coordination from the very inception of the idea at the universities, its development at the research centres, the construction of the project at the engineering companies and its production at industrial scale. Then the logistics stage is executed with the service companies until the product reaches the Forces.



Source: Compilation based on *Libro Branco de Defesa Nacional* (2012); *Estratégia Nacional de Defesa* (2012) and the Ministry of Defence.



Activities in which Defence is related to:

- National Integration
- Agriculture, Fishing and Supply
- Development, Industry and Foreign Trade
- Education
- Social Development
- Justice
- Health
- Science, Technology and Innovation
- Treasury
- Foreign Affairs

Defence and National and International Community

Pacification operation at the Alemão and Penha Complexes (Rio de Janeiro) The actions undertaken by the Armed Forces were in accordance with article Nº 144 of the Constitution (public security forces when the resources of the Federal or State Executive Branch are insufficient) and Complementary Act Nº 97/1999 (amended by Complementary Act Nº 117/2004, and by Complementary Act Nº 136/2010) which provides for subsidiary attributes.

The Government of Rio de Janeiro expressed the need to involve the Forces based on Decree Nº 3,897 and pursuant to Complementary Act Nº 97/1999 for the guarantee of law and order.

Complementary Act Nº 117/2004

By which the Armed Forces may be activated, sporadically, for a limited period of time and in previously established areas, to conduct preventive and repressive actions necessary to ensure the result of the operations to guarantee law and order.

and

Ministerial Directive Nº15 of 2010, authorized by the President, delegating to the Brazilian Army the responsibility to organize the Pacification Force (FPAZ).

Pacification operation at the Alemão and Penha Complexes – Operation Archangel

From November 2010 to June 2012 (19 months), the Army occupied the shantytown complexes of Alemão and Penha in the city of Rio de Janeiro. The troops were activated by the State Governor following a wave of attacks conducted by criminal organizations in Rio de Janeiro. Results achieved from the beginning:

Force	Troops	Resources (in R\$ million)		
		2011	2012	Total
Navy	148	5.4	-	5.4
Army	1,800	198	135.4	333.4

- 62,489 patrols
- 48,142 mounted patrols
- 4,172 blockade posts
- 18 search and seizure operations
- 42 weapons and 2,015 pieces of ammunition seized
- 250 kg of drugs seized
- 733 arrests

In October 2011, the Minister of Defence and the Governor of Rio de Janeiro entered into an agreement establishing a Schedule for the transition and further transfer to the Police Pacification Unit.

National Plan of Risk Management and Natural Disaster Response

The initiative is intended to guarantee the safety of the population living in disaster prone areas. The plan will contemplate the 821 municipalities that concentrate 94% of the fatalities and 88% of the displaced people as a result of natural disasters. Over US\$10 billion will be invested, distributed along four axes: prevention, mapping, monitoring and alert, and disaster response. The Armed Forces will be involved providing assistance and relief services, as well as contributing their equipment, portable bridges, vehicles, vessels and tractors, satellite communication, ambulances and field hospitals.

Operation Agatha

Decree Nº 7,496 of 2011 created the Strategic Border Plan which developed operations Agatha I, II, III, IV and V with the support of SISFRON.

- Objective: reduce the incidence of environmental and transborder crimes, the actions of organized crime, and intensify the presence of the State in the border region, increasing the support to the local population.

- As of August 2012 the 5th Operation had seized 11,764 kg of explosives and 300 kg of marihuana, covering 3,900 km of border with Uruguay, Argentina, Paraguay and Bolivia, and deploying 17,000 soldiers.

Operation	States	Border countries
Agata I	Amazonas	Colombia, Peru and Venezuela
Agata II	Rio Grande do Sul, Paraná, Santa Catarina	Argentina, Paraguay and Uruguay
Agata III	Mato Grosso do Sul, Mato Grosso, Rondonia, Acre and Amazonas	Bolivia, Colombia Paraguay, Peru and Venezuela
Agata IV	Amapá, Pará, Roraima and Amazonas	Colombia, French Guiana, Guyana, Venezuela, Peru and Suriname
Agata V	Rio Grande do Sul, Santa Catarina, Paraná and Mato Grosso do Sul	Argentina, Bolivia, Paraguay and Uruguay

Year	2011	2011	2011	2012	TOTAL
	AGATA 1	AGATA 2	AGATA 3	AGATA 4	
Military troops	3,044	8,705	7,146	8,494	27,389
Ships	5	6	10	7	28
Boats	50	60	123	57	290
Vehicles	43	64	203	65	375
Aircraft	23	29	47	24	123
Flight hours	587	1,324	1,499	785	4,195



Rondon Project

It is a project seeking for the integration of students to the national development process. Created in 1967, the initiative was dismantled in 1989 and then reactivated in 2005 with the creation of the Rondon Project Guidance and Supervision Committee (Presidential Decree of 14 January 2005). The goal is to promote the production of social initiatives with the assisted communities, such as: assistance in family health and oral health, training of replicating agents in sports incentive actions, and prevention of violence against women. In its execution, the project counts with the logistic and security support of the Armed Forces. Each operation has a duration of fifteen days, and they cover both the cities with the highest levels of poverty and social exclusion and the most remote areas of the country.

Year	2005	2006	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012
Rondonistas*	312	1,377	1,933	2,002	1,756	2,400	2,860	1,180
Municipal governments	19	91	128	143	116	136	141	59

*Name used to refer to the students participating in the project; they are not military personnel.

Source: Compilation based on the Federal Constitution, legislation mentioned, *Livro Branco de Defesa* (2012); web page of the Rondon Project; Ministry of Defence and the Army.

Programmes with Universities

Pro-Defesa-Programme for the Support of Science and Technology Teaching and Research in National Defence

It seeks to promote the implantation of academic cooperation networks in the country in the area of national defence; training of human resources at graduate level; promotion of knowledge exchange in the community, promotion of associations among the higher education institutions, centres of strategic studies and military training and research institutions, and promote the dialogue among experts, civil and military, on issues related to national defence.

Pro-Defesa	Competition I (2006 – 2010)	Competition II (2008 – 2012)
Registered/selected projects	42/11	23/16
Civilian Institutions	15	25
Military Institutions	10	18
Training of human resources	15 doctors and 44 masters	15 doctors and 30 masters

Programme to support the scientific and technological education and research in strategic matters of national interest (Pro-Estrategia)

Since 2011, its objective has been to promote the production of science, technology and innovation, as well as the training of human resources at graduate level, in areas related to defence, development and other strategic topics of national interest.

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	8	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	1,875	21
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	2	-
UNSMIS (Syria)*	5	-	-	-
UNMIT (East Timor)	3	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	4	-	3	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	1	-	2	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	265	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	2	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others. - MC: Military Contingent.

Brazil contributes 2,195 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 30.72 % of the total Latin American contribution.

The Joint Centre for Peacekeeping Operations in Brazil (CCOPAB) was created on July, 2010 by Portaria Nº 952 of the Ministry of Defence.

In 2004, Brazil assumed the Leadership of the military force in the United Nations Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH). In February 2011, Brazil received the command of the Maritime Task Force of the United Nations Interim Force in Lebanon (UNIFIL).



*According to a resolution adopted by the Security Council, UNSMIS came to an end on 19 August 2012 since the level of violence in the country prevented the mission from executing its mandate.

Source: Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations, July 2012.

Analysis:

Defence White Paper

Maria Celina D'Araujo

PhD in Political Science, Professor at PUC-Rio [Catholic University at Rio de Janeiro]

On 17 July 2012, Brazilian president Dilma Rousseff submitted to the Legislature the National Defence White Paper for its consideration. It was the first ever prepared in the country. Given the poor interest in defence matters by the Brazilian Legislature, it is expected that the text submitted by the Executive will be adopted without much debate.

The paper has six chapters and includes several annexes. It is a surprising document because of the amount of information regarding the number of men and women and weapons present in the three Services – Navy, Army and Air Force. This level of transparency is undoubtedly one of the healthiest aspects of the initiative.

In principle, three aspects are made clear: emphasis on the country's peaceful tradition; the country and armed forces' scope of power; and the reasons explaining the need of increasing the military budget.

The first chapter shows the physical and demographic aspects of the country and its natural resources. The following chapter, entitled "The strategic environment of the 21st Century" is devoted to the country's global and regional initiatives, in an attempt to cooperate with international security, the law of the sea, peacekeeping operations and nuclear non-proliferation, among other matters.

The third chapter is the largest. It covers 110 pages –out of 221- devoted to the six chapters. It is also the most surprising one. Each Service explains in detail their history, the data on its personnel, structure, operation, careers, schools, courses, weapons, budgets, and military and scientific projects. For example, it provides information on the project for a nuclear propulsion submarine, the national mobilization system, participation of the Armed Forces in guaranteeing "law and order", exchanges with other countries, peacekeeping operations, the air control of Amazonia, defence intelligence, the

decisive processes inside the Ministry of Defence, etc. The mandatory military service is shown as a "school to educate citizens with a civic-minded spirit".

We must remember that several of the elements presented in this chapter are not yet structured and others are still in the phase of projects, the implementation of which is not guaranteed in the short term, such as the development of a civilian professional corps for the Ministry of Defence.

The short Chapter Four, with only 10 pages, is devoted to the relationship between defence and society. It shows how the Armed Forces cooperate in social matters, in programs for the youth, infrastructure work, etc. It presents the unidirectional relationship, that is to say, the multiple ways in which the armed forces reach society through assistance.

Chapter Five deals with the "defence change", giving an overview of the plans for the organization and development of a "defence industrial base", estimations of personnel, research and technology programs and projects, and the need for the armed forces to act as an instrument for the economic development of the country.

Finally, as an obvious conclusion of the previously expressed ideas, Chapter Six addresses the budget. It shows how the budget is planned and executed, and the limited share of defence in the Union expenditure. It attempts to show the insufficiency of resources for the armed forces to fulfil their goals regarding national security and development. Quality and relevance of expenditure are issues not dealt with in the chapter.

Taking into account the huge amount of information on the Services' makeup, organization, plans and projects, the document must be considered as the product of a significant corporate effort which also aims at a military budget's increase.



Chile

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

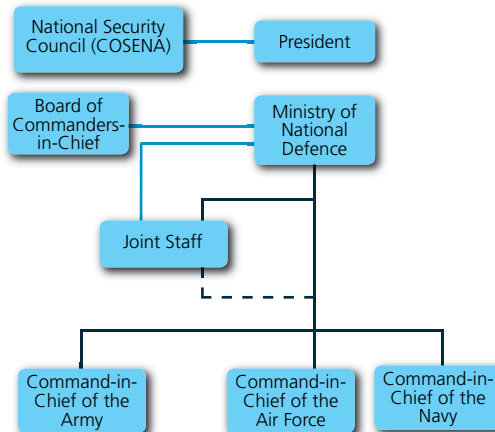
- Act that dictates Regulations on Mobilization (N° 18.953 - 1990/03/09).
- Act that establishes rules on Chilean troops' involvement in peace operations (N° 19.067 - 1991/07/01. Last amendment: Act N° 20.297 - 2008/12/13).
- Act on the National Intelligence System; creates the National Intelligence Agency (N° 19.974 - 2004/10/02).
- Ministry of National Defence Organization Statute (N° 20.424 - 2010/02/04. Last amendment: DFL N° - 2011/03/11).
- Act on the creation of the Ministry of the Interior and Public Security (N° 20.502 - 2011/02/21).

Military Organization

- Code of Military Justice (Decree-Law N° 806 - 1925/12/23. Last amendment: Act N° 20.477 - 2010/12/30).
- Reserved Copper Law (N° 13.196 - 1958/01/01).*
- Act authorizing the President of the Republic the disposition of State-owned Lands and Real Estate used by the Armed Forces (N° 17.174 - 1969/08/21. Last amendment: DL N° 1.195 - 1975/11/01).
- Act on Rules for the Execution of Works designated for Exclusive Military Use (N° 17.502 - 1971/11/12).
- Decree-Law on the Recruiting and Mobilization of the Armed Forces (N° 2.306 - 1978/09/12. Last amendment: Law N° 20.045 - 2005/03/10).
- Decree Law of the Military Public Ministry (N° 3.425 - 1980/06/14).
- Organic Law on ASMAR, Shipbuilding and Ship Repair Company (N° 18.296 - 1984/02/07. Last Amendment: Act N° 18.899 - 1989/12/30).
- Organic Law on ENAER, Chile's National Aeronautical Company (N° 18.297 - 1984/03/16. Last amendment: Act N° 19.113 - 1992/01/14).
- Decree that establishes Regulations on the Constitution, Mission, Reporting and Responsibilities of the Armed Forces (DS N° 272 - 1985/03/16).
- Act on National Defence Staff Pension System (N° 18.458 - 1985/11/11. Last amendment: Act N° 20.369 - 2009/09/17).
- Act for Armed Forces' Social Welfare Service Statute (N° 18.712 - 1988/06/04).
- Act establishing the Authority of the Army Military Industry and Engineering Command (N° 18.723 - 1988/07/12).
- Organic Law on FAMA, Army Factories and Arsenals (N° 18.912 - 1990/02/16).
- Constitutional Organic Law of the Armed Forces (N° 18.948 - 1990/02/27. Last amendment: Act N° 20.424 - 2010/02/04).
- Act on the Armed Forces Health System (N° 19.465 - 1996/08/02).
- Decree having force of law which establishes Armed Forces Staff's Statute (DFL N° 1 - 1997/10/27. Last amendment: DFL N° 1 - 2009/05/12).
- Act that modernizes the Mandatory Military Service (N° 20.045 - 2005/09/10).
- Act on Staff and Professional Troops of the Armed Forces (N° 20.303 - 2008/12/04).
- Act of War Crimes and Crimes against Humanity (N° 20.357 - 2009/07/18).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - - Joint planning and management relationship



The President may require the advice of the National Security Council, composed of the Chairmen of the Senate, the House of Representatives and the Supreme Court, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Armed Forces, the General Director of Carabineros and the General Comptroller of the Republic. The Armed Forces are under the jurisdiction of Ministry of Defence. The Minister is advised by the Commanders in Chief Committee, composed of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Commanders of the Armed Forces, and the Joint Staff, responsible for the joint preparation and employment of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the Defence Committees in both Houses.

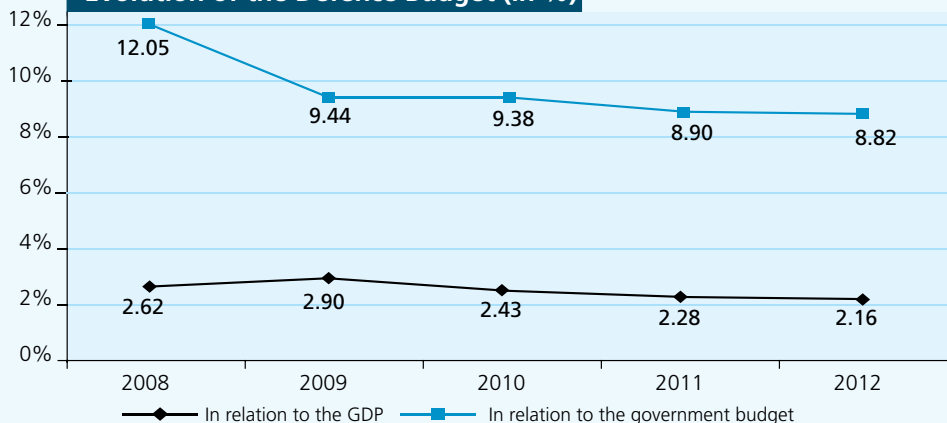
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (N° 20.424 - 2010/02/04 Last amendment: DFL N°1 - 2011/03/11) and Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010.

* As of September 2012, a bill for amending the Reserved Copper Law had been discussed in the House of Representatives awaiting a debate in the Senate.

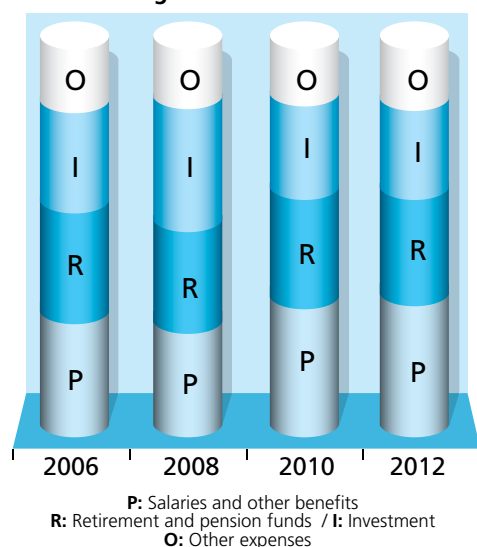
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	4,459,645,809	37,017,804,099	169,919,000,000
2009	4,353,450,717	46,105,933,786	150,361,000,000
2010	4,778,329,754	50,953,560,313	196,451,000,000
2011	5,531,192,182	62,138,177,229	243,049,000,000
2012	5,878,940,198	66,659,941,564	272,119,000,000

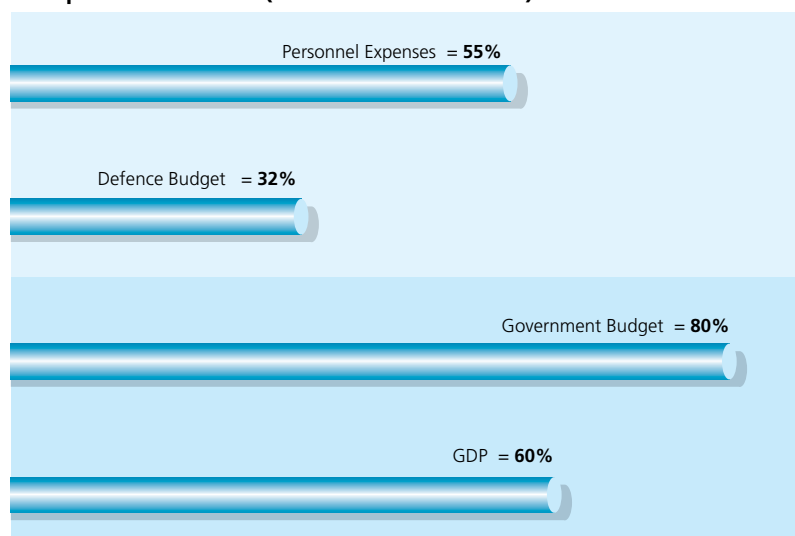
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)



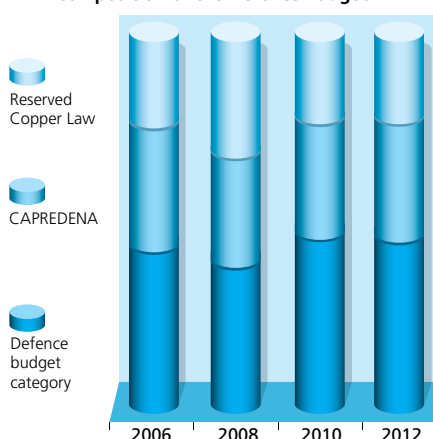
Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Items	Personnel*	Consumer Goods and Services	Other**	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence				
Office of the Under Secretary for the Armed Forces	5,604,191,880	2,583,560,600	513,547,000	8,701,299,480
Undersecretary of Defence	1,627,667,940	575,572,920	803,309,000	3,006,549,860
Joint Staff	564,823,340	769,773,060	18,335,473,580	19,670,069,980
Army of Chile	360,193,474,460	65,050,454,960	11,904,338,420	437,148,267,840
Health Organizations	29,842,413,000	23,405,215,000	7,905,501,000	61,153,129,000
Military Industry Organizations	1,885,664,000	908,866,000	279,583,000	3,074,113,000
Navy of Chile	229,977,107,620	87,927,497,100	5,470,237,760	323,374,842,480
General Directorate of Maritime Territory	12,603,947,000	25,110,051,000	11,798,601,000	49,512,599,000
Directorate of Health Services	19,167,853,000	33,660,847,000	5,789,107,000	58,617,807,000
Air Force of Chile (FACH)	137,731,737,880	58,023,708,920	3,810,070,140	199,565,516,940
FACH Health Organisms	10,492,658,000	11,034,135,000	1,433,248,000	22,960,041,000
General Directorate of National Mobilization	1,021,447,000	1,118,104,000	2,574,012,000	4,713,563,000
Military Geographic Institute	1,968,101,000	1,333,580,000	157,192,000	3,458,873,000
Hydrography and Oceanography Service of the Navy	1,840,990,000	1,748,989,000	2,035,576,000	5,625,555,000
General Directorate of Civil Aviation	61,312,467,000	18,271,949,000	30,863,625,000	110,448,041,000
FACH Aerophotogrametric Service	727,317,000	1,019,437,000	84,059,000	1,830,813,000
Ministry of Labour and Social Security				
Retirement Fund for National Defence (Caja de Previsión de la Defensa Nacional)	792,147,847,000	3,441,867,000	114,715,210,000	910,304,924,000
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>1,668,709,707,120</i>	<i>335,983,607,560</i>	<i>218,472,689,900</i>	<i>2,223,166,004,580</i>
Extra-budgetary funds				
Codeco-Reserved Copper Law				578,149,000,000
TOTAL				2,801,315,004,580

* Includes supply of social services.

** Current and capital transfers, tax payments, other current expenses, acquisition of financial and non-financial assets, investment initiatives, loans, debt service and cash final balance. CAPREDENA's acquisition of financial assets and loans are not considered.

Composition of the Defence Budget



Strategic Contingency Fund

In 2011, a new form of managing and controlling the funds granted through the Reserved Copper Law was implemented. Every year, the Government approves a specific expenditure amount which, according to the directives provided by the Ministry of Defense, is exclusively allocated for the acquisition of equipment and infrastructure for the Armed Forces. The funds not used during the fiscal year under consideration are allocated to the newly created Strategic Contingency Fund (FCE) managed by the Ministry of Economy.

A Fiscal Agency especially created in the Central Bank is responsible for investing these funds in the capital market to gain higher interests. The FCE is the third "Sovereign Fund", together with the Pension Reserve Fund (PRF) and the Economic and Social Stabilization Fund (ESSF), aimed at improving the management of national savings.

As of 2012, the Carabineros, the Hospital of the Carabineros and the Investigation Police budgets have been excluded from the Ministry of Defence's budget as a result of the change in jurisdiction of these agencies.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto del sector público para el año 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The Government Budget passed by Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of non-financial assets" and "Investment initiatives", and revenues for the Reserved Copper Law.

Extra-budgetary funds: *Estadísticas de las Finanzas Públicas y Estado de Operaciones de Gobierno: 1990-2011. Gobierno Central Extrapresupuestario*. Budget Directorate, Ministry of Economy of the Republic of Chile. FCE: Websites of the National Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Economy

GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.

In the case of tables expressed in national currency for the budget amounts expressed in dollars, an average exchange rate of 492.82 as of June has been used; this rate was calculated based on figures provided by the Central Bank of Chile.

Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of National Defence

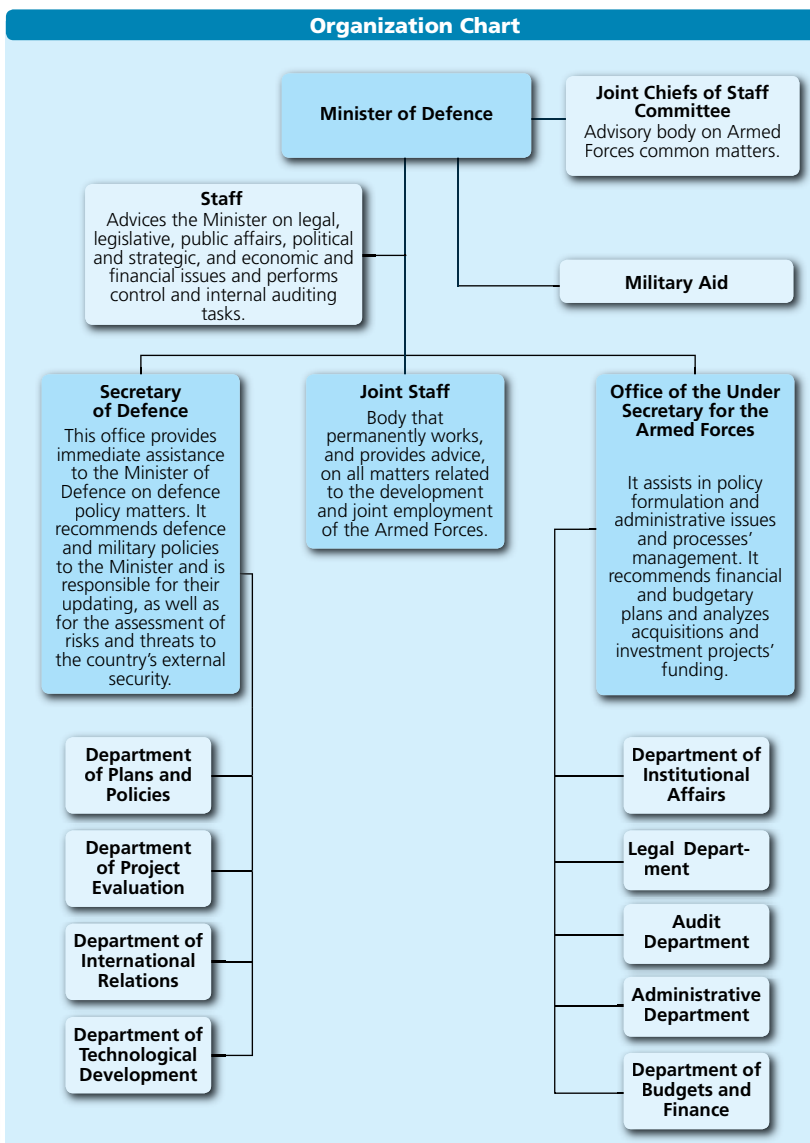
- Date of Foundation:**
1932
- Current Minister**
(September 2012): Andrés Allamand
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?**
Yes (if they have retired)
- Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence**
18
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence**
33
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?**
Yes (Michelle Bachelet, 2002-2004 and Vivianne Blanlot, 2006-2007)
- Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position**
1 year and 6 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

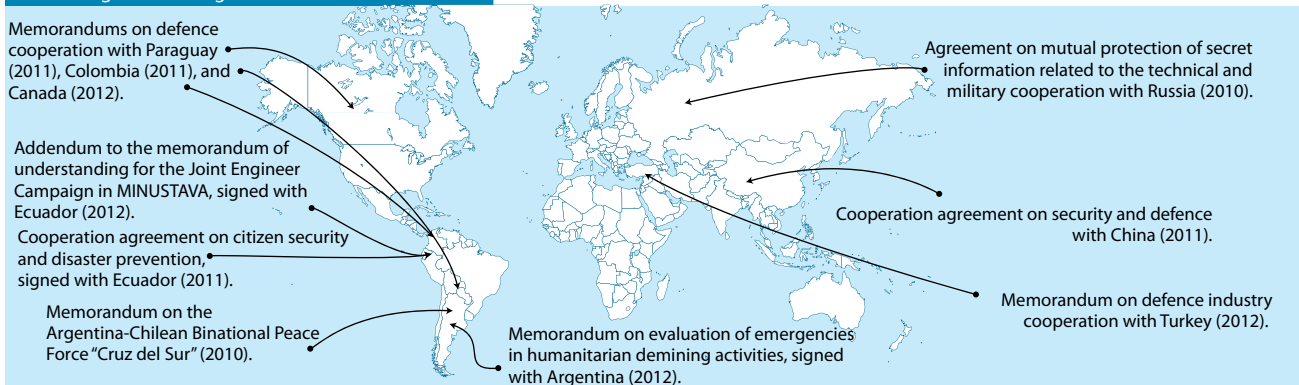
Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

In 2011, Act N° 20.502 established the effective creation of the Ministry of the Interior and Public Security and the transfer of Carabineros and the Investigation Police agencies to its jurisdiction. The Office of the Under Secretary of the Interior replaces the Offices of the Under Secretary of Carabineros and Investigations in all legal, regulatory and contractual matters.

Organization Chart



Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012:



Source: Compilation based on Decreto que aprueba el Reglamento Orgánico del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (N° 248 -2012/01/27); Ley del Estatuto Orgánico del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (N° 20.424 -2010/02/04. Last Amendment: DFL N°1 - 2011/03/11); and websites of the Chilean Ministry of Defence and Chilean Embassy in the Russian Federation.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

- Chile's Defence Policy is framed within the following general State principles:
- The Chilean State nurtures no aggressive purposes against any of the world's nations, nor does it have any territorial claims against its neighbours.
 - Its desire is to protect its citizens, defend national interests, and safeguard its political independence, national sovereignty and territorial integrity.
 - It has the responsibility to maintain sufficient military capacity to help attain the country's interests and goals, carefully ensuring that such military capability is proportional to the development of the other country's capacities.
 - It has the right and the responsibility to use all national resources, particularly its warfare power, if necessary, to defend the country and safeguard national interests in countering external threats.
 - The State must promote citizen commitment to national defence, considering, among other objectives, the necessary requirements of mandatory military service, fulfilment of national mobilization demands and needs for sustaining reserve capabilities and abilities.
 - For the Chilean State –as well as for all States in general–, its relative geographic situation continues to be a major factor in the formulation of its defence policy.
 - It frames its defence policy entirely within the institutional legal framework in effect in the country, and recognizes and honours all treaties and international agreements that fall under such framework.
 - For the Chilean State, it is especially important and convenient to maintain a close and coordinated relationship between its defence and foreign policies, by complementing and enhancing each other, though the defence policy should actually act in support of the latter.
 - The State maintains its commitment to contribute to defence and promote international peace, in line with national interests.
 - Keeping the Antarctica as a demilitarized and denuclearized area is a priority of the Chilean defence policy.

Doctrinarian Principles (Highlights):

- Chile's defence will be mainly supported by its own national power, without prejudice to its adherence to security/defence alliances or coalitions.
- In cases in which Chile uses its force, whether unilaterally or by integrating a multilateral action, it shall respect the United Nations Charter and be governed by International Humanitarian Law, ensuring the respect of human rights of all the people.
- The National Defence will also cooperate to maintain international peace and stability by participating in multinational operations, according to the national interest.

Action plan for 2012 - Highlights

- Maintain the defensive and deterrence capacity of the Armed Forces and improve the national crisis warning and prevention mechanisms.
- Complete the first National Strategy on Security and Defence.
- Promote the legislative debate on the new defence funding bill.
- Keep the Argentina-Chile Binational Peace Force "Cruz del Sur" at the disposal of the United Nations.
- Bill to address the Armed Forces pension system's distortions.
- Start the execution of the ministry's plan related to the Chilean Antarctic territory with the purpose of modernizing the national infrastructure and achieving a higher projection of the country's presence in that continent.
- Define, in coordination with the South American Defence Council (CDS), the schedule for the gradual reduction of the Chilean military forces deployed in Haiti.
- Manage the CDS's work team set up to study the common model to make defence inventories more transparent.
- Continue the demining process.

2013 – 2014 Programme

- Complete the repair/reconstruction work of the Navy infrastructure damaged by the earthquake and tsunami that struck on February 27, 2010.
- Propose a bill to modify the military justice system and organization, in collaboration with the Ministry of Justice.

Related actions (2011-2012)

- Approval of the Ministry of Defence's organization and operational rules.
- 30.2% progress in humanitarian demining.
- Starting the legislative discussion of the Reserved Copper Law reform bill.

Chile published the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (Book of National Defence) in 1997, 2002 and 2010. In 2012, the President submitted a National Strategy on Security and Defence to the National Congress.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Chile*, 2010 and *Cuenta Pública del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional*, 2011.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces' basic mission is the defence of the Motherland; they are essential for national security. The safeguard of public order during elections and plebiscites shall also be their responsibility. (Constitution, Sec. 101 and 18)

The general mission of the Armed Forces is to contribute to maintaining national sovereignty and territorial integrity, as well as to protect the people, institutions and vital interests of the country in the face of any threat or external pressure. They shall also cooperate with the military forces of other countries in bilateral or multilateral initiatives, always in line with the national interest. (Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010)

The Joint Staff is responsible for the military command of ground, naval, air and joint forces assigned to operations according to the national defence secondary planning. It has command over the troops and various means involved in peace missions.

Specific Missions

Army



The rationale of the Army is to contribute in a substantial manner to preserving peace. Its main mission is to ensure national sovereignty, maintain the territorial integrity and protect the people, institutions and vital resources of the country, in the face of any external threat or aggression, as well as to become an important tool of Chile's foreign policy. It participates and contributes in many ways and varied intensity in international security and cooperation according to the national interest in compliance with international treaties.

Navy



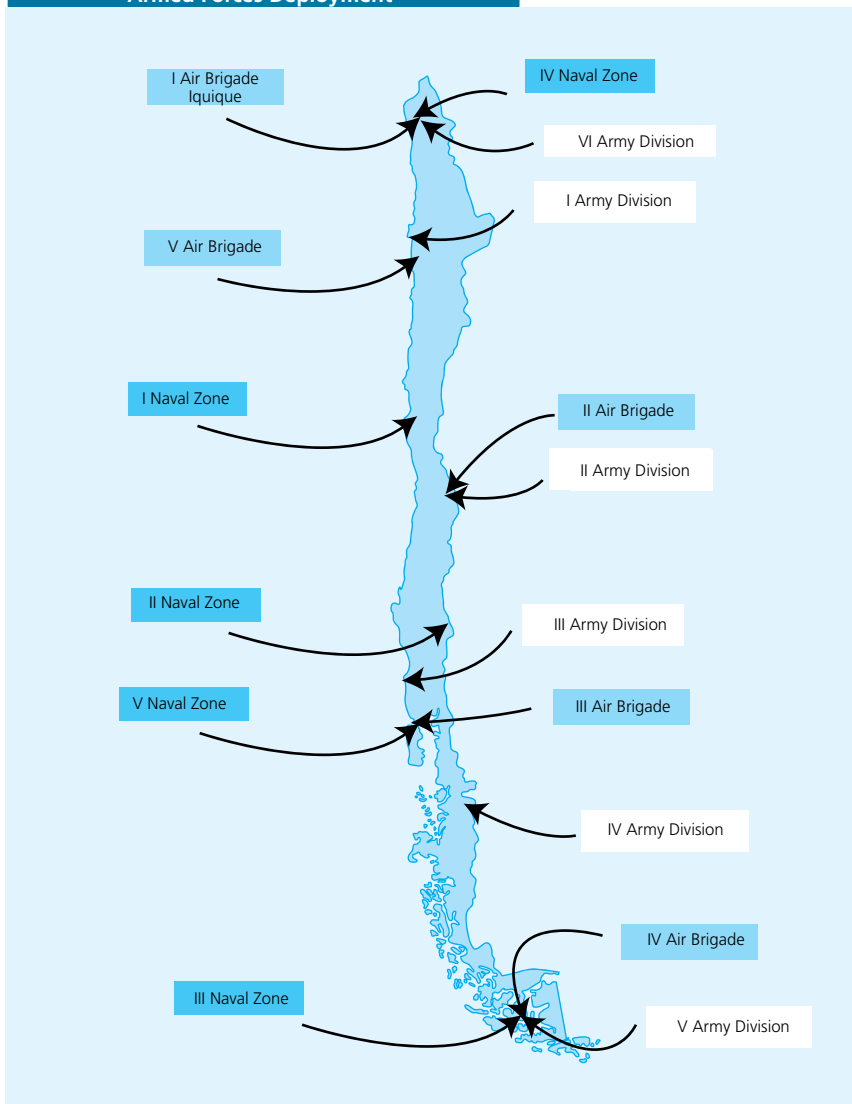
Its mission is to contribute to safeguarding the national sovereignty and territorial integrity, maintain security of the Nation, promote national development and support national interests abroad.

Air Force



The mission of the Air Force is to defend the country through the control and use of the air space, the participation in surface warfare and support to the national and friendly forces. Likewise, in times of peace, it fulfils cooperation activities to support the national development, international projection, cooperation to deterrence, among others.

Armed Forces Deployment



Military Personnel 2012

Army

Officers:

M: 3,379 / W: 434

Non-Commissioned Officers:

M 16,708 / W: 1,171

Troops :

M: 3,862 / W: 265

Total: 25,819

Navy

Officers:

M: 2,129 / W: 65

Non-Commissioned Officers:

M: 14,053 / W: 1,195

Troops:

M: 343 / W: 0

Total: 17,785

Air Force

Officers:

M: 1,105 / W: 114

Non-Commissioned Officers:

M: 5,822 / W: 280

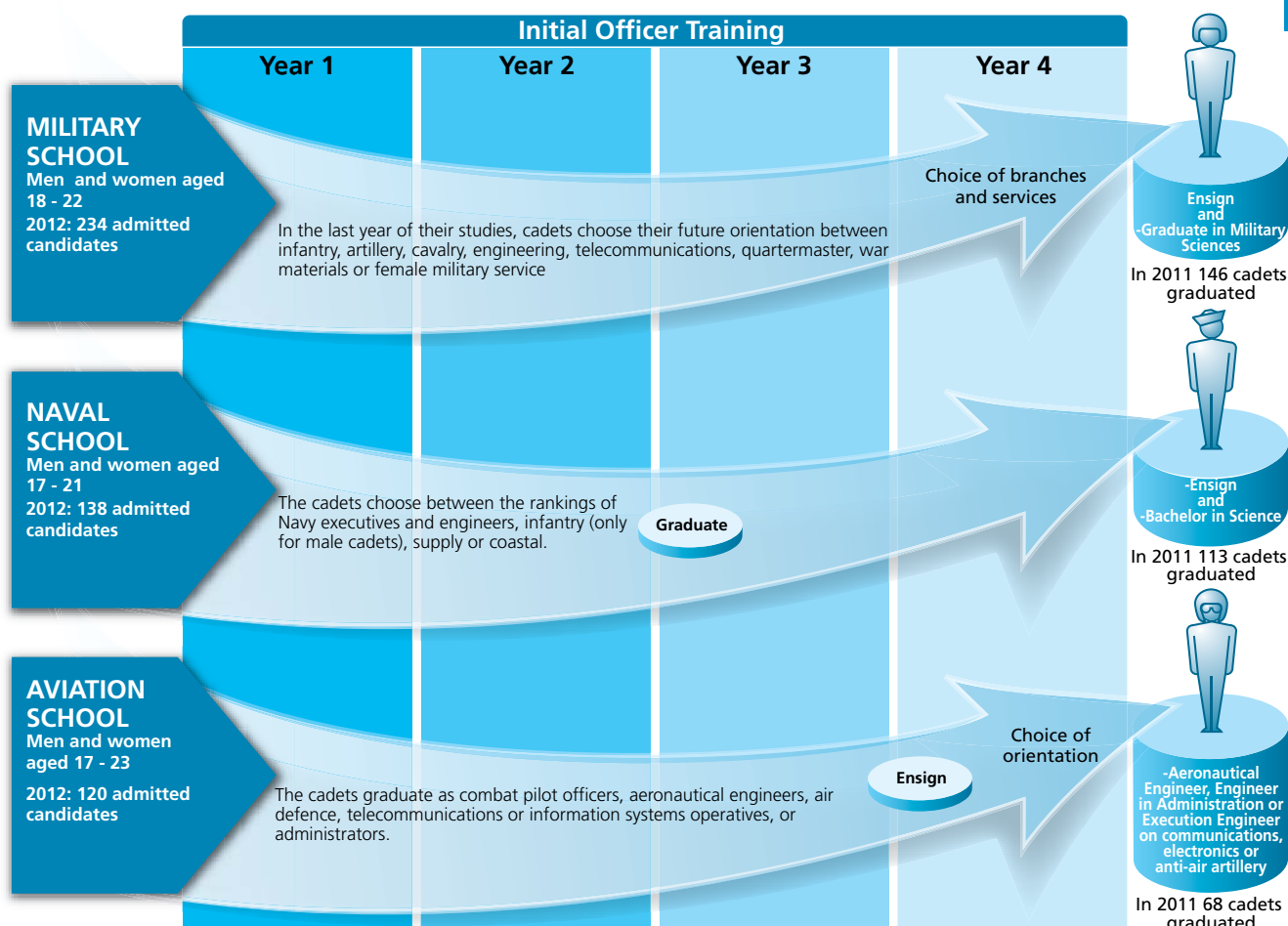
Total: 7,321

Total Strength:

50,925

M: Men- W: Women

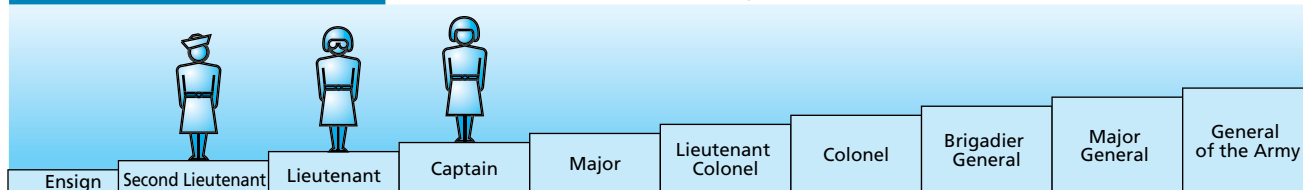
Source: Libro de la Defensa Nacional, 2010 (missions and deployment) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (regular forces).



Source: Information provided by the Military School, Naval School and Aviation School.

Women in the Armed Forces

Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

6.91 % (3,524) of the total Armed Forces are women.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of National Defence

Military Service

Military service is established for a maximum of two years. Women may enter the service voluntarily. The vacancy for conscripts is determined by the President, based on the Armed Forces requirement.

As reported, in 2011 the Armed Forces reached their expected quota for the sixth year in a row with 100% voluntary soldiers to the Military Service, without the need to make a final draw for non-voluntary citizens.

By 2012, the general quota for the Armed Forces rose to 12,170:

	Men	Women
Army	10,248	842
Navy	620	-
Air Force	460	-

Total men	11,328
Total women	842

Total number of volunteers that applied to military service for 2012: 21,104 applicants.

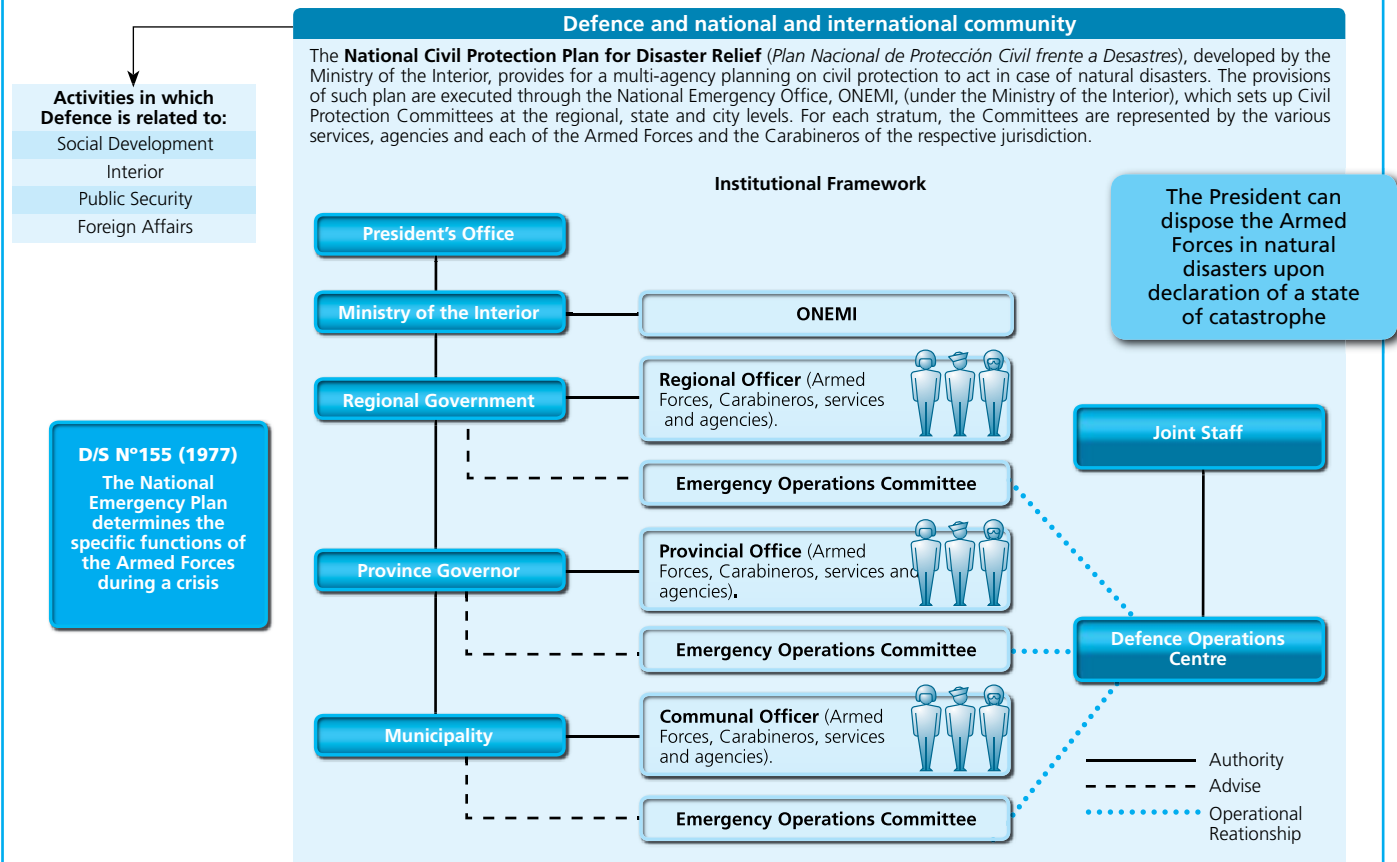
This figure fell 32.13%, accounting for 7,414 men, due to pending health, social and economic problems and legal issues.

Professional Troops include both young soldiers from the Military Service as well as Reservists, who are admitted into the institution with the rank of Private, for a non-extended period of 5 years, to serve in different military units of the Army.

At the end of the third year, these may choose to enter the NCO School, after taking up a special training course, and graduate the following year as Army Class.

In 2011, the Air Force created the professional troop department, under the personnel command, with the purpose of managing the recruitment of professional troops for the aviation infantry units, enabling the admission of 60 young candidates to the professional troop corps of the institution.

Source: Ley que moderniza el servicio militar obligatorio (N° 20.045 –2005/09/10), Cuenta Pública del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (Public Account of the Ministry of National Defence (2011) and websites of the Armed Forces and the General Directorate of National Mobilization.



At the closing of this edition (September 2012) the bill creating the National Civil Protection Agency, to succeed the ONEMI, was being debated. This new agency would be responsible for coordinating and executing emergency prevention and civil protection actions, as well as to advise the senior leadership on emergency planning and civil protection work. The bill creates the National Civil Protection Council as a multi-agency body responsible for advising the Minister of the Interior and Public Security in the elaboration of the National Civil Protection Strategy.

Source: Annual Report of the Chilean Army (2010) and *Documento Apoyo de las Fuerzas Armadas en catástrofe nacional* (2010).

Support Actions (2011-2012)	
Support in natural disasters	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Organization of forest fire brigades to support firefighting efforts in 59 missions (500 members and logistic support material such as ambulances, health care centres, water trucks and field kitchens to contribute to fire control in regions of Maule and Biobío). Publishing (Military Geographic Institute) of a series of geographic and thematic mapping atlases aimed at improving the integrated information system in case of natural disasters. Support to evacuation efforts and monitoring of affected areas during the eruption of Hudson volcano. Support to 48 maritime emergencies with 326 lives at risk and 23 medical evacuations from remote areas in contribution to the Health Services of Reloncaví, Chiloé and Aysén. Execution of the first phase of the TSUNAMICART 2011-2015 project for the upgrading of the national alert system for sea quakes, recovery of tsunami flooding charts and national nautical mapping. Deployment of 15,832 Army troops after the earthquake. Construction of 85 government houses for officers and 52 houses of mariners after the earthquake. Formulation of the Plan for Employment of Army Means in case of Emergencies, Disasters and Catastrophes.
Support Activities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Plan Calle: participation of the Army and Navy in coordination with the Ministry of Social Development and the National Emergency Office (shelter management and medical equipment provision). Support to Dakar 2012 international racing competition. Job Training of 5,770 conscripts under an agreement signed with the National Training and Employment Service. Deployment of the Modular Field Hospital (to deal with respiratory diseases). 36 medical rounds in the area of Chiloé and dental support in Melinka with Videla surgery ship. Medical and dental operation Rapa Nui-2011 (1,514 scheduled surgeries / 2,787 executed surgeries). 3,209 people participating in Training on Anticorruption Policies and Procedures (2010). Transfer of 1,268 passengers and 1,767 tones of cargo (2010) from remote communities. Packaging of family boxes for donation with Caritas charity. Support to "Un Techo para Chile" housing campaign in Rancagua.

Source: *Cuenta Pública* (Public Account) of the Ministry of National Defence (2010 y 2011), Annual Report of the Chilean Army (2010) and web site of the Senate.

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	494	11
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	15	-
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNTSO (Israel and Palestine)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military Experts on Mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others- MC: Military Contingent

Chile contributes 525 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 7.35% of the total Latin American contribution.

The CECOPAC (Joint PKO Training Centre of Chile), was created in July 2002.

In December 2011, the Senate approved a request to extend for one more year (as of January 2012) the presence of the national contingent at the European Union Mission EUFOR-ALTHEA in Bosnia-Herzegovina, with a total of 17 men.

Source: Statistics on contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations, July 2012.



Analysis:

Military Funding is a Matter of Debate in Chile

María Inés Ruz

*Magister in International Studies University of Chile
Former advisor to the Ministry of Defense*

The telluric movements characterizing both the geography and politics of Chile have continued at intervals since the last earthquake in 2010. That year, nature displayed its destructive force a few weeks after the presidential elections had caused a shift in the political course of the country. Prior to that, the democratic transformations that made their way through a complex transition process were accompanied by a return to normal civil-to-military relations. Such context helped foster institutional reforms in the defense sector, including initiatives such as the Law of Staff and Professional Troops for the Armed Forces, the rules governing the involvement of Chilean troops in peace operations (2008) and the Organic Law of the National Defense Ministry (2010). However, some significant projects for democratic consolidation were left incomplete, such as the reforms to the military justice system and to the military career, as well as the abolishment of the Reserved Copper Act 13,196.

The national tragedy in 2010 led to a logical stall in the implementation of pending initiatives. In spite of oscillations, at the end of that year the Organic Law of the National Defense Ministry (Law 20,424) became a reality. This set of rules clearly defines the responsibilities and competence of each office and is a fundamental tool for the transformation of the organizational structure of the institution as a whole and for facilitating its adaptation to the new challenges facing the country, both in the domestic and international environments.

In February 2011, the transfer of the Carabineros (Chilean border patrol) and of the Investigations Police from the Ministry of Defense to the Ministry of the Interior and Public Security was effectively implemented. The Chilean Constitution establishes a clear separation between the roles of defense and internal security, and therefore specifies that only the Armed Forces shall fall under the jurisdiction and conduct of the Defense Ministry. To that end, Law 20,424

added a temporary provision to specify that police organizations shall be kept under that area only until the new agency responsible for public security is created.

The Armed Forces Funding Bill, which would abolish the Reserved Copper Act, is the most relevant high-impact initiative introduced in the 2010-2012 period. Its adoption in the House of Representatives caused some seismic movements that makes us anticipate long heated debates in the Senate, since the last government of the Concert of Parties for Democracy (2006-2010) did not succeed in bringing together all pertinent sectors in a formula to finally put an end to the transfer of 10% of all copper export sales made by the *Corporación Nacional del Cobre* (CODELCO).

This aspect has gained endorsement, supported by the idea of setting up a new mechanism for funding the strategic capabilities of defense. However, the draft bill establishes a multi-annual budget, to be approved every four years, and a minimum 70% of the average expenditures made on military acquisitions during the decade of 2000 and funded by the Law 13,196. The exceptionality of this, compared to the funding allocated to other crucial sectors for the development of the country (such as education), is presently one of the most highly debated issues. The new Bill introduces a Contingency Fund made up of the resources accumulated by the Armed Forces during the last six years, resulting from the difference between the revenues collected by the Reserved Copper Act and the expenditures made on acquisitions. The senior leadership has argued that such funding could allow taking advantage of opportunity sales of weapons, such as materiel decommissioned in other countries and offered at convenient prices. This is, undoubtedly, a controversial issue that demands an answer as to what interests and strategic objectives would actually justify such funding reserves.



Colombia

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts:

- Merger of the National Security Council, the Superior Council of National Defence and the Commission created by Decree 813 of 1983 (N° 2.134 – 1992/12/31. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.748 – 2010/12/23).
- Act establishing Civil Service career rules (N° 443 – 1998/06/11).
- Benefits for relatives of individuals deceased during mandatory military service (N° 447 – 1998/07/21).
- Organization and operation of national entities (N° 489 – 1998/12/29. Last amendment: Decree N° 19 – 2012/01/10).
- Extraordinary authority to issue regulations related to the armed forces and national law enforcement forces (N° 578 – 2000/03/15).
- Structure of the Ministry of National Defence and other provisions. (N° 1.512 – 2000/08/11. Last amendment: N° 4.890 – 2011/12/26).
- Act that regulates the scheme for the civilian personnel at the Ministry of National Defence (N° 1.792 – 14/09/2000. Last amendment: Act N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Legal nature of the Military University of Nueva Granada (N° 805 – 2003/04/29).
- Reincorporation of members of illegal armed groups (N° 975 – 2005/07/25. Last amendment: Act N° 1.448 – 2011/06/10).
- Special administrative career for non-military civil servants (N° 1.033 – 2006/07/19).
- Acquisition of goods and services for national defence and security (N° 1.089 – 2006/09/01).
- Special career system (N° 91 – 2007/01/17).
- Denomination and classification of jobs in the Defence sector (N° 92 – 2007/01/17. Last amendment: Decree N° 2.127 – 2008/06/16).
- Regulation of Act 1.097 on reserved expenses (N° 1.837 – 2007/05/25).
- Attention, assistance and comprehensive relief for victims of the internal armed conflict and other provisions (N° 1.448 – 2011/06/10).

Military Organisation

- Recruitment and mobilization service (N° 48 – 1993/03/03).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 1.790 – 2000/09/14. Last amendment: Act N° 1.405 – 2010/07/28).
- Disabilities, compensations, disability pensions and administrative reports for injuries (N° 1.796 – 2000/09/14).
- Single Disciplinary Code (N° 734 – 2002/02/05. Last amendment: Act N° 1.474 – 2011/07/12).
- Rules for the career of officers and NCOs (N° 775 – 2002/12/09).
- Regulation for the disciplinary regime of the Armed Forces (N° 836 – 2003/07/17).
- Disability pensions and survival of professional soldiers (N° 2.192 – 2004/07/09).
- Pensions and retirement of members of the Public Force (N° 923 – 2004/12/30).
- Military situation of individuals over 28 years of age (N° 924 – 2004/12/30).
- Requirements for positions in the military criminal jurisdiction (N° 940 – 2005/01/06).
- Salaries and benefits (N° 987 – 2005/09/09).
- Special procedure in the Military Criminal Code (N° 1.058 – 2006/07/26).
- Rules of Decree 1790 of 2000, on career (N° 1.428 – 2007/04/30).
- Military Criminal Code (N° 1.407 -2010/08/17).
- Comprehensive rehabilitation of members of the Public Force (N° 1.471 - 2011/06/30).
- Administrative liability due to loss or damage to property belonging to or serving the defence sector (N° 1.476 – 2011/07/19).

In June 2012 the Senate of Colombia passed the bill for the reform of the military justice system which establishes new parameters for the prosecution of military officers; for instance, that crimes against humanity, as well as sexual violence cases, committed by military officers shall not be prosecuted under the military justice system. As of the date of this report, the bill was being discussed at the House of Representatives.

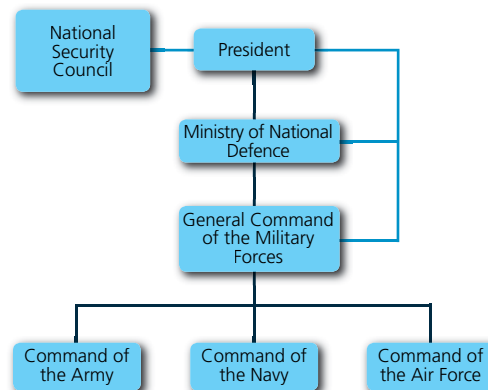
Transitional Justice

In July 2012, Congress issued a transitory article for the Political Constitution (N° 66) establishing the legal instrument for transitional justice

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line



The President receives the advice of the National Security Council, made up of the Ministries of the Interior and Justice, Foreign Affairs, National Defence, Economy and Public Credit, the Directors of the Administrative Department of the President's Office and the Security Administrative Department (DAS), the General Commander of the Armed Forces, the Director of the National Police, the High Presidential Advisor for Citizen Coexistence, and the High Presidential Advisor for National Security.

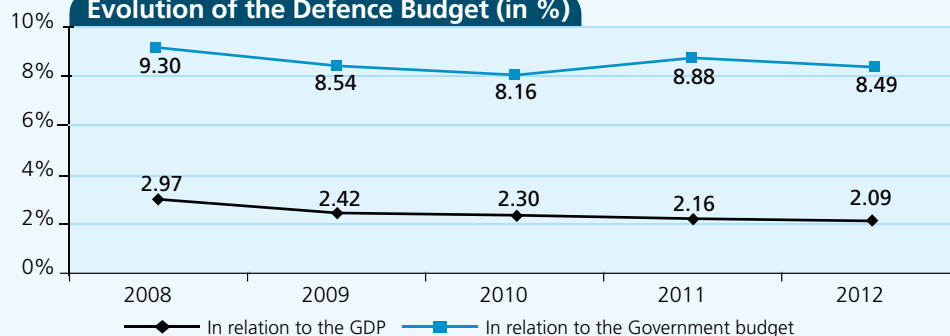
The command of the armed forces is held by the President, who holds it either directly or through the Minister of Defence, and the General Commander, who has command over the forces. Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the specific Committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Decreto por el cual se modifica la estructura del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional y se dictan otras disposiciones* (N° 1.512 -11/08/2000. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.890 – 26/12/2011) and *Decreto por el cual se fusiona el Consejo Nacional de Seguridad, el Consejo Superior de la Defensa Nacional y la Comisión creada por el Decreto 813 de 1983* (N° 2.134 – 31/12/1992. Last amendment: Decree N° 4.748 – 2010/12/23).

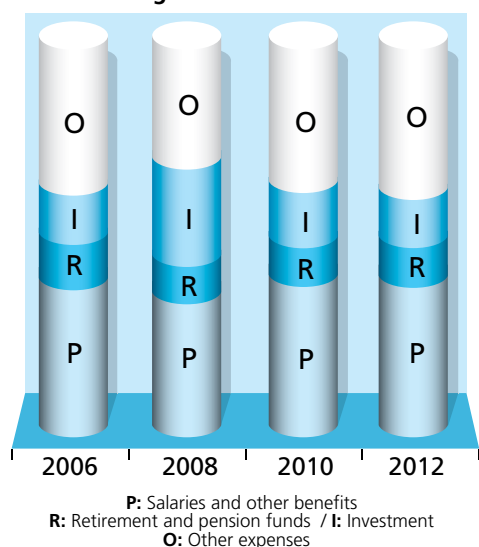
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	6,004,957,107	64,578,637,852	202,437,000,000
2009	5,534,277,720	64,812,772,301	228,614,000,000
2010	6,178,261,917	75,672,628,409	268,107,000,000
2011	6,935,015,513	78,059,451,642	321,460,000,000
2012	7,907,923,506	93,113,418,593	378,713,000,000

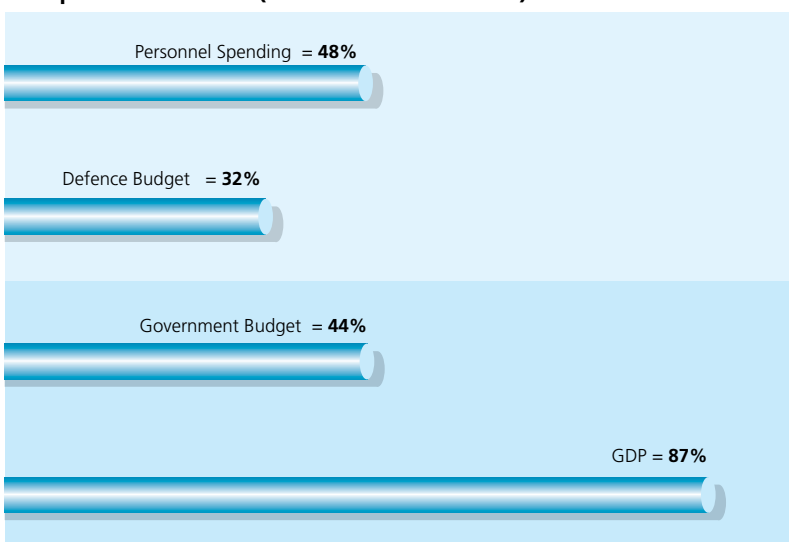
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

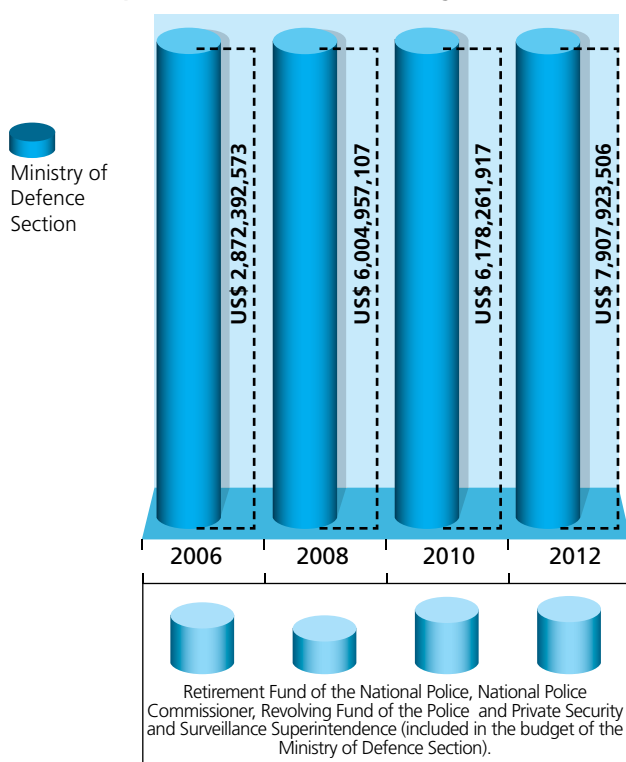


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Ministry of Defence Section	Personnel	Other Operational Expenses*	Investment	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence				
General Administration	50,001,009,469	1,228,523,785,043	10,814,193,375	1,289,338,987,887
General Command	12,440,149,825	28,701,911,471	26,761,499,915	67,903,561,211
Army	4,004,156,241,118	1,413,842,441,681	556,075,332,435	5,974,074,015,234
Navy	743,930,772,262	299,275,044,125	433,896,543,407	1,477,102,359,794
Air Force	373,557,658,160	641,243,961,120	462,594,334,289	1,477,395,953,569
Health	64,739,523,000	613,582,473,000	23,200,666,202	701,522,662,202
General Maritime Directorate	17,932,702,000	25,850,198,000	4,398,936,170	48,181,836,170
Retirement Fund of the Military Forces	5,208,525,505	1,661,059,869,900	13,244,000,000	1,679,512,395,405
Institute Casas Fiscales of the Army	2,109,755,400	17,960,360,800	24,670,000,000	44,740,116,200
Colombian Civil Defence	5,999,267,574	15,373,932,800	1,097,216,373	22,470,416,747
Officers Military Club	6,353,000,813	27,070,808,841	0	33,423,809,654
Military Hospital	44,370,802,000	150,270,357,000	16,307,084,009	210,948,243,009
Logistics Agency of the Armed Forces	9,952,309,796	983,062,556,539	16,935,000,000	1,009,949,866,335
TOTAL	5,340,751,716,922	7,105,817,700,320	1,589,994,806,175	14,036,564,223,417

* Includes general expenses, current transfers, capital transfers, sales and production expenses.

Composition of the Defence Budget



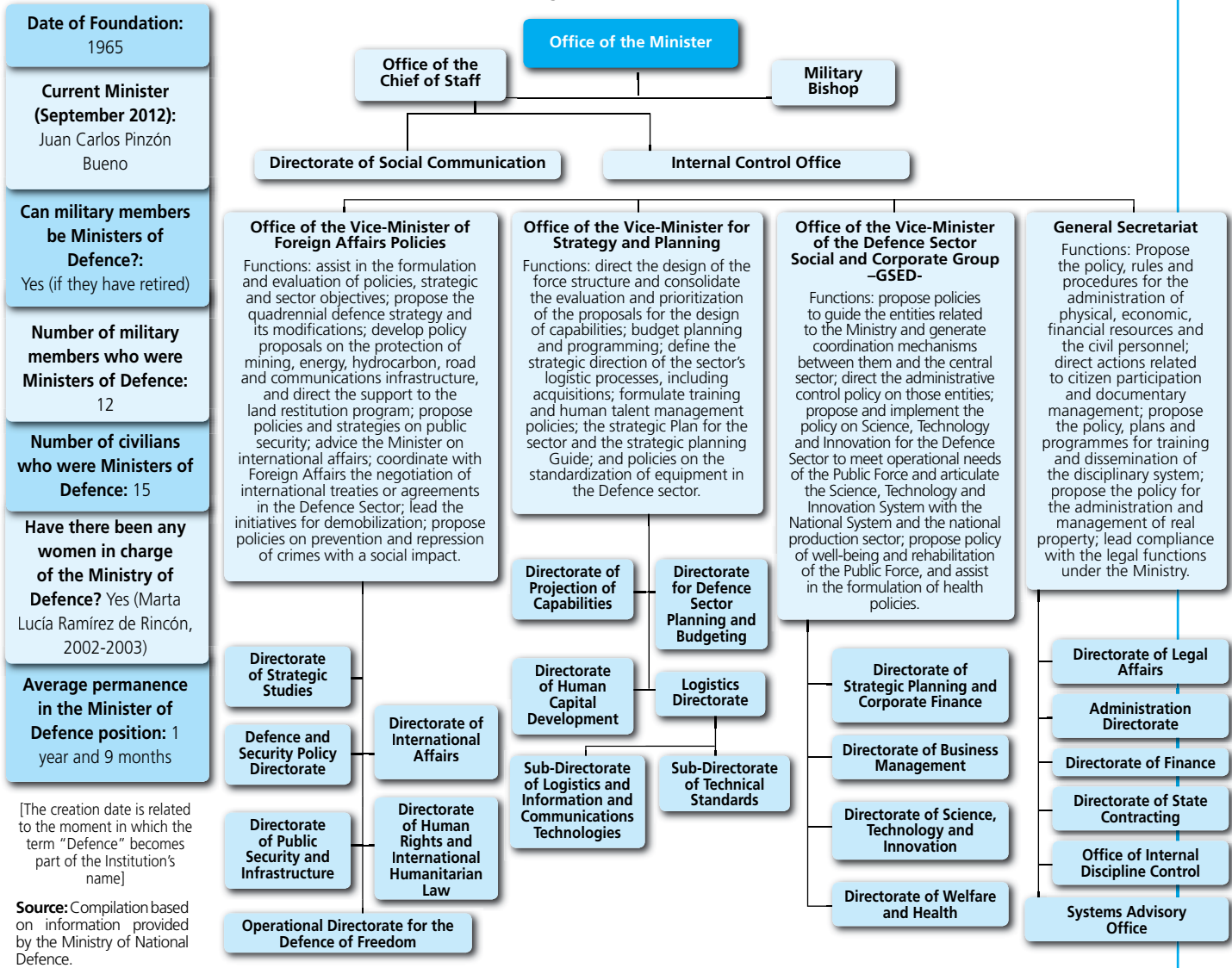
For 2011-2014, extra budgetary resources of about US\$ 4,000 million came from the estate tax created by means of the Law 1.370 of 2009. These resources are used to guarantee the irreversibility of the advances made in territorial control (67% of the of the country's area), to raise the wellbeing and morale of the members of the Public Force (14%), and to strengthen public safety (19%).

Source: Compilation based on *Ley por la cual se decreta el presupuesto de rentas y recursos de capital and Ley de apropiaciones para la vigencia fiscal del 1° de enero al 31 de diciembre de 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The Government Budget is what Congress approved in the above mentioned act. The concept of investment includes the content of the item "Investment". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. This source has been considered for comparative purposes. Each country elaborates the budget based on its own estimation of GDP. The dollar value corresponds to the exchange rate considered by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under review. The average 2012 exchange rate, as of June, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Colombia, is 1,793.74 Pesos. The figures are provided in the local currency for further calculations. Expressions in bold type (table) identify the various defence-related items that may have a sector or institutional vision in the Budget Act.



The Ministry of National Defence

Organization Chart



Date of Foundation:
1965

Current Minister (September 2012):
Juan Carlos Pinzón Bueno

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?:
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:
12

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:
15

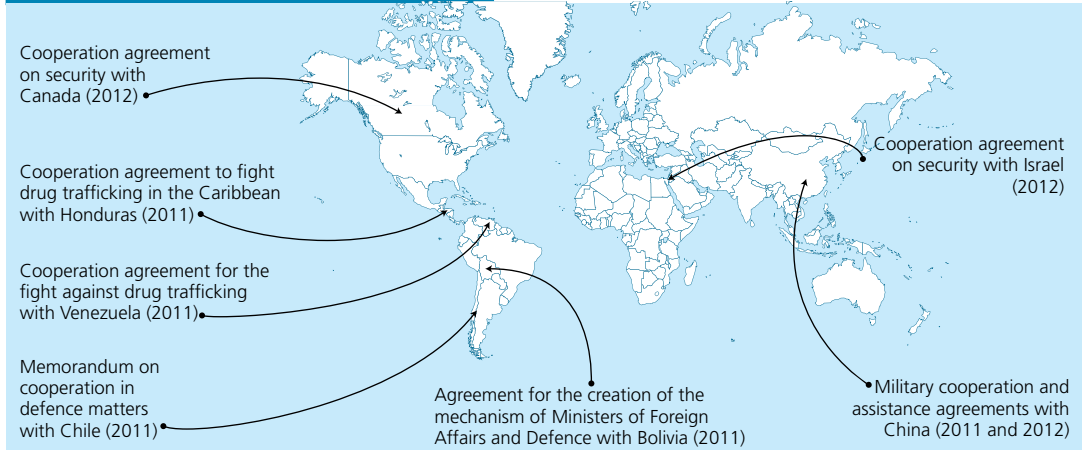
Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence? Yes (Marta Lucía Ramírez de Rincón, 2002-2003)

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position: 1 year and 9 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed in 2010-2012:



As part of its strategy to strengthen security in the border areas, the Ministry of Defence developed the Binational Border Security Plans. Under this framework, Binational plans have been signed with Brazil (August 2011), Ecuador (June 2011), Panama (February 2011), Peru (May 2011) and the Binational Working Plan with Venezuela to fight illegal drug trafficking (April 2011).

Source: Compilation based on information available in the Annual Reports of the Ministry of Defence (2011 and 2012); Web pages of the Ministry of National Defence, Ministry of Foreign Affairs and the Air Force of Colombia; Decree N° 1.512 (2001/08/11) and Decree N° 4.890 (2011/12/26).

Political Definitions

Context

Although the country's security has improved dramatically in the past 10 years, the task has not been completed yet. The transformation of the threats and their adjustment to new scenarios has turned them from a national to a mainly regional phenomenon. For the Ministry of National Defence, the Armed Forces, the National Police and the collection of institutions in the sector, this implies a huge challenge, since the strategies implemented in the near future will determine not only the irreversibility of the achievements made, but the final defeat of violence and the consolidation of the path towards prosperity.

Guidelines

Colombia has developed a huge capability to face challenges that are currently affecting other countries, but security in Colombia is dependent on regional security which, in turn, depends on hemispheric security. Therefore, the efforts against transnational crime require regional and hemispheric cooperation and actions that are articulated and supplementary. A diplomacy for security strategy will be promoted, through cooperation based on successful experiences and negotiation of agreements for the development of coordinated security strategies.

Given the multidimensional nature of international security, progress will be made on the design and implementation of a deterrence defence system that is credible, integrated and operable to achieve the purposes of internal security as well. The Ministry of National Defence promotes the design of a set of strategies to strike a balance between internal security and external deterrence that not only sustains the effort of the last decade, but also protects the nation against the strong dynamics of transnational crime. This includes the creation of a multi-role and interoperable force structure.

National Objective

To reach optimum security conditions to guarantee democratic prosperity and national progress.

Sector objectives and strategies

1. To reduce local production of narcotics to a historic low.
 - a. Eradicate illegal crops: increase manual and aerial spraying eradication efforts.
 - b. Strengthen interdiction capabilities.
 - c. Dismantle criminal organizations.
2. To dismantle illegal groups and create sufficient security conditions for consolidation.
 - a. Terminate violence through dismantling efforts.
 - b. Integrate and adapt security schemes.
 - c. Implement a border control, administration and security model.
 - d. Strengthen integrated action.
3. To create the security conditions citizens need in order to live in peaceful coexistence.
 - a. Strengthen police control across the national territory.
 - b. Dismantle criminal organizations.
 - c. Strengthen criminal investigation.
4. To advance toward a credible, integrated and interoperable deterrence capability.
 - a. Design and implement an integrated, flexible and sustainable defence system.
 - b. Increase the cooperation of Colombia, both regionally and internationally.
 - c. Implement a cybersecurity and cyberdefence programme.
5. To contribute to the timely response to natural disasters and catastrophes.
 - a. Create a response instance in the sector.
 - b. Promote a policy for the sector.
 - c. Stabilize and secure affected areas.
6. To strengthen the institutionality and well-being of the security and defence sector.
 - a. Modernize the sector management.
 - b. Promote science, technology and innovation projects.
 - c. Achieve a competitive Social and Business Defence Group (GSED).
 - d. Make progress in a well-being strategy for the members of the Public Force.

Source: *Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad*, Ministry of Defence, 2011.

- Democratic Security Consolidation Policy (2006-2010).
- Comprehensive Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity (2011).
- National Policy for the Defence of Personal Freedom (2011).

National Development Plan
National Territorial Consolidation Plan
National Policy for Citizen Security and Coexistence

Related actions 2010-2012:

- Institutional redesign of the Ministry.
- Creation of the Integrated Intelligence Centre for Land Restitution (CI2RT) that must identify the risks in the land restitution process.
- Implementation of comprehensive well-being policy for the forces personnel: construction and improvements in the infrastructure of several health care centres; design of inclusive comprehensive rehabilitation model; construction of 148 new fiscal housing units and development of training programs, and advanced education programmes including specializations, Masters degrees and PhDs.
- Nationalization programme for equipment from Plan Colombia.
- Development of 15 workshops on policies of zero tolerance with sexual violence for military and police personnel.
- Design and launching of the policy on science, technology and innovation (October 2011).

In September 2012, representatives of the Colombian Government and of the FARC signed the "General Framework Agreement for the termination of the conflict", establishing a path towards a final peace agreement.

Cuba and Norway played an accompanying role in the negotiations which culminated in an agreement based around 5 points: 1. Rural development; 2. Guarantees for the exercise of political opposition and citizen participation in the political process; 3. The ending of the armed conflict and the reincorporation of the FARC into civil life; 4. Drug-trafficking; 5. The rights of victims.

- The agreement does not include provisions for the ceasing of military operations against the guerrillas.

- In the following stages of the process, the Cuban and Norwegian governments will act as hosts and guarantors, whilst Venezuela and Chile will accompany the process.

Source: Compilation based on the Ministry of Defence Memories (2011 and 2012) and the websites of the Ministry of National Defense and the Presidency of Colombia.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Military Forces shall have the main mission of defending the sovereignty, independence, integrity of the national territory and of constitutional order.
(Political Constitution, Sec. 217)

The **General Command of the Military Forces** is the highest ranking body of strategic planning and direction for the Armed Forces. It encompasses the National Army, the Navy and the Air Force. It issues the directives and command policies in compliance with the National Constitution.
Mission: The Military Forces conduct military operations tending to defend sovereignty, independence, territorial integrity and to defeat the threats, to contribute to the generation of a peace, security and development environment ensuring the nation's constitutional order.

Specific Missions

Army



The National Army conducts military operations to defend and maintain national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, to protect the civilian population, private and state-owned assets, so as to contribute to generating a peaceful and secure environment and development to assure the Nation's constitutional order.

Navy

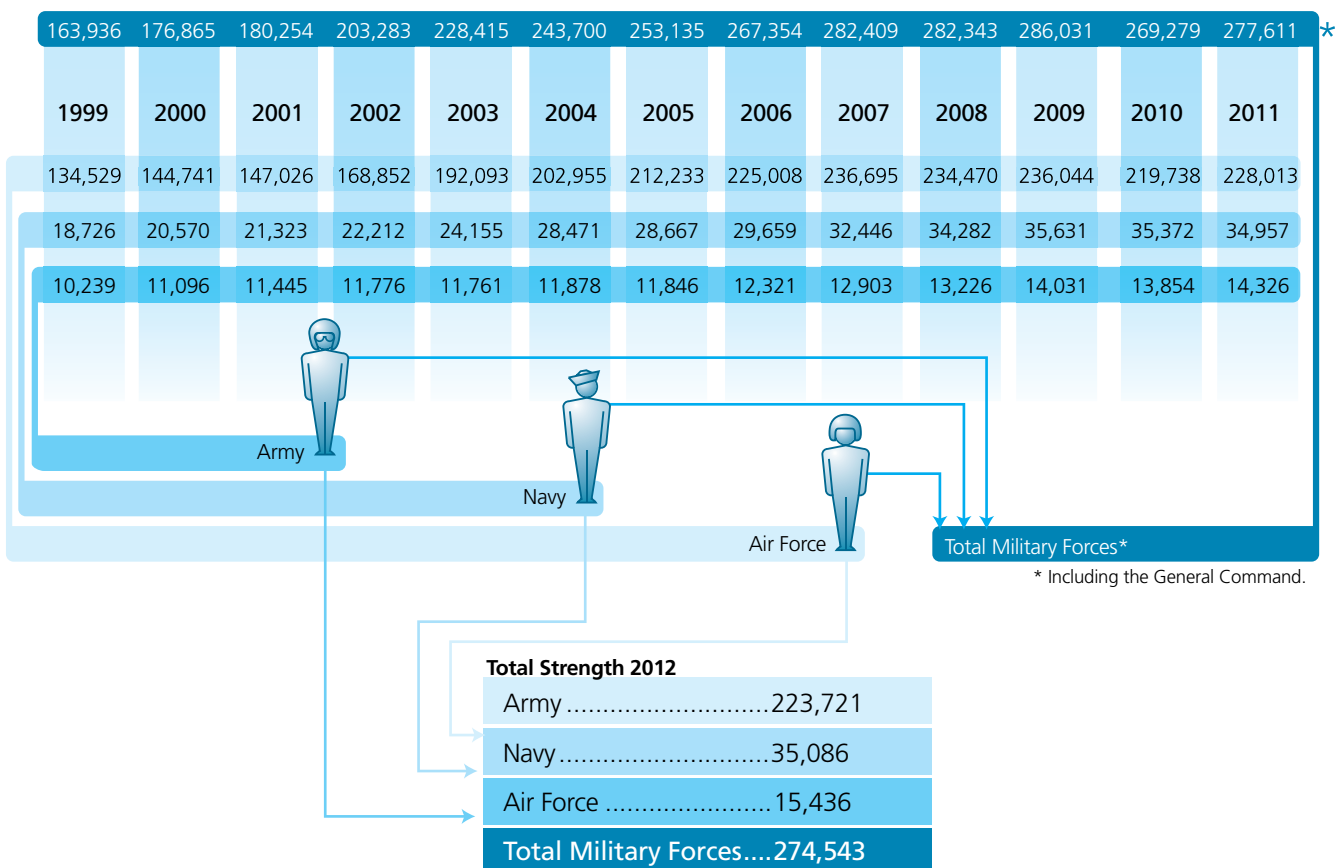


Contribute to the defence of the Nation through the effective use of a flexible naval power in maritime, fluvial and land spaces under its responsibility to comply with the constitutional order and participate in the development of maritime power and the protection of Colombian interests.

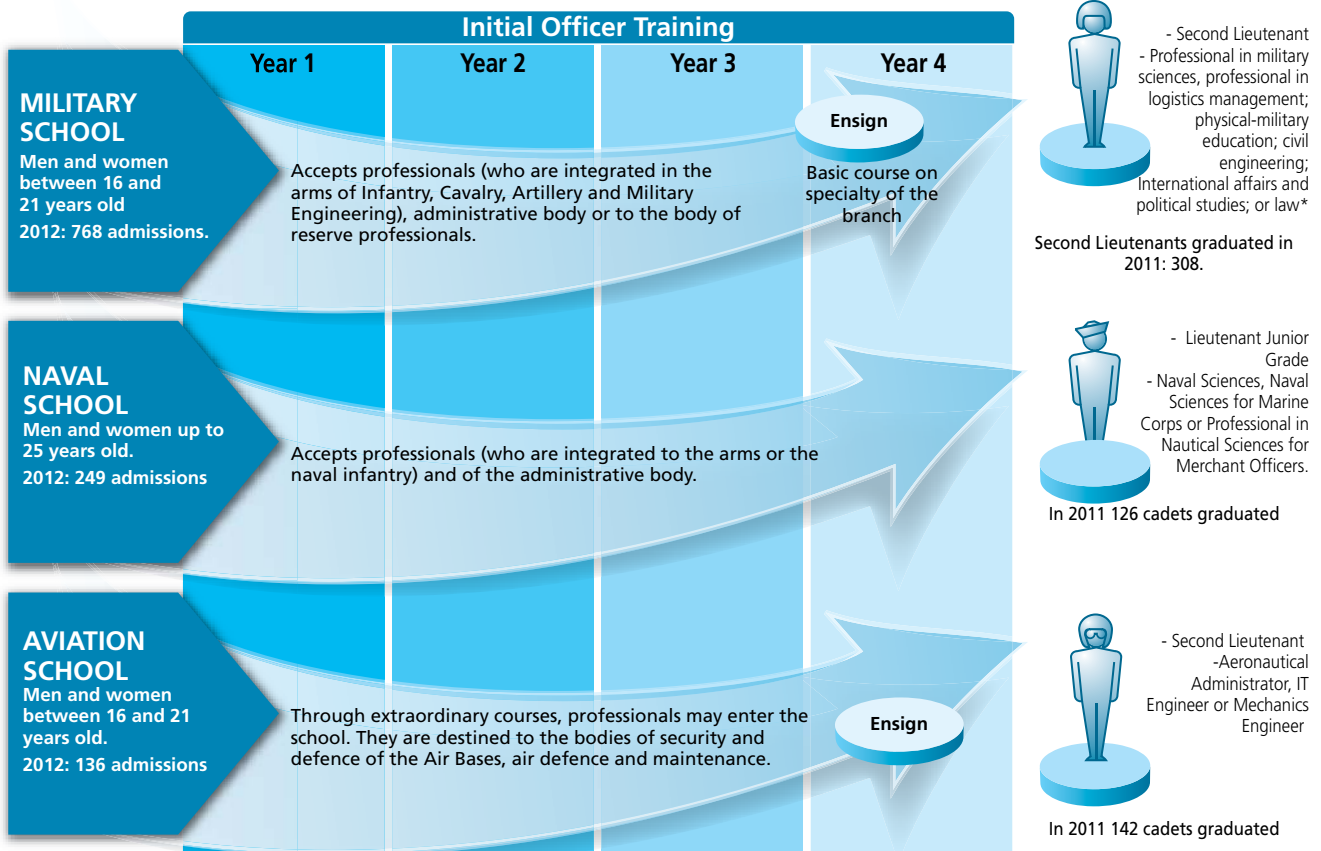
Air Force



The Colombian Air Force dominates and maintains control over Colombian air space and carries out air operations for the defence of the country's sovereignty, independence, national integrity and constitutional order.



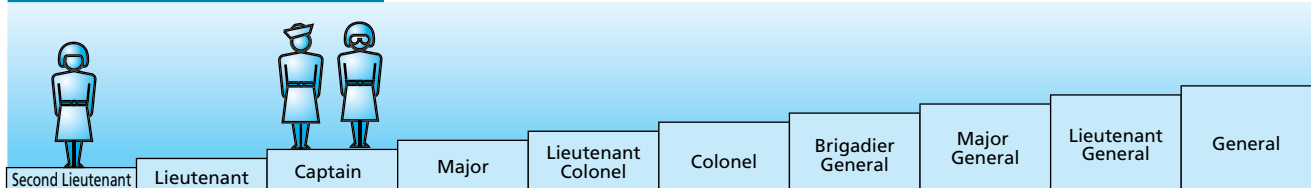
Source: Web pages of the Armed Forces and of the General Command of the Military Forces (missions). *Avances de la Política de Defensa y Seguridad*, Ministry of National Defence (2010 and 2012).



* Note: For the professional speciality of Law, the cadet advances studies for a period of nine months.
** Out of the 136 cadets. 6 were admitted as professional navy cadets and 29 for the administrative corps.

Source: Web pages of the Military School, Naval School and Aviation School.

Women in the Armed Forces Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent ranks for Captain are Lieutenant (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

The first female Navy pilot officer graduated in 2012.

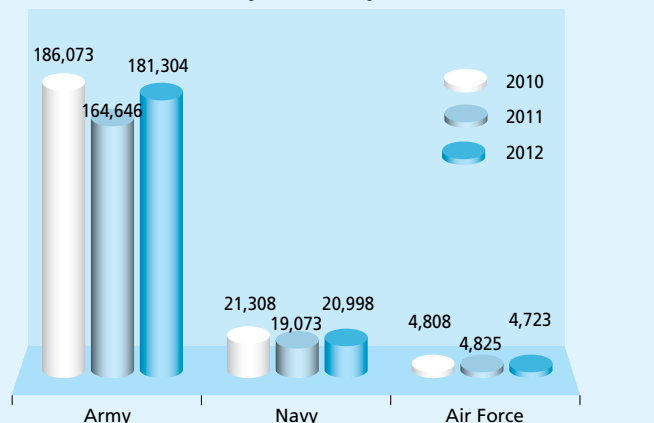
Military Service

It is mandatory for all male citizens at the conscription age, for a period of one or two years. Women shall only be liable as required by the country, and shall be assigned differentiated tasks.

Modalities:

- Enlisted soldier (18 to 24 months)
 - Peasant soldier (12 to 18 months, in the area of residence).
 - High-school graduate soldier (12 months)
 - Professional (12 months)
- Soldiers, especially high-school graduates, apart from their military training and other obligations as soldiers, shall be trained to perform social welfare activities for the community, especially tasks related to ecological and environmental preservation.
 - Peasant soldiers shall fulfill their mandatory military service in the geographical area where they reside. The National Government shall organize said service taking their academic background and trade into account.
 - Professional soldiers work under a contract.

Number of soldiers by force and year



Source: Ley de servicio de reclutamiento y movilización (N° 48 –1993/03/03) y Logros de la Política de Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad (2012).



Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Social Action
- Interior and Justice
- Planning

The Integrated Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity –PISDP- aims at the end of violence in Colombia and the neutralization of any threat to democratic prosperity and national progress, mainly arising from four risk factors: illegal armed groups, crimes against the citizens, external threats and natural disasters.

Reduction of the local production of narcotics

	2002	2008	2011
Narcotics production infrastructure destroyed	1,373	3,675	3,675
Seizure of drug trafficking aircraft	31	55	55
Seizure of drug trafficking ships	339	436	436

	Base Line*	2011	Goal 2014
Hectares of coca crops sprayed	101,940	103,302	370,000
Hectares of manual eradication	43,986	35,152	149,000
Tons of cocaine seized	155.9	155.3	598
Tons of marihuana seized	275	353,3	1,017

* Considered in June 2012.

Dismantle illegal groups

	2002	2008	2011
Terrorist acts against infrastructure	917	260	196
Actions of illegal armed groups	437 (2003)	52	151
Members of the Forces killed on duty	699	373	483

Total Demobilized individuals

2002 - 2006	2007 - 2011	Jan-Feb 2012
11.946	13.264	206**

** (78.15% men and 21.85% women. 17.97% of the total were minors).

The **Programme of Humanitarian Aid to the Demobilized persons (PAHD)** aims at providing integral humanitarian aid to the demobilized persons and their family group, facilitating their social reintegration. Between June 2011 and June 2012, 1,364 people have demobilized (1,175 from the FARC, 184 from the ELN and 5 from other structures).

Respond to natural disasters and catastrophes

Responses and sector policies to effectively respond to affected areas.

2011:

- Creation of an Emergency Joint Operation Centre as the main structure of the National Disaster Response System.
- **“La Niña” phenomenon:**
 - Army: 292,784 families relocated. Distribution of 55,643 food rations and 16,624 kg. of humanitarian aid.
 - Navy: health brigades. 45 metres of dam built in San Estanislao, 441 in Cajicá, Chia and Mosquera.
 - Air Force: transport of 1,395 persons and 73,325kg. 87,692 flight hours to face the winter wave.

First quarter 2012:

- 5 military bridges set up by the Army.
- 296 Air Force operations with over 850 flight hours focused on risk management and disaster response.

Strengthen institutionality and well-being of the defence sector

Promotion of new projects, well-being strategies, modernization of management and development of the **Social and Business Group of the Defence Sector (GSED)**.

The GSED plays a vital role for the development of the central sector. It is composed of 18 agencies.

Some of them are:

- Military Industry – INDUMIL.
- Corporation of Science and Technology for the Development of the Naval, Maritime and River Industry – COTECMAR.
- Corporation of the Colombian Aviation Industry – CIAC.
- Logistics Agency of the Armed Forces – ALFM.
- Air Services to National Territories - SATENA.
- Central Military Hospital – HOMIC.
- Military University of Nueva Granada. – UNMG.
- Colombian Civil Defence

“Sword of Honor” Plan: In force since 2012, it develops the strategies for the Democratic Prosperity Policy and is executed by the Armed Forces. It implied the creation of new Joint and coordinated Task Forces.

In the past years the Forces of Colombia have trained over 285 officers and NCOs in the following countries (among others): Brazil Chile, Costa Rica, Dominican Republic, Ecuador, El Salvador, Guatemala, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Panama, and Peru. The range of courses includes: lanceros, special forces, jungle, legal basics, guides, anti-kidnapping and extortion, maritime interdiction, helicopter, professional soldiers and anti-riots.

As of June 2012, the total of volunteers amounts to 129,604 throughout the country, and they are present in 904 municipalities.

Source: Política Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad, Ministry of Defence (2011); Strategic Planning Guide, Ministry of Defence (2011-2014). Logros de la Política de Integral de Seguridad y Defensa para la Prosperidad (2012). Annual Reports of the Ministry of Defence (2011 and 2012).

Multinational Peace Force and Observers (MFO) in the Sinai

It is a Mission that originated in the 1979 Treaty between Egypt and Israel. Colombia has been involved since 1982, and currently deploys 164 soldiers. The mission of the Colombian battalion is to observe and report any activities in the central zone in accordance with the treaty, and to provide security for the north camp. Colombians are assigned to the mission for an 8 month tour of duty, with one half of the battalion rotating every four months. On September 2012, four members were injured during the attacks that occurred in the area.

Under the United Nations, Colombia participates with 25 police officers in MINUSTAH (Haiti) - 22 men and 3 women.



Source: Statistics of military and police personnel contribution to United Nations operations, Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations, July 2012. Web page of the Multinational Peace Force and Observers (MFO) and Annual Report of the Ministry of Defence (2012).

Analysis

Successes and Shortcomings of a Strategy

Nathalie Pabón Ayala

Researcher, Security and Defence Group. Universidad Nacional de Colombia.

The strategy of incumbent president Juan Manuel Santos, called the “Integrated Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity” responds to the national objective to “attain optimal security conditions to ensure democratic prosperity and national progress” and the higher goal of “contributing to democratic governance, collective prosperity and eradication of violence through the exercise of security and defence, the adequate and proportional use of force and the development of minimum deterrence capabilities”.

Both the objectives and strategies defined are based on the idea of security and defence policy continuity from the previous administration, so as to consolidate the positive results attained and address other neglected issues that substantially impact the normal lives of the people, such as citizen security. Undoubtedly, the promise of continuing with security policies undertaken by his predecessor Alvaro Uribe Velez enabled Juan Manuel Santos to gain electoral support, though it has recently stirred pressure on him to attain the expected results which may either equate or even surpass those of previous years.

The current perception of Colombian citizens is that the security environment of the country has deteriorated as a result of the government’s failure to strongly implement military strategies leading to the defeat of illegal armed groups. Reported numbers show that hostile acts have effectively increased, mainly perpetrated by the FARC. Therefore, the strategy has shown successes but also shortcomings.

Successes

- There is no doubt that the main achievement of Santos’ policy has been the two significant blows to FARC leadership: the killing of Víctor Julio Suárez Rojas, alias the “Mono Jojoy” and that of Alfonso Cano.
- The enhancement of international relations especially with neighboring countries. The rapprochement with presidents of Venezuela, Hugo Chavez, and of Ecuador, Rafael Correa, has proven Santos’ focus on regional in-

tegration, especially within the framework of Unasur.

- The recognition of the need to adopt separate strategies to address threats, thus differentiating between the “Integrated Security and Defence Policy for Prosperity” and the “National Security and Citizen Cohabitation Policy”.
- The offensive strategy against criminal gangs.
- The adoption by Congress of the *Ley de Víctimas* (Law of Victims) and the *Marco Jurídico para la Paz* (Legal Framework for Peace), which are not the only solutions but raise a national debate on the need to compensate victims and allows the State to have legal tools in possible negotiations.

Shortcomings

- Reduction in the incumbent president’s approval rates due to the discontent of citizens on the way the security issue has been managed. Incidents such as the attack on former minister Fernando Londoño, the kidnapping of Romeo Langlois, attacks to law-enforcement members and the difficult situation present in Cauca leads to a perception of neglect in the area of security.
- The changes made by the FARC to adapt to the strategies that came from the previous administration have resulted in hostile actions. Such normal adaptation at specific times in a conflict has caused difficulties for President Santos to manage the policy.
- The refusal by native indigenous leaders to accept the presence not only of the FARC but also of military members in the town of Toribio, Cauca. The fact that the military were expelled from the region showed the absence of communication channels between the government and some social groups.

With successes or shortcomings, the main challenge of Santos administration must be to attain peace by seeking opportunities of dialogue with illegal armed groups, since negotiation is the only right way to achieve peace.



Cuba

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

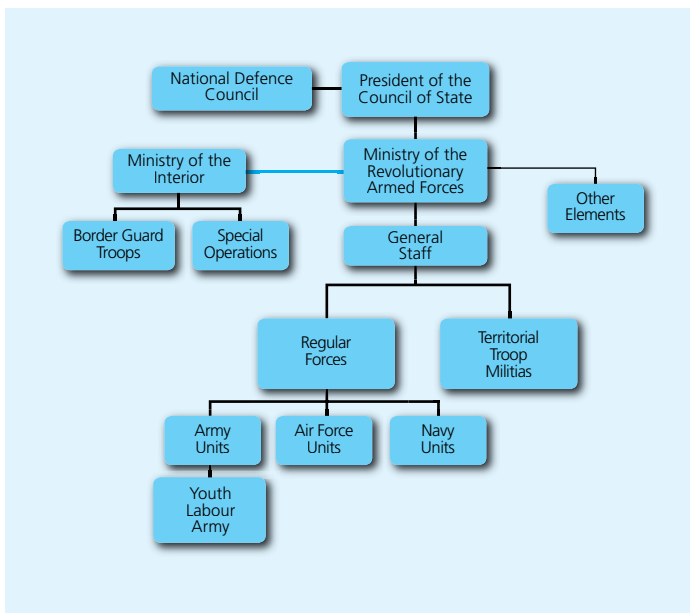
Systems and Concepts

- Decree Law on the Organization of the State's Central Administration (DL N° 67 - 1983/04/19. Last amendment: DL N° 282 - 2011/05/21).
- National Defence Act (N° 75 - 1994/12/21).
- Civil Measure System Act (N° 170 - 1997/05/08).

Military Organization

- Military Penal Procedure Act (N° 6 - 1977/08/08).
- Military Crime Act (N° 22 - 1979/02/15).
- Decree Law on Social Security for Expatriates performing Civil or Military Missions (N° 90 - 1985/12/02).
- Decree Law of Social Security for the Revolutionary Armed Forces (N° 101 - 1988/02/24. Last amendment: DL N° 222 - 2001/08/14).
- Act of Military Courts (N° 97 - 2002/12/21).
- Act of Military Prosecution (N° 101 - 2006/06/10).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.



Functions

Branches of Government

The National Defence Council is established and prepared during times of peace to conduct the country under conditions of state of war, during a war, in the general mobilization or state of emergency. During exceptional situations it is the highest organ of state and political power. It is presided over by the President of the Council of State, and it also includes the First Vice President of the Council of State, and five more members appointed by the Council of State at the President's proposal. The Provincial, Municipal and Zone Defence Councils are established and prepared during times of peace to conduct operations in their respective territories, under conditions of state of war, during a war, the general mobilization or state of emergency.

The system also includes the Committees for the Defence of the Revolution, as a territorial organization of the masses whose objective is to mobilize the whole population in the efforts for the defence of the Revolution

The National Assembly of People's Power has the Powers granted by the Constitution and is permanently involved with defence related issues through the National Defence Committee.

Ministry Level

The Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces is the organization in charge of directing, executing and controlling the enforcement of the Government and State policy for preparing the country for their defence, the defence of sovereignty and the preparation and accomplishment of the armed struggle.

Military Level

The General Staff assists the Minister in the conduction of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (*Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias*).

The Revolutionary Armed Forces are the basic military institution of the Government. They are made up of the regular troops and the Territorial Troop Militias (*Milicias de Tropas Territoriales*). The regular troops include ground, air and maritime units. The Youth Labour Army (*Ejército Juvenil del Trabajo*) is part of the ground troops of the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

The Army is the territorial grouping of forces and resources of the Revolutionary Armed Forces. It has a Military Council, made up of the Chief of the Army, the Presidents of the Provincial Defence Councils of the Army territory and other members appointed by the Minister of the Revolutionary Armed Forces. The Provincial and Municipal Staffs are military organs that are subordinate to the Chief of the Army of the respective territories.

Some organs under the Ministry of the Interior, such as the Border Guard Troops and Special Operations, are part of the Territorial Defensive System and accomplish the missions imposed by the corresponding Defence Councils and the organs and directorates of the Ministry of the Interior, in accordance with the plans approved for exceptional situations.

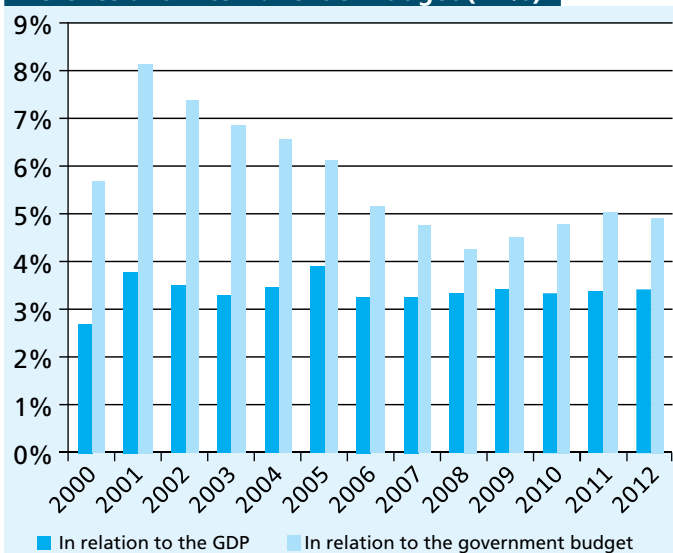
The Production and Defence Brigades (*Brigadas de Producción y Defensa*) constitute the armed organization of the Zone Defence Council, and are responsible for developing the mass participation of citizens in the War of All the People (*Guerra de Todo el Pueblo*).

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de Defensa Nacional* (N° 75 - 1994/12/21) and websites of the Cuban Government.

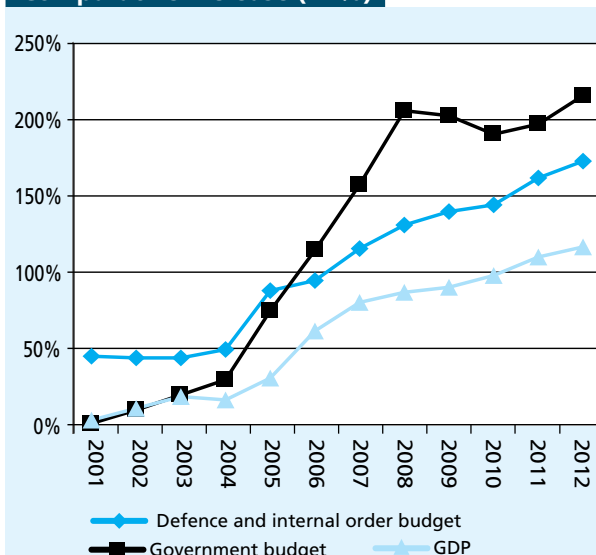
The Budget

Year	Defence and Internal Order Budget		Government Budget		GDP	
	Domestic Currency	US\$	Domestic Currency	US\$	Domestic Currency	US\$
2000	879,600,000	36,650,000	15,587,400,000	649,475,000	32,685,000,000	1,361,875,000
2001	1,273,800,000	53,075,000	15,771,000,000	657,125,000	33,819,800,000	1,409,158,333
2002	1,261,800,000	52,575,000	17,193,200,000	716,383,333	36,089,100,000	1,503,712,500
2003	1,267,300,000	52,804,167	18,622,400,000	775,933,333	38,624,900,000	1,609,370,833
2004	1,316,500,000	54,854,167	20,241,400,000	843,391,667	38,203,000,000	1,591,791,667
2005	1,649,700,000	68,737,500	27,156,400,000	1,131,516,667	42,643,800,000	1,776,825,000
2006	1,707,900,000	71,162,500	33,326,500,000	1,388,604,167	52,742,800,000	2,197,616,667
2007	1,892,400,000	78,850,000	39,992,600,000	1,666,358,333	58,603,900,000	2,441,829,167
2008	2,021,600,000	84,233,333	47,493,100,000	1,978,879,167	60,806,300,000	2,533,595,833
2009	2,098,900,000	87,454,167	46,907,600,000	1,954,483,333	62,078,610,000	2,586,608,750
2010	2,140,100,000	89,170,833	45,013,400,000	1,875,558,333	64,328,200,000	2,680,341,667
2011	2,293,500,000	95,562,500	46,034,100,000	1,918,087,500	68,233,900,000	2,843,079,167
2012	2,386,600,000	99,441,667	48,967,000,000	2,040,291,667	70,553,852,600	2,939,743,858

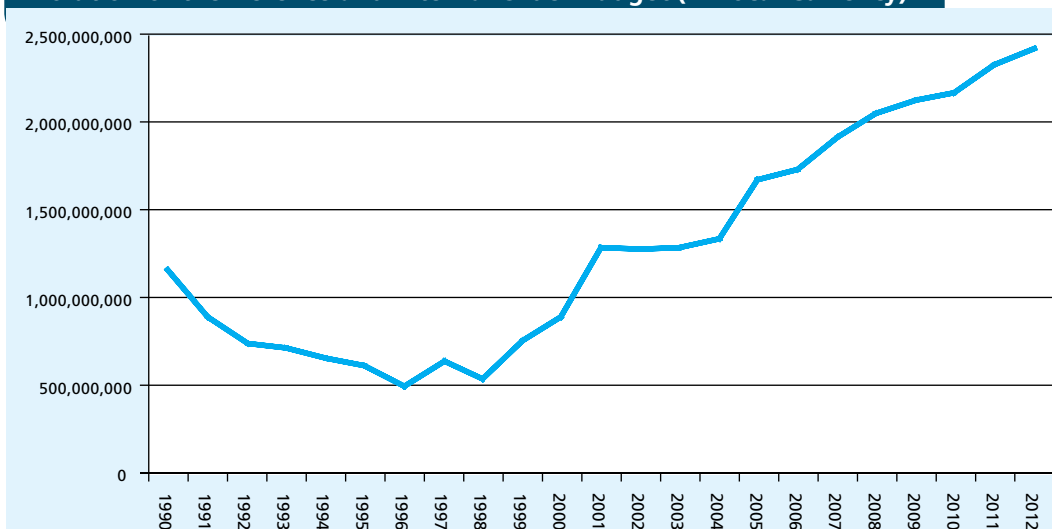
Defence and Internal Order Budget (in %)



Comparative Increase (in %)



Evolution of the Defence and Internal Order Budget (in Local Currency)



The average budget for defence and internal order in the 1990s was \$716,530,000 Cuban Pesos. In the 2000s, the average was \$1,536,950,000 Cuban Pesos.

Source: Compilation based on *Anuario Estadístico de Cuba* (1995-2010 annual reports) and *Panorama Económico y Social, Cuba 2011*, National Statistical Office, Republic of Cuba. Figures are taken from executed State budget (2010 and 2011 still show estimated figures), 2012: State Budget Act, GDP 2012: Estimation made by the chairs of the State Council and the Council of Ministers, Exchange rate: 1 Cuban Peso = US\$24.



Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

The Republic of Cuba builds its national defence on its aspirations of fair, true and valid peace for all States, based on the respect for the people's independence and sovereignty and the right to self-determination, as well as on its commitment to the principles consecrated in the United Nations Charter and other international treaties Cuba is a party to.

The Cuban people have endured, since their very origins, a constant threat to their security and territorial integrity. Thus, in line with their patriotic sentiment and more vigorous courage upon the victory of the Revolution in January 1959, the country has actively been involved in its own defence and the conquest of socialism, following the experiences of the Mambi Army and the Rebel Army, massively integrating, since their creation, to the militias of workers, farmers and students as well as to the rendering of military service.

Cuban Military Doctrine

It is defined as the set of scientifically grounded ideas and concepts adopted by the State in relation to the essence, objectives, nature, particularities and consequences of war; the country's preparation to engage in it successfully and try to avoid it; and the methods applied to conduct and direct it in order to confront a military aggression.

Military doctrine is based on deterrence: it understands that the political, material and human cost of a military aggression against Cuba would be prohibitive and, consequently, would lack any perspective of success.

War of All the People

It is the basis of the military doctrine. It is understood as the strategic defensive conception of the country and it is based on the deployment of the territorial defensive system.

Territorial Defensive System

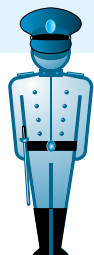
Set of political, economic, military, legal, security, internal order and civil defence measures and activities organized and performed in times of peace by State bodies and organizations, economic entities, social institutions and citizens, in the different levels of the political-administrative sector with the aim of guaranteeing the defence of the country.

Cuba is territorially organized into 15 provinces and 168 municipalities.

The mission of the defence zones is to conduct the armed fight in their areas; support the actions of regular troops and Territorial Troop Militias; maintain the internal order; protect the civil population; ensure the stability of production and services, guarantee the provision of supplies and the preservation of life. Production and Defence Brigades are organized and a Council of Defence, integrated by voluntary civilians, operates in each area.

Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces

On October 16th, 1959, the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces was created in accordance with Law N° 600 of the Council of Ministers. This Ministry brings together the Rebel Army, the Revolutionary Navy and the National Revolutionary Police.



Army Corps General Leopoldo Cintra Frías.

Current minister:



Army Corps General Julio Casas Regueiro (2008 – 2011).



General Raúl Castro (1959 – 2008).



Augusto Martínez Sánchez (1959).

Previous ministers:

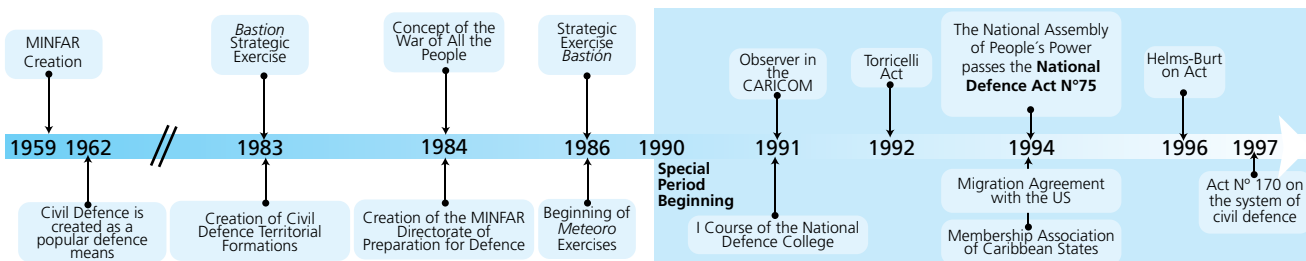
Source: *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 75 – 1994/21/12). Cuban Ministry of Foreign Affairs, *Informe Cuba vs. Bloqueo* 2009.

Foreign and Defence Policy

Cuba's foreign and defence policies are focused on the need to concentrate resources to ensure the survival of the nation's independence and of its political, social and economic system in the light of the US opposition against its continuation in the island. Thus, territorial defence and deterrence, in particular, are key strategic aspects of the War of all the People and the central pillar of Cuba's defence policy, aimed at mobilizing the defensive capacity of the State and the population to conduct attrition warfare against any enemy who sets out to invade the country.

This mobilization of natural resources for defence represents a unique case in the Hemisphere where no other country has faced a similar kind of threat from a source of such magnitude and for such an extended period. The size of the mandatory military service, the nature and number of stand-by forces, the make-up of police and military forces, and other security forces and its agencies, reflect this state of affairs.

In the meantime, cooperation with the United States has been successful, sustainable and impressive in areas of concern for both countries' security. Though they are officially "enemies", both countries cooperate closely with each other on actions against drug-trafficking and illegal immigration. They have also worked jointly and discreetly, often unofficially, in providing humanitarian aid in disasters affecting other countries; as well as in managing the US naval base in Guantanamo; in building confidence through the control of US aircraft overflying the island; and in a limited exchange of weather information, especially related to hurricanes that may impact one of the countries or both. The US Coast Guard Service even has an officer in the US Interests Section in Havana to supervise these situations. (1)



The Armed Forces and the Economy (2)

During the last years, the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR) have increased their role in Cuban economy. The needs arising during the "special period" and the needs to streamline the economy have accelerated this trend towards participation.

Significant elements of the economy are under the control of the Forces or coordinated by military officers who are on duty or retired.

Many of the most dynamic economic sectors - tourism, agricultural products, tobacco, among others- are managed by the FAR.

The main example within this economic scheme is the **Military Industrial Union (UIM)**, whose mission is to ensure the repair of armament and the technology applied in FAR ground, air and sea units. The General Repair Base system and other industrial companies have facilities all across the country (12 industries operating in 16 facilities throughout the island, located in 8 of the 14 provinces - Santiago, Camagüey, Sancti Spiritus, Villa Clara, Cienfuegos, Matanzas, Habana, and La Habana city). It includes large workshops specialized in tanks, artillery, aviation, naval aspects, radio communications, transportation, radars and metallurgic production.

The FARs are present in other main sectors:

- Habanos S.A.:** exporter and distributor of Cuban tobacco abroad. Comercio Interior y Mercado Exterior: initially, this company focused on imports and exports. It has expanded to businesses operating in dollars (supermarkets, gas stations, car rentals, travel agencies, real estate and cable and satellite television services).
- Industria Cítrica:** mixed company held by the Cuban Government, mainly consisting of the Youth Labour Army, and an Israeli company.
- Instituto Nacional de la Reserva Estatal (INRE):** supervises national strategic reserves in case of emergency pursuant to Section 128 of the national defence Law.
- GAESA (Grupo de Administración Empresarial S.A.):** assets and currency management mainly.
- Unión Agropecuaria Militar:** founded in 1990, composed of farms and food production centers.

Main other firms with military management

Aero Gaviota (Airline/Tourism).
Agrotex (Agriculture).
Almest (Tourism/Real Estate).
Antex (Technical Consultancy).
Almacén Universal (Free Trade Zone).
Complejo Histórico – Militar Morro Cabaña (Military museum/Monuments).
Cubanacán (Tourism).
División Financiera (Stores for the Collection of Currencies – TRD)
Gaviota S.A. (Tourism).
Geo Cuba (Cartography/Real Estate/ Mining Interests).
Sasa S.A. (Automobile service and Spare Parts).
Sermar (Exploration in Cuban waters/ naval repairs).
Tecnotex (Imports/Exports).

1.The Interests Section (USINT) represents US citizens and government in Cuba and operates under the legal protection of the Swiss government.
 2.The economic crisis arising in the 1990s has led to constant changes in the role of the Revolutionary Armed Forces in the Cuban economy. This section is only a brief summary of such role.

Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministries of Foreign Affairs and the Revolutionary Armed Forces, and Cuba Transition Project.

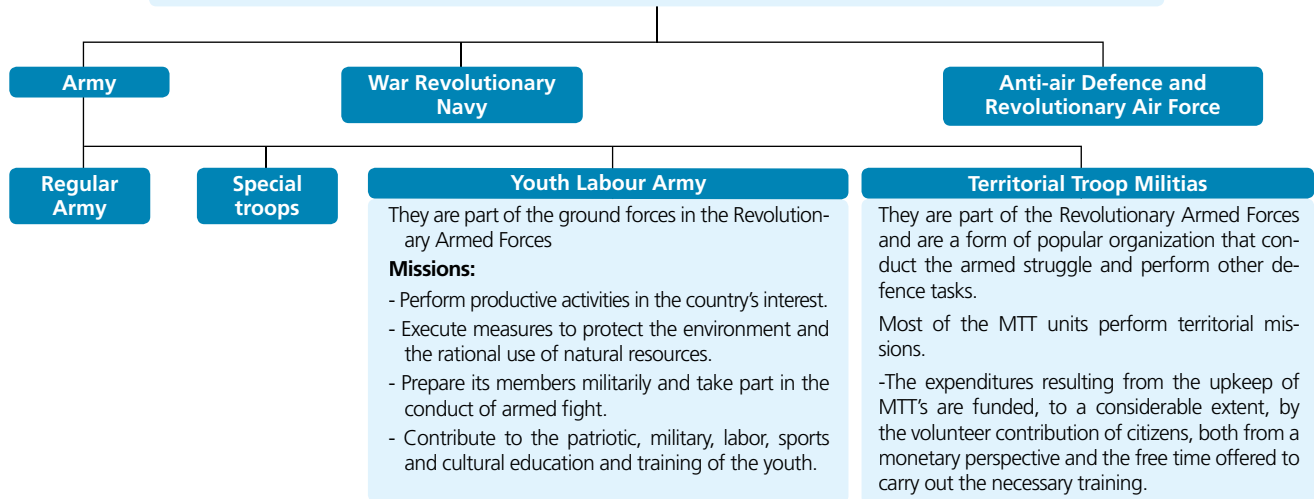


The Revolutionary Armed Forces

General Mission

The Revolutionary Armed Forces are the main military institution of the State, whose main mission is to combat the aggressor from the very first moment and then, with the entire people, conduct the war during the time necessary, under any circumstance, until the victory is attained.

(Ley de Defensa Nacional, N° 75 – 1994/12/21, Sec. 34).



Military Service

Active Military Service

It is performed at the units or detachments of the Revolutionary Armed Forces or at the Ministry of the Interior for a two-year period. The MINFAR may decide to replace the period of service for an alternative service, provided that military training is guaranteed. Both men and women who wish and expressly indicate their desire, may voluntarily join if they meet the proper requirements. The main mission is to provide men and women with the proper training and perfect physical fitness. Training centres exist at the various military units which provide a basic 5-week course to members called up.

Under the National Defence Act, military service is mandatory for all male citizens and voluntary for women.

Reservist Military Service

It involves the performance by male citizens (up to 45 years of age) of tasks relating to defence preparedness; to that end, they may be mobilized as many times as necessary, provided that the total time does not exceed one year. It is used to complete regular troops. Some of the combat means are kept in times of peace; only a minimum number of personnel is kept, particularly in those positions that require greater specialization and training.



Single surveillance and security system

In 1991, at the beginning of the special test periods, a single surveillance and security system was designed. It coordinates the efforts against subversion led by the MININT, the National Policy.

Cuba considers it is a normal arrangement given the conflict with the United States, and therefore sees it as an integral part of its revolutionary defence system, state security and defence committees of the revolution (neighborhood volunteers), and other State organizations.

Set of Strategic Exercises Bastión

Military exercise, carried out every two years, to train in the defence of the Island. It includes maneuvers, tactical and command exercises, with troops on site, including movements of force and means, artillery practice and aviation flights. About 100,000 Cubans, from the 14 provinces, are involved in this exercise. Their objective is to learn about such questions to be improved while evaluating the people's involvement in defense tasks.

Source: Compilation based on Ley de la defensa nacional (N° 75 – 1994/12/21) and the web site of Cuba Defence (Cubadefensa).

Military Education and Training

Interarmas School General Antonio Maceo

Army. 1963. La Habana.

Interarmas School General José Maceo

Army. 1980. Santiago de Cuba.

Naval Academy Granma

War Navy. 1916, 1959, 1987. La Habana.

Military Technical Institute José Martí

Aviation. 1967.

Its purpose is the education and training of senior, middle and basic level officers in the command and technical profiles, and the extended education and post-graduate training, according to the requirements of the Party, the State and the Revolutionary Armed Forces.

Missions:

- Educate officers loyal to the Motherland, the Communist Party of Cuba and the State, with a high communist and internationalist conscience, a profound hatred towards imperialism, a high sense of responsibility, discipline and military ethics as well as command and direction qualities and the knowledge and professional abilities that may enable them to fulfill their missions in times of war and peace in the different specialties and levels.
- Organize and conduct the training and education of subordinate personnel.
- Provide an update to officers regarding scientific and technological and military breakthroughs. Support their training for their appointment to higher positions or other specialties.
- Train officers and PhD in military science.
- Become advocates of military traditions, ethics, regulatory order, discipline, reputation and military posture and hygiene, as part of the officers' education and advancement process.
- Conduct scientific research.

2012:
over 700
graduates



- Officer of the Revolutionary Army and Bachelor in military sciences or Bachelor in social sciences or Military Engineer or Engineer in Means.

2012:
over 200
graduates



- War Navy Officer and Bachelor in naval sciences, Bachelor in naval sciences, Radio-electric engineer, Mechanical engineer and Hydrography and geodesy engineer.

2012:
over 400
graduates



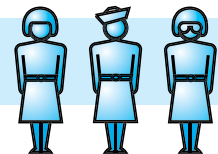
-Radio-electronic engineer, IT engineer, Mechanical engineer, Pilot and navigator and air traffic controller.

Camilo Cienfuegos Military Schools

The first school of this kind was opened in 1966 as a result of a call for the provision of primary and secondary education. In 1977, pre-university education was introduced. At present, young men and women with a basic secondary education (nine grades) who wish to be trained as officers of the Revolutionary Armed Forces (FAR) may enter these pre-university military vocational schools. The Camilo Cienfuegos Military Schools are subordinated to the FAR; there are 14 schools around the entire country. Admission is selective and the plans and curriculum programs are similar to those of the Ministry of Education and tailored to the specific and vocational interests of military life. Students graduate in science and literature. Graduates can be directly admitted to military academies where FAR cadre is trained.

The **Escuela Militar Superior** (Higher Military School) was founded in 1983 to prepare officers with a legal profile

In Cuba, the introduction of women responds to a political and social objective "in the struggle for equality and to raise their level of military training for the defence of the socialist Motherland".



The **National Defence College** was founded in 1990 as a higher education centre under the scope of the MINFAR. It is responsible for post-graduate education of main civilian and military cadre of the country in relation to the concept and development of national security and defence.

Its missions include:

- Carry out and develop the educational and teaching process for programs and specialty training on national security and defence.
- Provide national and territorial defence training courses.
- Take part in the elaboration of the regulatory basis for the un-armed component of the struggle and guiding documents of the FAR Ministry for the education and training on national and territorial defence for the country's cadre and officials as well as for defence leadership agencies.
- Elaborate territorial defence training programs provided in state schools on defence training aimed at cadre and officials in provinces, cities and defence zones
- Recommend curriculum content for national defence training at higher FAR and other teaching institutions in the country.
- Prepare instructors who teach national defence at FAR and other teaching institutions of the country.

Main courses:

- Specialty in National Defence and Security.
- Bachelor in National Defence and Security
- Refresher Course.

The **FAR Academy** was founded in 1963 to train officers on the latest scientific-technological and military advancements as well as to prepare them to take higher positions in their career.

Main courses:

- Tactical Command and Staff First-Grade Specialties.
- Tactical-Operational Second-Grade Command and Staff.
- Operational-Strategic Command and Staff Third-Grade Specialties.

The **Universidad de Ciencias Médicas de las FAR** (FAR University of Medical Sciences) was created in 1981 and uses the central military hospital facilities and policlinics of the national health system, as well as FAR medical units. It has special classrooms and practice areas.

Students graduate as Doctors in Medicine with a specialty as General Integral Basic Military Physician.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de la defensa nacional* (Nº 75 – 1994/12/21), web sites of the Revolutionary Armed Forces and of Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa.



Civil Defence

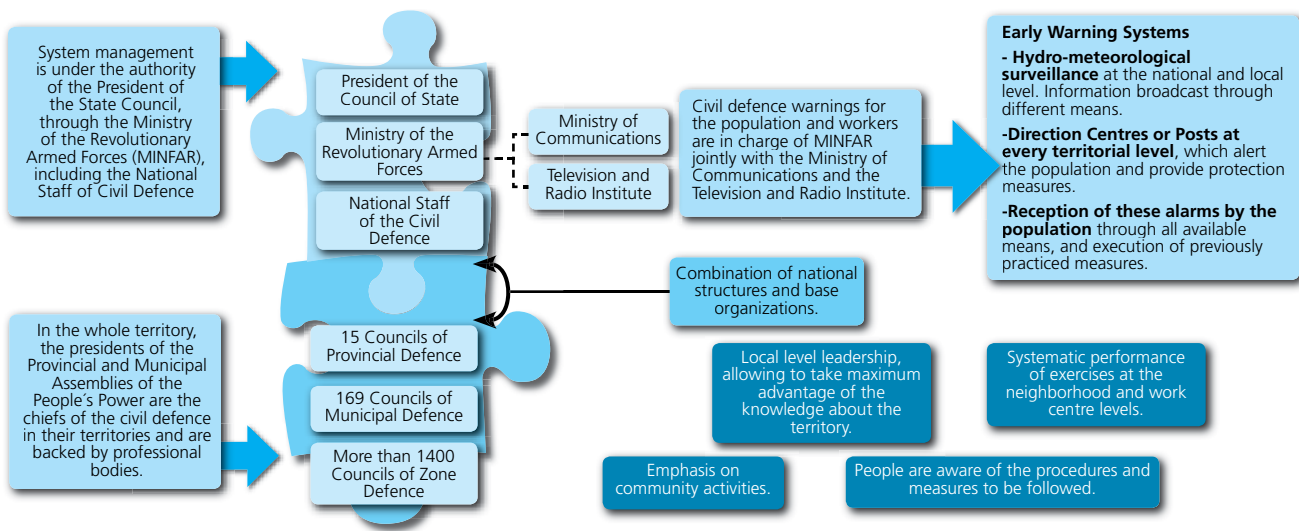
Cuba is conceived "as a system of defensive measures of state nature". Those measures are executed in peace times and in exceptional situations to protect the population and the national economy in the event of natural disasters or other type of contingencies, including those caused by environmental deterioration.

The Cuban territory is organized into 15 provinces. Within each province, the conception and practice of the Defence Councils in the defence areas are key in case of disasters. In exceptional situations, in the municipalities, more than 1,400 defence zones are activated; these zones have been the basis of the territorial defence structure since 1984.



- #### Civil Defence Principles
- Direction at the highest level
 - Multi-faceted protection
 - National and institutional scope.
 - Differentiated form for protection planning and organization.
 - Effective cooperation with the Armed Forces and the Ministry of the Interior
 - Organization consistent with the country's socioeconomic development.

The defence areas, in exceptional situations, become the ultimate State representative bodies, thus assuming authority in these territories



National Staff of the Civil Defence

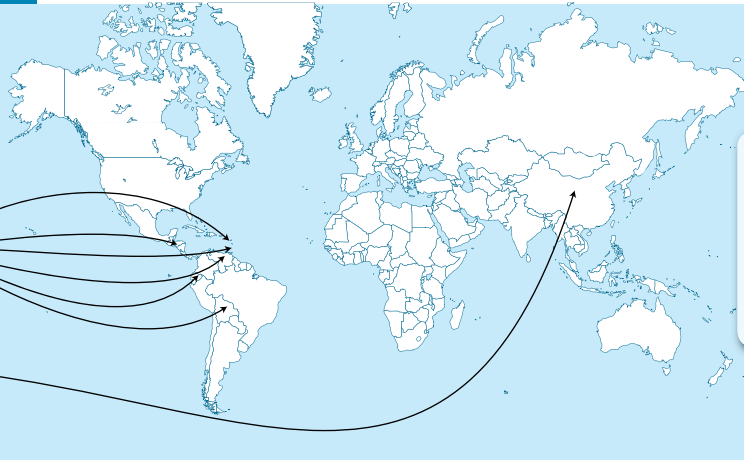
It is the system's main body in charge of ensuring compliance with civil defence measures, rules and international agreements related to civil protection to which the Cuban Republic is a party; it is also in charge of coordinating international cooperation and aid in catastrophes. It maintains work relations and close and fluent cooperation with institutions committed to human life and environment protection and with the mass media as well. Likewise, it coordinates its actions and closely cooperates with non-governmental organizations, such as the Cuban Red Cross, the International Red Cross, Red Crescent organizations and others, which provide humanitarian aid in case of disaster.

Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of the Revolutionary Armed Forces; National Staff of the Civil Defence, and of Defence of Cuba, Cubadefensa. Guide for the conduct of risk analysis for disaster response, 2005. Ley del sistema de medidas de defensa civil (Nº 170 – 1997/05/08).

Links with other countries

Since the end of the connection with the Soviet Union in 1991, there is no single dominating defence relationship in Cuba, but rather limited cooperation agreements with the ALBA countries, especially with Venezuela, to deal with natural disasters, VIP security and some shared defence courses.

China is the number one equipment supplier of the FAR, especially in military transport vehicles.

**Military Attaches:**

Latin American countries that have military attaches in Cuba include Bolivia, Colombia, Mexico, Nicaragua and Venezuela.

Analysis:

The Military in the Structures of the Cuban Government

Rafael Hernández

Political Scientist. Editor of Temas magazine.

Some analysts believe that after Fidel Castro stepped down (2006) and handed over the presidency to General Raul Castro, the Revolutionary Armed Forces (Fuerzas Armadas Revolucionarias, FAR) have become the key institution in the transition. This assumption does not refer to the FAR's historical role as the pillar of Cuban power structure where most of its leaders have come from since 1959, but on their increased specific weight in today's main structures under Raul's leadership. However, this thesis is not often supported by empirical evidence.

The top organizations of the Cuban system include the Political Bureau (BP) of the Cuban Communist Party (PCC), the Secretariat of the Central Committee of the Cuban Communist Party, the Council of Ministers (CM), the Cuban Communist Party's Central Committee (CC), the Council of State, the senior leadership of the PCC (First Secretaries) appointed in each province and the National Assembly of People's Power. Let's examine the proportion of military members in most of these structures.

At the Political Bureau of the PCC, 29% accounts for members of the military who hold positions related to defence and security. However, all of these officers – and two of the three military members in public office, including Raul Castro himself – were already in the Political Bureau before he took office. Of the three newly-appointed members of the BP elected during the 6th Congress of the PCC (February, 2011), only one is a uniformed member, the incumbent Minister of Economy; while the Vice-president of the Council of Ministers, in charge of the entire national economy, is a civilian, and the third official is a woman appointed as Secretary of the PCC in Habana. The seven members of the Secretariat, representing the second level of command in the Communist Party, are also civilians.

As to the Council of Ministers, 17% accounts for military personnel in active duty; only one of them, the Minister of the FAR, is new in his position. Six members of this council come from the armed institutions and hold civilian positions, but only three of them were appointed by Raúl. Most of

the military officers in civilian positions (21% of the CM) are engineers who are in charge of those departments because of their engineering background (Transportation, Basic Industry, etc.). Considering that most of the CM's members in the present government were appointed by Raúl, it is worth noting that the number of military appointees is much lower than the number of civilians. Most key positions in the sector of the economy (CM's vice-president responsible for reforms, Foreign Trade & Foreign Investment, Tourism, Foreign Trade, Agriculture, Central Bank, Finance & Pricing, Light Industry, Comptroller, etc.) are taken by civilians; as well as other strategic departments (Justice, Foreign Affairs, Health, Education). In fact, one vice-president of the Council of Ministers (a senior member) and a recently-appointed Minister of Communications, both members of the military, were relieved from duty last year and replaced by civilians.

Actually, engineering is the most popular profession in the Cuban government, accounting for 46% of government, including both military and civilians. Economists and engineers, with an average age of 59, make up 71% of Raúl Castro's Executive staff.

If we consider that two of the three youngest members of the Political Bureau (BP) came from the PCC's leadership in the provinces, we can conclude that it is currently one of the main channels for party promotion. The makeup of First Secretaries of the Communist Party of Cuba in each of the fifteen provinces, including the special municipality of the Isle of Youth, is characterized by the absence of military members and the high proportion of engineers and economists.

Finally, only 8.1% of the National Assembly's deputies are uniformed personnel.

These figures do not intend to diminish the role of the military in a government led by a General, or to reduce their historical importance as a pool of political cadre in the system. However, it helps us to adequately put them in perspective, as elements of a State and of much more complex power structures.



Dominican Republic

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

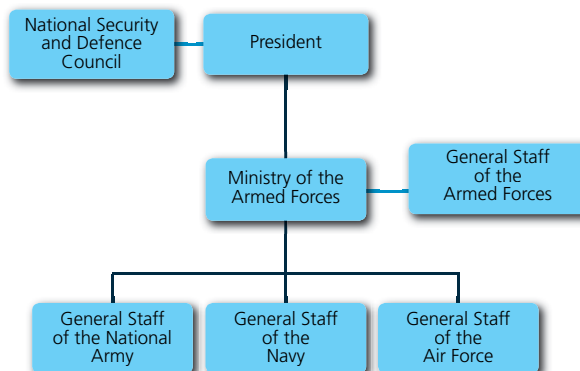
- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts:
- Organic Act of the Armed Forces (N° 873 - 1978/08/08).*
Military Organization
- Code of Justice of the Armed Forces (Act N° 3.483 - 1953/02/13) Last amendment: Act N° 278-04 -2004/08/13).

*At the closing of this edition, a new Organic Law of the Armed Forces was approved by the Senate and sent to the House of Representatives. If such law is passed, the position of Chief of the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces shall be created, positioned as the second in command, above vice ministers. Moreover, the Minister of the Armed Forces shall be appointed for a term of two years subject to mandatory retirement.

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned



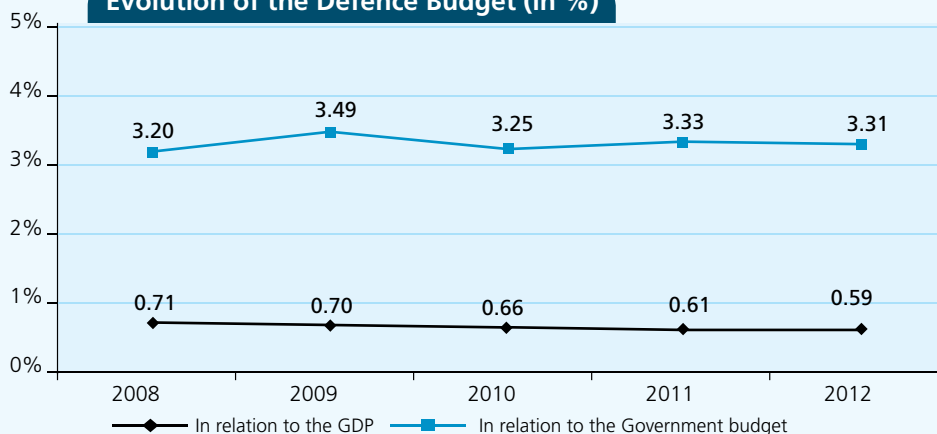
The President may receive the advice of the National Defence and Security Council. A General Officer is the Minister of the Armed Forces, the highest military authority and directly subordinate to the President. The General Staff is the consultative body and is composed of the Chief of the General Staff, the Undersecretaries of State of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, the Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces, the Inspector General and the Legal Advisor of the Ministry. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution and *the Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (N° 873 – 1978/05/08).

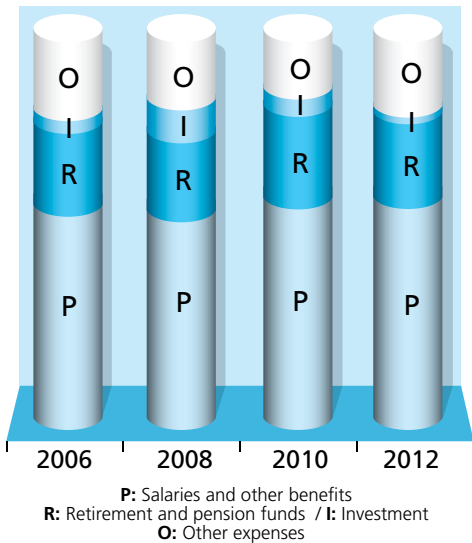
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	269,120,373	8,416,481,414	37,698,000,000
2009	311,355,315	8,928,070,214	44,716,000,000
2010	332,298,929	10,215,566,144	50,055,000,000
2011	333,481,771	10,012,199,372	54,355,000,000
2012	353,297,867	10,669,995,399	59,429,000,000

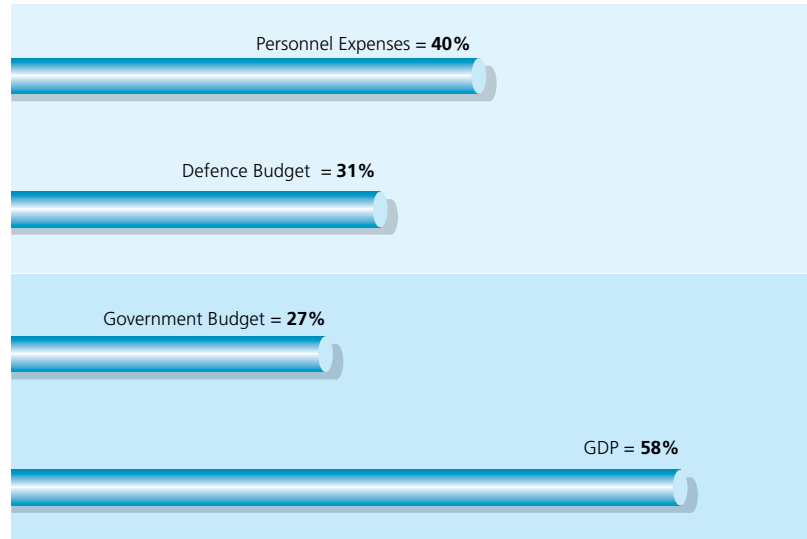
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

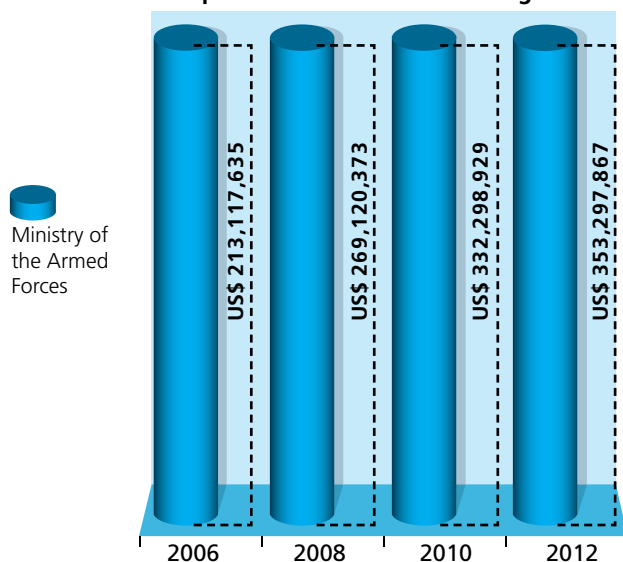


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Chapters	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Ministry of the Armed Forces					
Ministry of the Armed Forces	852,731,926	265,781,257	498,282,434	3,501,596,945	5,118,392,562
National Army	3,685,416,688	172,401,415	472,009,836	11,470,302	4,341,298,241
Navy	1,464,098,866	107,163,819	333,799,782	29,430,444	1,934,492,911
Dominican Air Force	2,067,540,954	209,655,792	464,330,692	102,192,877	2,843,720,315
TOTAL	8,069,788,434	755,002,283	1,768,422,744	3,644,690,568	14,237,904,029

* Includes current transfers, capital transfers and non-financial assets.

Composition of the Defence Budget



76% of the resources assigned for investment during 2012 are dedicated to infrastructure works.

Source: Compilation based on *Presupuesto de ingresos y Ley de gastos públicos 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 y 2012*. The Government budget approved by Congress by means of the above mentioned act is considered herein. Investments are included in "Non-financial assets" item. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 39.06 Pesos, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of the Dominican Republic. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.

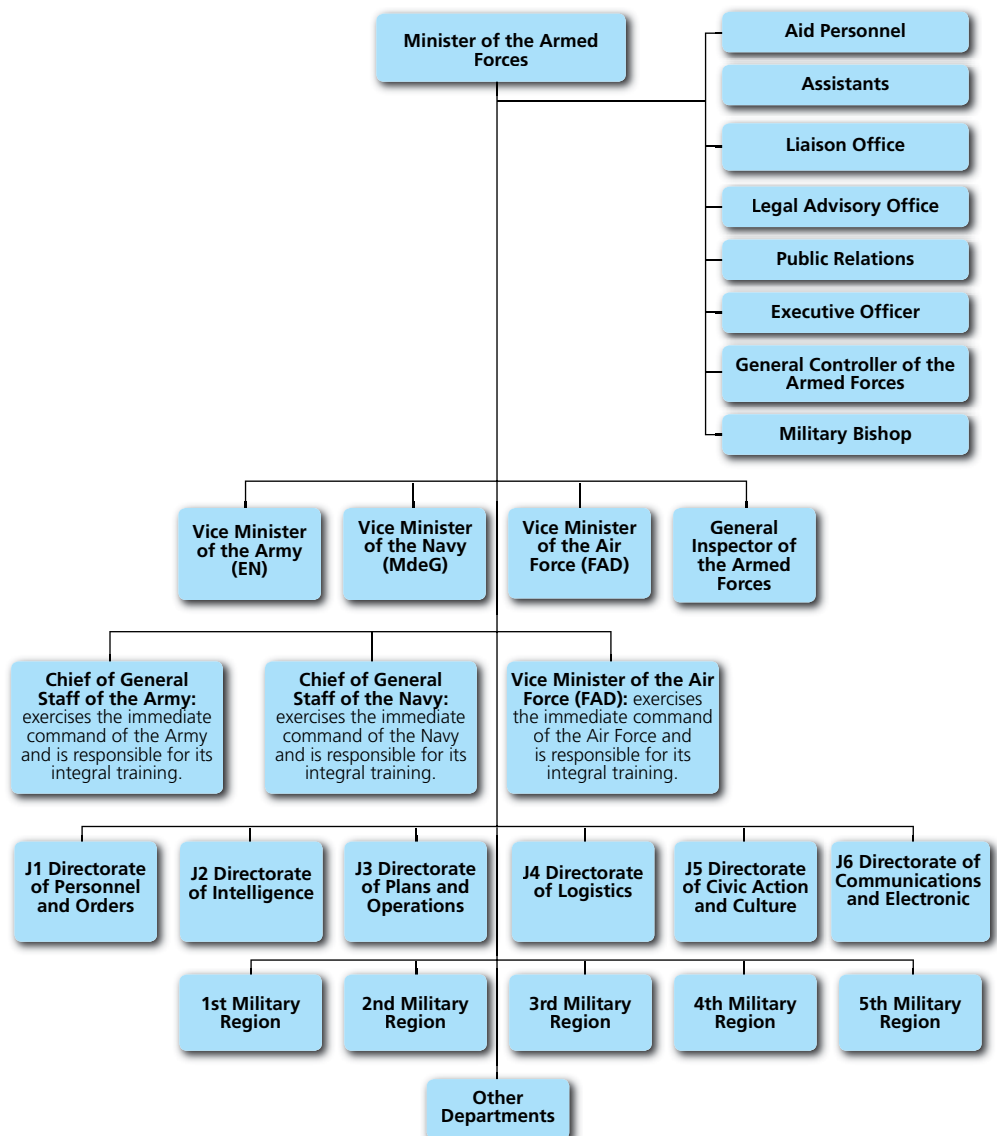


The Ministry of the Armed forces

- Date of Foundation:**
1930
- Current Minister**
(September 2012): Sigfrido Pared Pérez
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?:**
Yes
- Number of military members who are Ministers of Defence:**
38
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:**
3
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?**
No
- Average stay in the Minister of Defence position:**
2 years

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Organization Chart



Source: Compilation based on the *Ley Orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Nº 873 - 1978/08/08) and information provided on the website of the Ministry of the Armed Forces.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012:



Source: Websites of the Office of the President of the Mexican Republic and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Haiti and Ecuador.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

The Armed Forces of the Republic, when developing their mission, shall have an essentially defensive character. The Dominican Republic is placed within the international community as a sovereign and democratic country which acts in the defence of its national interests and consistently with international law principles, efficiently managing cooperation for development and promoting a peaceful coexistence, sustainable global development and a more equitable international order. The "National Security and Peace" strategy for 2010-2013 has the specific purpose of ensuring the defence of national interests in the area of national security, by strengthening the national security system through the modernization of the Armed Forces' organization and operation to ensure their suitability, professionalism, transparency, loyalty and respect for the civil power and citizens.

High Priority Constitutional Objectives

1. Fight transnational criminal activities which endanger the interests of the Republic and its inhabitants.
2. Organize and maintain efficient systems that prevent or mitigate damages caused by natural and technological disasters.

Guidance for Defence Policy Development

a) National sphere:

- Definition and identification of national objectives.
- Enactment of a Security and National Defence law.
- Amendment of the Organic Law of the Armed Forces, to redefine the mission, responsibilities and organization of their institutions and restructure the powers of the General Staff within the framework of joint operations.
- Publication of the White Book of Defence and the Manual of the Joint Doctrine of the Armed Forces.
- Creation of the National Intelligence System
- Strengthening of the Standing Committee for Armed Forces Reform and Modernization.
- Definition of the Armed Forces model and promotion of its transformation.
- Development of a new institutionalization and professionalization model
- Equipment upgrading based on budget possibilities
- Promotion of research, development and innovation to keep an adequate technological level.

b) International sphere:

- To promote and support security and defence policies issued by regional and world organizations adhered to.
- To strengthen close friendship relations and cooperation with neighbouring nations, particularly with the Republic of Haiti and Caribbean and Central American nations.
- To contribute to the improvement of security and control in the Caribbean.
- To reinforce the traditional cooperation links with the United States.
- To strengthen security and defence relations as well as military cooperation with South American countries and the rest of North America.
- To increase defence diplomacy.

General Guidelines for Action

- Consolidation of the role of the Armed Forces and public security bodies as the essential elements to preserve and maintain peace and stability in the Dominican State.
- Ongoing reform and modernization of the Armed Forces and public security bodies.
- Firm and determined support of an efficient multilateral system as a means to solve conflicts.
- Active involvement of the civil society in major security and defence policy issues, as well as Armed Forces participation in national development plans.

Sector-Based Objectives

- To implement joint, inter-agency, development support and civil-military operations which are part of permanent surveillance, security and control mechanisms along the frontier and in formal points of entrance, whether at the land, coastal, sea border and national airspace
- To increase the number of actions supporting the fight against drug trafficking, organized crime and other emerging threats which are declared to be a high priority.
- To promote the design and development of civil protection operations.

The Dominican Republic published the *Directiva de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional* in 2007

Source: Political Constitution, *Plan Nacional Plurianual del Sector Público* 2010-2013 and *Directiva de Seguridad y Defensa Nacional* (Decree N° 189-07 – 2007/04/03).

Related activities for 2011-2012:

- August 2012: The bill for the amendment of the Armed Forces' organic law was preliminary approved by the Senate.
- Training on intelligence was provided to 44 members of the military and police forces through seminars on "Support and Interdiction Operations" and "Intelligence Analysis".
- Reopening of Air Force facilities, including refurbishment of aircraft and helicopter hangars; remodeling of air bases (San Isidro Air Base).

Source: Compilation based on information provided in the websites of the National Army, the Air Force and the Intelligence Directorate of the Joint Staff.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to defend the independence and sovereignty of the Republic, the integrity of its geographic spaces, the Constitution and institutions of the Republic. The Armed Forces shall intervene, whenever the Executive orders, in programs devoted to promoting social and economic development of the country, mitigating disaster and public calamity situations, aiding the National Police in maintaining or restoring public order in exceptional cases.
(Constitution, Sec. 252)

General Staff of the Armed Forces
Advisory body, under the command of the Ministry of the Armed Forces, responsible for the study of matters related to the armed forces including their performance, employment and organization; it can be consulted on all measures related to military training.

Source: Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (N° 873 – 1978/08/08) (missions)

Specific Missions

Army



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Ensure compliance with the national constitution and laws in force.
- Maintain public order.
- Protect traffic, industries and legal trade.
- Support legally constituted authorities and officials, in accordance with the laws and military regulations in effect.
- Protect the people and their assets.
- Perform military service roles assigned by the President of the Republic.

Navy



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Ensure compliance with the national constitution and laws in force.
- Support legally constituted authorities and officials, in accordance with the laws and military regulations in effect.
- Maintain public order in the coasts and territorial waters of the Republic.
- Protect shipping and legal maritime industries, enforcing their interests and institutions.
- Combat acts of piracy, violation of laws, regulations on shipping, trade, fishing and international treaties.
- Protect the people and their assets.
- Perform military service roles assigned by the President of the Republic.

Air Force



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Ensure compliance with the national constitution and laws in force.
- Maintain public order in the air space of the Republic.
- Protect legal air traffic and trade, enforcing its interests and institutions.
- Combat acts of piracy, violation of laws, regulations on shipping, trade, fishing and international treaties.
- Support legally constituted authorities and officials, in accordance with the laws and military regulations in effect.
- Protect the people and their assets.
- Perform military service roles assigned by the President of the Republic.

Military personnel 2012



Army

Total: 25,716



Navy

Total: 10,042



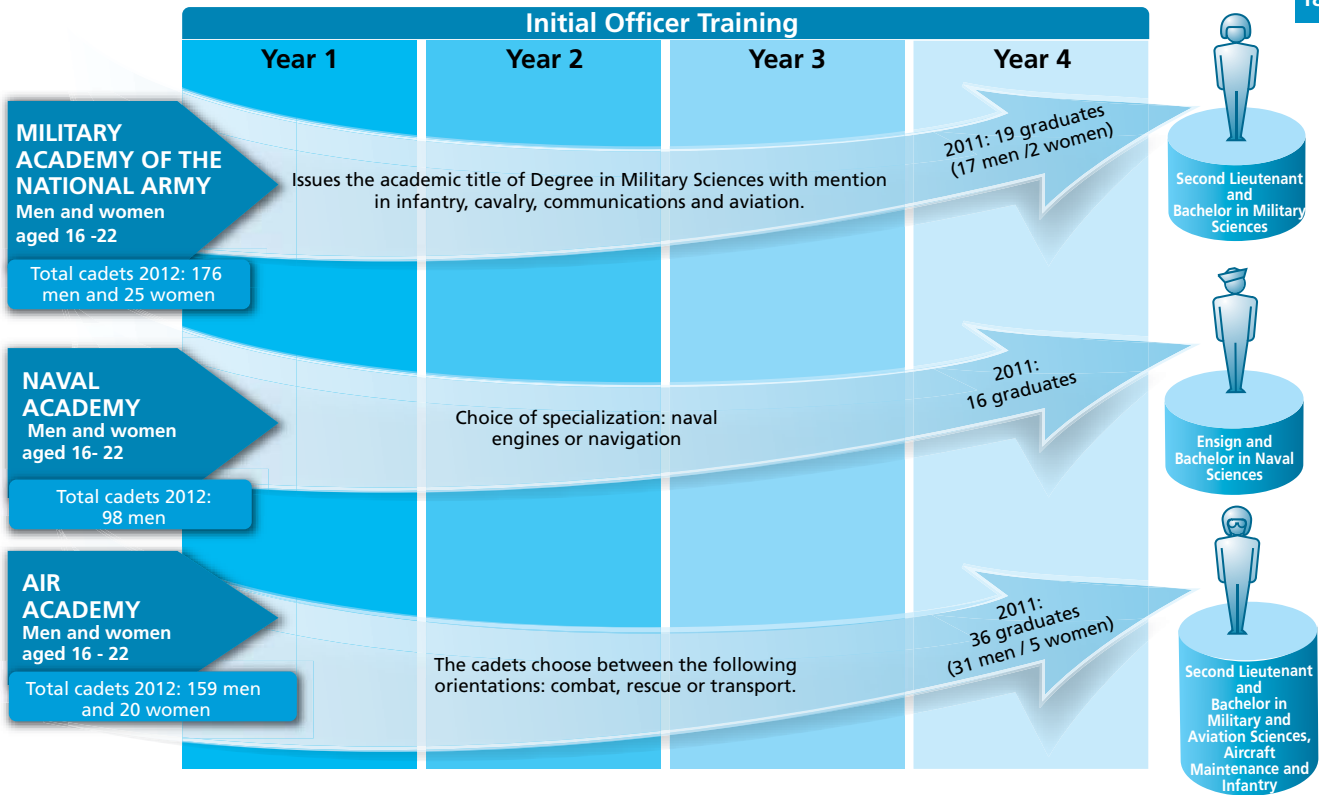
Air Force

Total: 10,789

Total Strength
46,547

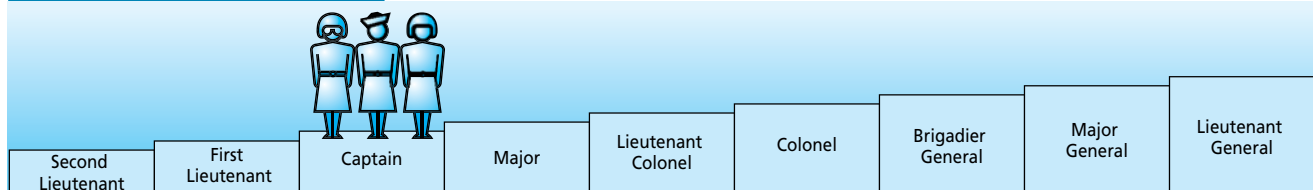
Rank	National Army		Navy		Air Force	
	Men	Women	Men	Women	Men	Women
General Officers	90	3	24	0	39	1
Senior Officers	1,754	121	480	62	1,090	106
Junior Officers	6,229	540	1,947	425	2,948	496
Enlisted	14,228	2,751	5,755	1,349	4,903	1,206
Totals	22,301	3,415	8,206	1,836	8,980	1,809

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of the Armed Forces (regular forces).



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the National Army, the Air Force and the Navy, General Staff of the Ministry of the Armed Forces (cadets).

Women in the Armed Forces Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army and Air Force. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant Colonel (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

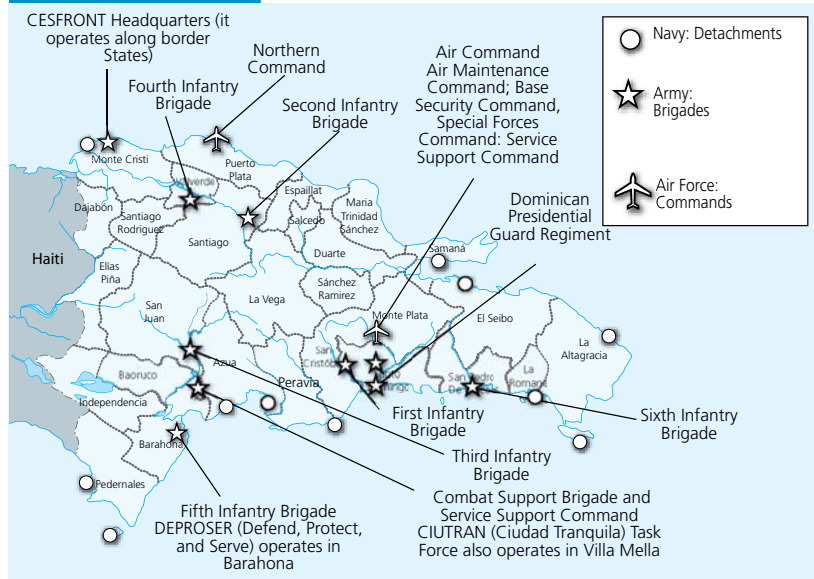
Military Service

Special Training Programme			
Graduates	Men	Women	Total
IX	967	1,017	1,984
X	533	463	996
XI	333	235	568

Military service is voluntary for all Dominican people and provides for a four-year duration. A special training programme is available for high-school young citizens on Saturdays with a three-month duration.

The programme has received over 19,000 young men and women since its creation in 2001 until the graduation of its tenth class in November 2011.

Territorial Deployment



Source: Compilation based on Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas (Nº873 – 1978/08/08) and information provided by the Ministry of the Armed Forces.



Defence and National and International Community

The Armed Forces regularly conduct community-support activities, contributing to environmental preservation and public health; they also provide assistance in cases of natural disasters and carry out search and rescue operations.

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Public Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Environment
- Immigration
- Natural Disasters

Health

October 2011: A medical assistance operation was conducted in the Municipality of Miches, El Seibo Province, led by the Navy Staff and the Officers' Wives Association. Physicians and paramedics of the Naval Medical and Safety Corps of the Navy took part in this effort, including general medicine, pediatrics, gynecology, ophthalmology, orthopedics, urology, ENT, dermatology, gastroenterology, cardiology, dentistry, diabetology, neurology, family medicine, vaccination, donation of medicines and food rations.

Environment

2012: cooperation agreement signed by the Navy and the Ministry of the Environment

Both institutions committed to coordinate actions to manage public maritime and land assets as well as resources of the country's coasts, in order to strengthen controls and prevent damages to water, geological and biological resources, and to the flora and fauna of such ecosystems. They also agreed on a procedure to be followed in cases of stranded, sunk or abandoned vessels containing environmentally hazardous products and the creation of institutional bonds to follow up these actions, such as a Coordination and Follow-up Commission presided over by the Ministry of the Environment and Natural Resources.

Support Actions (2011-2012)

Relámpago Operation (Operation Lightning)

The plan is executed when the Emergency Operations Centre (COE) issues an alert. In 2011, it was implemented to face the tropical storm Emil and hurricane Irene, and in 2012, to face tropical storm Isaac. Among its preventive actions are the evacuation of people in vulnerable areas to shelters and refuge centres. During the storms, support is provided through water and food supply and patrolling around evacuated areas. Finally, operations are focused on reestablishing communications means, supplying food rations and providing support to the most affected people in rebuilding their homes.

Hurón Plan (Ferret Plan)

This plan is related to internal control and contemplates the enlistment of military units and their deployment in strategic areas. In 2011, the plan was executed as a result of national strikes to prevent public unrest and protect public and private property. As of September 2012, the plan has not been implemented.

"Frontera Verde 2012" Joint Plan of Environmental Protection is carried out through the National Environmental Protection Service or Environmental Police (SENPA), a body made up of members of the Armed Forces.

Provinces	Operations	Arrested persons	Seized vehicles	Dismantled illegal labs	Seized charcoal bags	Incinerated charcoal bags
Montecristi	10	24	3	3	0	0
Dajabón	22	25	2	16	26	90
Elias Piña	15	20	1	26	126	8
Independencia	6	1	1	31	69	119
Pedernales	6	6	9	10	41	40
Bahoruco	9	3	0	11	484	495
Totals	68	79	16	97	746	752

Cooperation with Haiti:

Within the framework of the Dominican-Haitian Bilateral Joint Commission, several cooperation agreements were signed, among them the strengthening of border security and the creation of a specialized border corps in the National Haitian Police.

Other agreements provide for the creation of a "Bolivarian Solidarity Fund for Haiti", supported by the Venezuelan government which, among other projects, will develop a border health network by building hospitals to provide medical assistance to the population of both countries. The reconstruction of Jimi/Malpasse, Dajabón/Quanaminthe and Comendador/Belladere border crossing points was also agreed upon.

Sea Border

Between July 2011 and August 2012, more than 10 operations were conducted and people from different nationalities trying to leave the island by sea towards Puerto Rico were arrested. The main operations included:

- The Eastern Zone Operation, conducted by the Navy to detain people trying to enter and leave the country illegally.
- The Muralla Naval Operation, conducted between May and June 2012, included joint actions by air, land and sea means and prevented 11 illegal journeys to Puerto Rico.
- The joint operation with the US Coast Guard Service.

Search and Rescue

The Dominican Navy and Air Force usually search for missing vessels and people, and rescue wreck victims in coastal areas. These forces have a Search and Rescue Unit and a Search and Rescue Squad, respectively.

They conduct the following activities: vehicle rescue, diving, rescue in confined areas, identification and classification of patients, wreck rescue, air reconnaissance and search, provision of food and supplies, rescue in helicopters, medical emergency techniques, height rescue, victim evacuation, mountain rescue. The Air Force also conducts firefighting actions including debris removal, fire control, forest fire-fighting, structural and aircraft fires, water supply, cleaning and hazardous material handling.

The Navy has acquired 18 ships to be used in the country's vulnerable areas exposed to frequent floods as a result of persistent rain, river overflows or storms and hurricanes.

Peacekeeping Operations:

Today, the Dominican Republic does not contribute troops to UN missions. Nevertheless, after the earthquake that struck Haiti in 2010 destroyed part of the infrastructure used by the MINUSTAH, part of the mission Headquarters (HQ) was transferred to Santo Domingo. Since then, administrative operations have been performed in that location to facilitate a prompt response to natural disasters, such as hurricanes, tropical storms and earthquakes.

Source: Compilation based on *Revista de las Fuerzas Armadas* (February 2011), the *Boletín del Ministerio de las Fuerzas Armadas* (November 2011) and information provided by the Ministry of the Armed Forces.

Humanitarian Aid in Case of Disasters

The Armed Forces conduct support actions in conjunction with the Emergency Operations Centre (EOC), responsible for planning and performing all coordination activities and facilitating the joint operation of the National System institutions to prevent, mitigate and respond in case of disasters (SN-PMR). This system is made up of representatives of the different State entities, including the Ministry of the Armed Forces.

August 2011: Troops and police personnel were sent to provide assistance to the population affected by Hurricane Irene. Cleaning operations were conducted in San Cristobal province to remove the debris left by the floods. The Armed Forces acted in cooperation with the Civil Defence services.

August 2012:

When Tropical Storm "Isaac" struck, the **Province of Barahona** received food rations and drinking water sent by the Navy and the Air Force on board a CASA 212-400 aircraft. The Air Force also conducted aid actions for people living in cut-off locations in the South of the country. In **Santo Domingo**, a cleaning Operation was conducted to remove debris, trees and electric posts which had fallen down due to the high waves and strong winds caused by the storm.

	Displaced persons	Homes affected	Deaths
Hurricane Irene (2011)	32,416	6,594	2
Tropical Storm Isaac (2012)	8,986	2,625	2

Analysis:

Reform of the Defence Sector

Josefina Reynoso

Coordinator of the Center for National Security and Defence Studies, Funglode

The defence sector in the Dominican Republic has undergone significant changes in the last decade with the enactment of various laws, decrees and regulations which have provided a legal framework for its operation.

As a result of the 2010 Constitution, the Executive Branch submitted a bill to Congress which will introduce additional changes in the Dominican Armed Forces. Its purpose is to restructure its makeup and operation, while promoting the professionalizing of its members based on the military career.

Although this bill presents major steps forward, it keeps the name of "Ministry of the Armed Forces" instead of using the term "Ministry of Defence". Nor does it not consider a civilian contribution to strategy and policy planning, or the use of modern administrative practices in line with technological advancements of the 21st century.

The bill creates the position of the *Comandante General del Estado Mayor Conjunto* (Chief of the Joint Staff), the second person in command below the minister, who will represent the three armed services.

It also proposes a reduction of forces, especially in the number of active-duty generals; this downsizing shall be executed gradually in the three services: the Dominican Army, the Dominican Navy (i.e. the new names to be granted according to this bill to the National Army and to the War Navy or Marina de Guerra) and the Dominican Air Force. If the bill is approved as drafted, it would reduce the number of military generals from 300 to 40.

Many of the reforms referred to in Decree 189-07 are still pending, including the National Security and Defence Act; the National Intelligence System Act; the regulation and creation of the National Defence and Security Council, among others. Many of them are now under discussion at the various house committees in Congress to be studied and debated with the military sector and civil society, an actor that has gradually joined the debate. Today,

security and defence issues are not exclusive subjects for the Armed Forces; non-governmental organizations also discuss the topic with the different agencies outside the military environment in a professional setting.

This civil-military combined approach is also the result of the work started by the Higher Defence Institute (Instituto Superior para la Defensa). This college, together with the Ministry of Higher Education, Science and Technology, worked to change the academic vision in order to shape the institution and the military career to the standards of higher education, both for undergraduate as well as graduate degrees, where there is a joint attendance with civilians in the different master programmes and specializations.

There are certainly more things still to be done and pending issues in the agenda, but looking back, we can see that we are far away from where we started.

Decree No. 605-05 created the Permanent Commission for the Reform and Modernization of the Armed Forces, whose main objective was the design of policies and strategies that allow establishing the appropriate legal framework for the new roles of the institution.

Decree No. 189-07 created the National Defence and Security Directive. In its article 3, it mentions the following guidelines for the development of a security and defence policy:

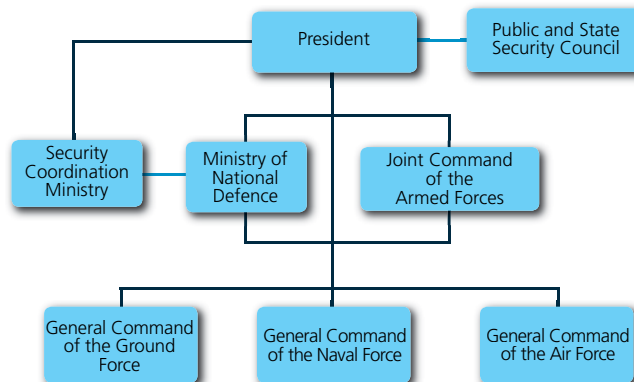
- Defining and identifying national objectives.
- Approval of a National Security and Defence Act.
- Modifying the Armed Forces Organic Law.
- Publishing the Defence White Book and the Handbook of the Armed Forces Joint Doctrine.
- Creating the National Intelligence System.
- Strengthening of the Permanent Commission for the Reform and Modernization of the Armed Forces.
- Fostering the transformation of the Armed Forces.
- Reform of the military career.
- Equipment upgrading.
- Promoting research and development.



Ecuador

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line



National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Organic Act for National Defence (N° 74 - 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 - 2009/09/28).
- Act of Public and State Security (N° 35 - 2009/09/28).

Military Organization

- Pensions Act for the Armed Forces (Code N° 30 - 1961/11/06. Last amendment: 2011/03/09).
- Personnel Act for the Armed Forces (1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2009/06/08).
- Social Security Act for the Armed Forces (N° 169 - 1992/08/07. Last amendment: N° 399 - 2011/03/09).
- Law for the recognition to armed conflict combatants (N° 83 - 1995/03/31. Last amendment: 2007/07/18).
- Law amending the Criminal Code to classify crimes committed in the military and police service (2010/05/19).
- Law for the recognition to the national heroes and heroines (2011/03/09).

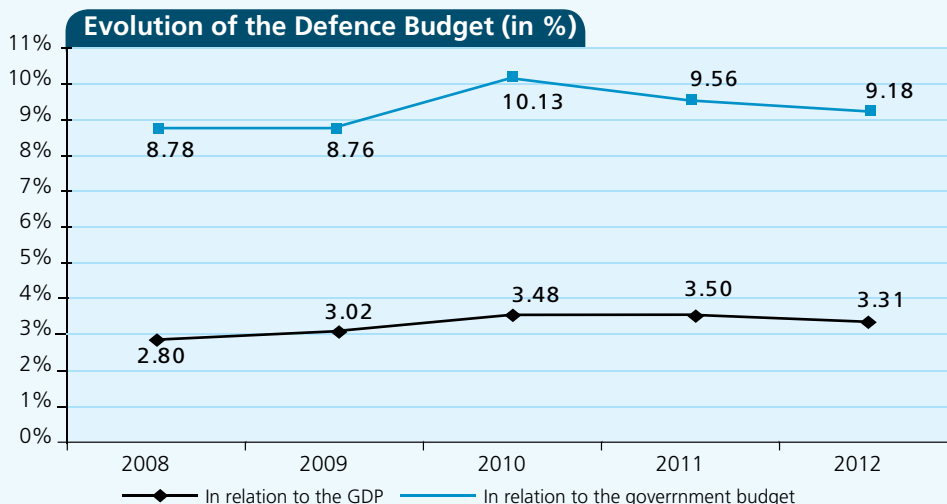
The President may request the advice of the Public and State Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the National Assembly and the National Court of Justice, the Ministers of Coordination for Security, Defence, Government, Police and Religion, Foreign Affairs, the Chief of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the General Commander of the Police. The Ministry of Coordination for Security is responsible for the global planning and coordination of the bodies that make up the Public and State Security System. The Ministry of Defence is the political, strategic and administrative organ of national defence. The Joint Command of the Armed Forces is the highest organ of planning, preparation and strategic conduction of military operations. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committee.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional* (N° 74 - 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 - 2009/09/28), and *Ley de seguridad pública y del Estado* (N° 35 - 2009/09/28).

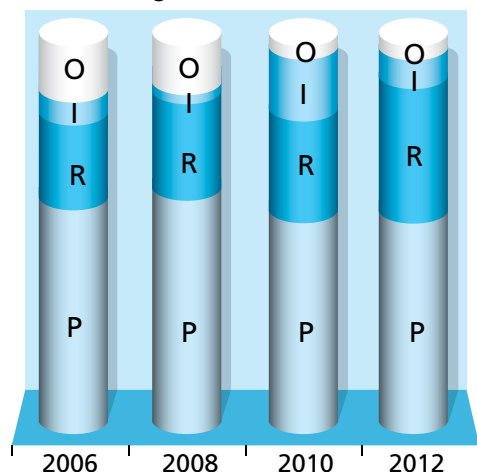
Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

The Budget

Year	Defence budget (in US\$)	Government budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	1,388,349,715	15,817,954,065	49,597,000,000
2009	1,679,073,897	19,167,809,880	55,613,000,000
2010	2,156,832,116	21,282,062,279	61,958,000,000
2011	2,288,966,006	23,950,249,957	65,308,000,000
2012	2,396,048,031	26,109,270,276	72,466,000,000

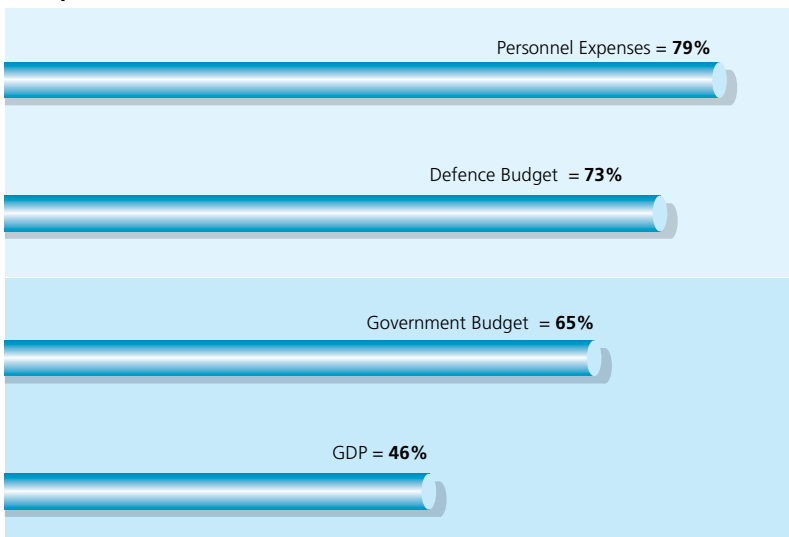


Defence Budget Breakdown



P: Salaries and other benefits
R: Retirement and pension funds / I: Investment
O: Other expenses

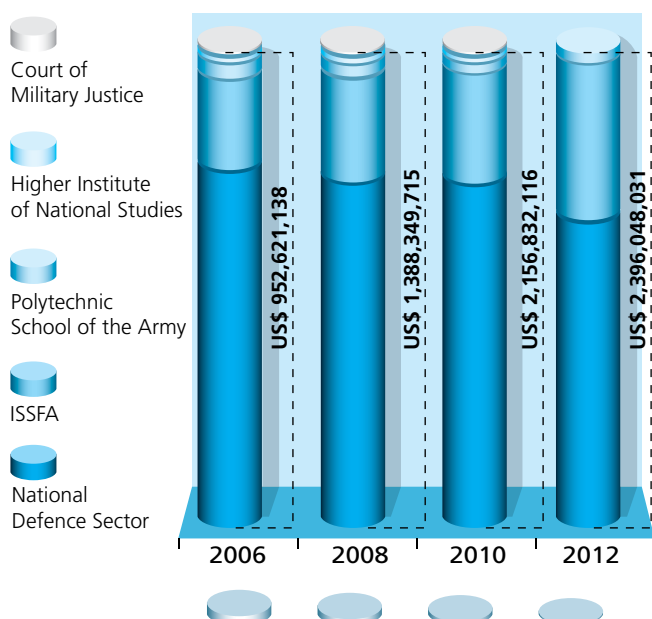
Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)



Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Sectors	Personnel	Consumer Goods and Services	Other*	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	1,148,011,935.00	168,357,622.00	191,745,196.24	1,508,114,753.24
Military Geographical Institute	6,419,189.00	5,986,881.68	163,117.74	12,569,188.42
Remotely Sensed Integrated Information Gathering of Natural Resources	1,581,196.00	255,515.41	3,401,121.56	5,237,832.97
General Hospital of the Armed Forces N°1	20,431,061.00	10,459,041.00	362,500.00	31,252,602.00
Pan American Institute of Geography and History	139,508.00	53,528.49	174,873.00	367,909.49
Ecuadorian Institute of the Antarctic	145,160.00	1,527,480.01	48,438.00	1,721,078.01
Intelligence Secretariat	3,552,884.00	8,356,975.00	6,524,031.39	18,433,890.39
President's security service	0	4,000,000.00	668,060.00	4,668,060.00
Education				
Higher National Studies Institute	6,286,854.97	3,079,481.07	3,142,865.91	12,509,201.95
Polytechnical School of the Army	45,409,363.00	21,647,326.61	4,186,800.35	71,243,489.96
Social Security				
Social Services Institute of the Armed Forces **	719,502,775.00	-----	10,427,250.00	729,930,025.00
TOTAL	1,951,479,925.97	223,723,851.27	220,844,254.19	2,396,048,031.43

Composition of the Defence Budget



Port Authority P. Bolívar, Port Authority Esmeralda, Port Authority Guayaquil, Port Authority Manta and Committee P. Manta Project (shown on National Defence Sector of the Budget)

* It includes other current expenses, transfers and current donations, public works, lasting goods, capital goods and services, personnel expenses for investment and other capital expenditures.
** It excludes financial investment and self-managed budgets from ISSFA. This is deemed as personnel expenses, allocated only to social security benefits. Other expenses are included in the item "others".

The annual capital investment programme for financial year 2012 allocates more than 158 million dollars to Defence sector projects. 77% of those funds are programmed for infrastructure, operational capability-building and equipment upgrades, among others. The remaining 23% is to be destined to medium-sized and other light helicopter acquisitions as well as transport and training aircraft.

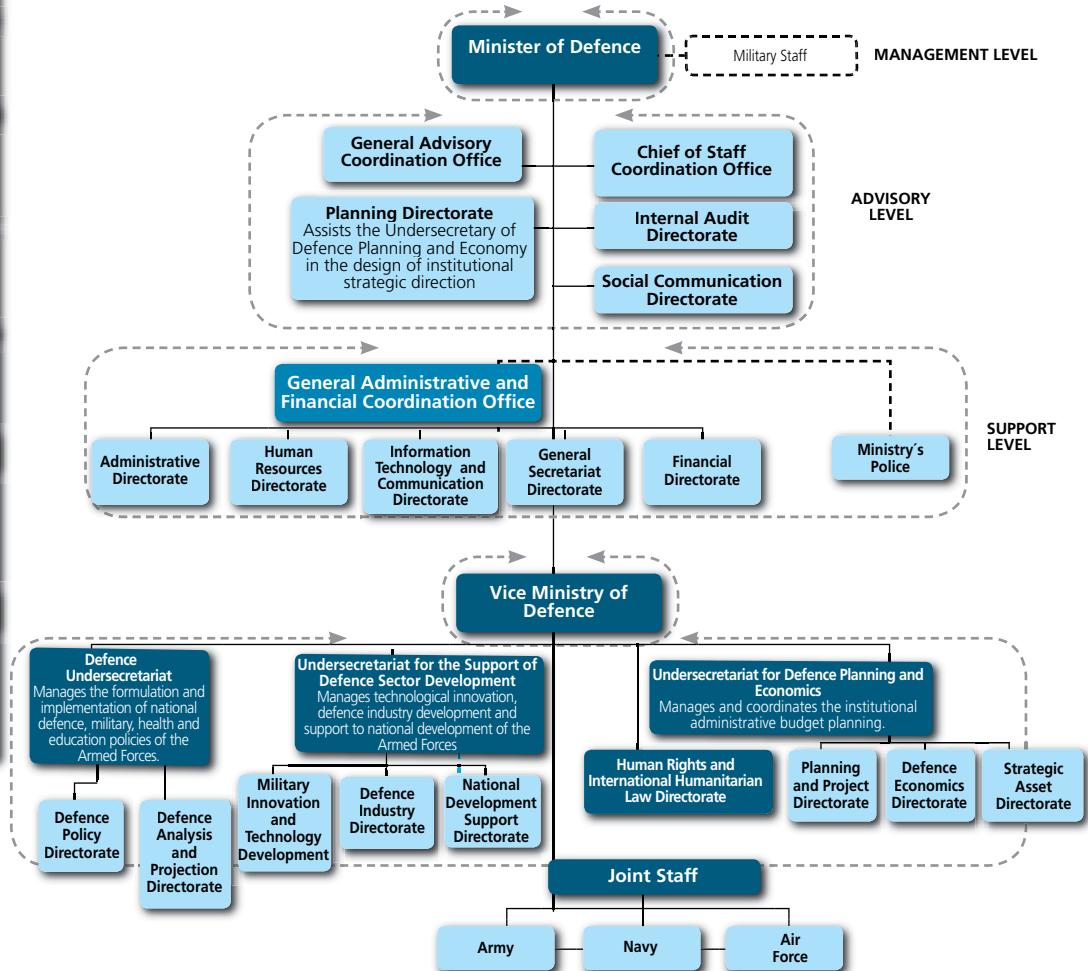
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The Government Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above-mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Annual investment plan". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



Minister of Defence
Organization Chart

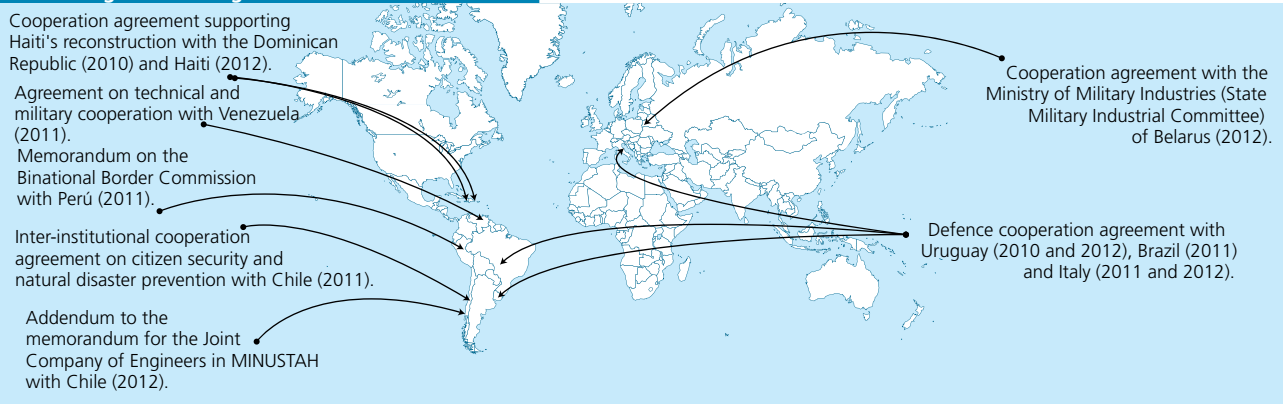
- Date of Foundation:**
1935
- Current Minister**
(September 2012):
Miguel Carvajal Aguirre
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?**
Yes (if they have retired)
- Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:**
33
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:**
22
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?**
Yes (Guadalupe Larriva 2007 and Lorena Escudero 2007)
- Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position:**
1 year and 4 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]



Source: Compilation based on the website of the Ministry of Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012:



Source: Compilation based on information provided by of the National Assembly of Ecuador, the Ministry of National Defence and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Ecuador.

Political Definitions

Defence Policy Principles

Ecuador is a nation respectful of international law principles, which promotes the settlement of disputes through legal and peaceful means within the legal framework as well as international treaties it is a party to.

Therefore, it condemns the intimidation and use of force as a means to resolve disputes. It fosters the strategic insertion of the country in the world. Likewise, it promotes cooperation and integration for South American development and security within the framework of the Union of South American Nations (UNASUR) and proposes the construction of a common doctrinarian architecture seeking to give sustainability to the region's shared problems as far as security and defence are concerned.

Ecuador has a defensive strategy with a proactive orientation. It is based on early warning, prevention and, as a last resort, the use of force as a measure of deterrence and defence against any type of aggression or threat.

Within this context, the Armed Forces should achieve the operational capacity necessary to face new challenges, according to their national and international realities.

Main pillars and objectives of the National Integral Security Plan

International Affairs and Defence

Guarantee sovereignty and territorial integrity, peaceful coexistence and contribute to national development.

Justice and Citizen Security

Preventing, fighting and controlling crime and violence in society.

Social Justice and Human Development

Improving the quality of life of the population, particularly in border areas and highly-dangerous zones.

Environmental and Risk Management

Reducing people and community as well as nature's vulnerability vis-à-vis the negative effects of disasters of natural and/or anthropic origin.

Democracy and Governance

Deepening democracy for safety and peaceful coexistence.

Science and Technology

Promoting security-related scientific research and technology

- Achieving a military defence capability allowing the support of state actions in the event of possible disputes.

- Designing and implementing an acquisition system for strategic equipment goods and services, oriented to reach strategic capacities in an integral and joint manner.

- Achieving a sustainable defence economy, in line with the defence requirements, in close alignment with the priorities stated in the National Plan for Good Living.

- Strengthening the country's integration into the international community, particularly within the UNASUR's scope, regarding defence-related matters.

- Supporting State actions as to internal security within the framework of the institution's specific competencies.

- Supporting national development within the scope of research and technological development, defence industry, community support, risk management and national interests.

- Achieving a security level on the border areas, allowing for a better development, particularly on the northern border.

- Supporting national development within the scopes of research and technological development, defence industry, community support, risk management and national interests.

- Maintaining updated political-strategic management for the employment of operational agencies, in terms of the requirements of national defence and of the present and possible scenarios.

- Strengthening MIDENA's management, by incorporating innovation and modernization policies, processes and procedures.

- Fostering a security and defence culture in all spheres and levels of society.

- Supporting national development within the scopes of research and technological development, defence industry, community support, risk management and national interests.

Source: *Agenda Política de la Defensa* (2011).

Related actions (2011-2012):

- Strengthening of the military intelligence system. A number of 3 (out of 5) contracts were completed.
- Improvement of the strategic capacity of the command system and military operational control, 8 contracts out of 34 were completed.
- Expansion of the light transport infrastructure for the land force, 2 out of 9 helicopters were acquired.
- Sovereignty and territorial sea security, 5 out of 16 torpedoes were acquired.
- Repair of the Navy radar systems, one out of two radar systems was acquired.
- Improvement of operational level: Acquisition of Super Tucano aircraft, 18 out of 18 aircraft were acquired.
- Acquisition of helicopters for the Air Force, 7 out of 7 helicopters were received.

Ecuador published the *Política de la Defensa Nacional del Ecuador* (National Defence Policy of Ecuador) in 2002 and 2006 and the *Agenda Política de la Defensa Nacional* (Political Agenda of National Defence) in 2008 and 2011.

Source: Performance indicators, management reports, achievement of goals, Ministry of Defence (July 2012).



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces shall have the fundamental mission to preserve national sovereignty and defend the integrity of the State.

(Constitution, Art. 158)

The Armed Forces, as part of the public forces, have the following mission: maintain national sovereignty, defend the integrity, the unity and independence of the State; and guarantee the legal and democratic order of the social rule of law. Moreover, they shall collaborate with the social and economic development of the country; they can participate in economic activities exclusively related with the national defence; and, intervene in the rest of the aspects regarding national security, in accordance with the law.

(Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional, N° 74 – 2007/01/19. Last amendment: Act N° 35 – 2009/09/28, Art. 2)

The **Joint Command of the Armed Forces of Ecuador** is the highest body for the planning, preparation and strategic conduct of military operations and counseling on military, war and national defence policies, and its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity, to support with its contingent national development, to contribute to public and State security and to participate in peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance operations.

Its Chief is appointed by the President of the Republic from among the three General officers with the higher seniority of the Armed Forces to hold office for a 2-year period.

Specific Missions

Army



To develop ground power to attain the institutional objectives while ensuring defence and contributing to the Nation's security and development in order to reach military strategic planning goals.

Navy



Achieving and maintaining the highest degree of readiness for Naval Power and promote the development of maritime interests, so as to contribute to the defence of national sovereignty and territorial integrity, and to the country's social and economic process.

Air Force



To develop air military power to attain institutional objectives aimed at ensuring the Nation's defence and contributing to its security and development.

Employment of the Armed Forces



Supporting actions of the State

- Protection of strategic areas and infrastructure.
- Maritime safety and control of shipping.
- Supporting risk management.
- Supporting public order control, fighting against drug trafficking, organized crime and terrorism.
- Response to crisis.

Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity

- Surveillance and control of the territory, maritime and air spaces.
- Defence of sovereignty and territorial integrity
- Unconventional operations.

International cooperation

- Confidence-building and security measures.
- Peacekeeping operations
- Multinational operations.

Supporting national development

- Research in defence areas.
- Scientific research and military development.
- Products and services for defence.
- Support to maritime, livestock, sanitary, health, education, environmental and transport activities

Military Personnel*



Army:

Officers

M: 2,793 / W: 151

Volunteers

M: 20,718 / W: 42

Total: 23,704



Navy:

Officers

M: 1,045 / W: 82

Crew members

M: 6,991 / W: 239

Total: 8,357



Air Force:

Officers

M: 818 / W: 47

Aerotechnical Engineers

M: 5,252 / W: 86

Total: 6,203

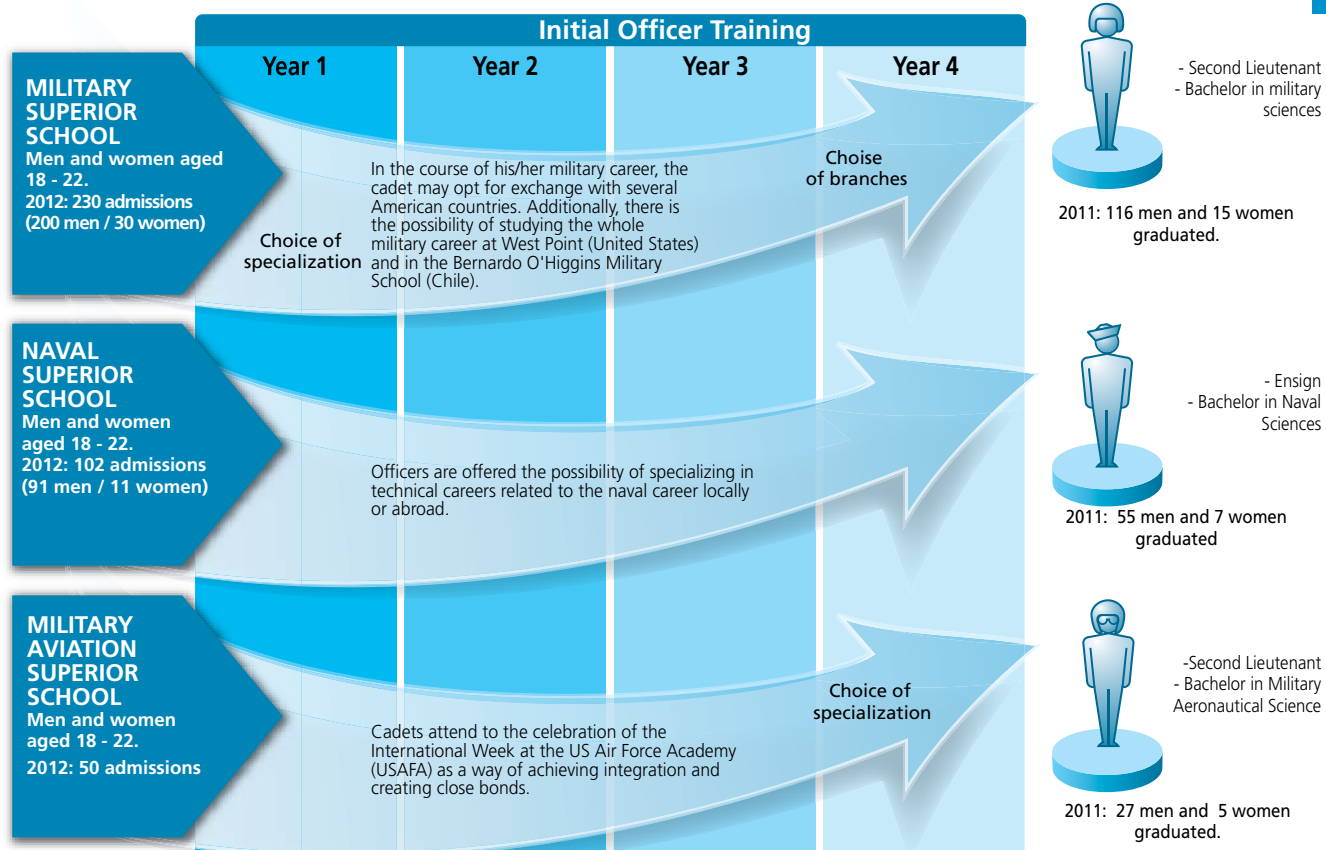
Total Strength:

38,264

M: men / W: women

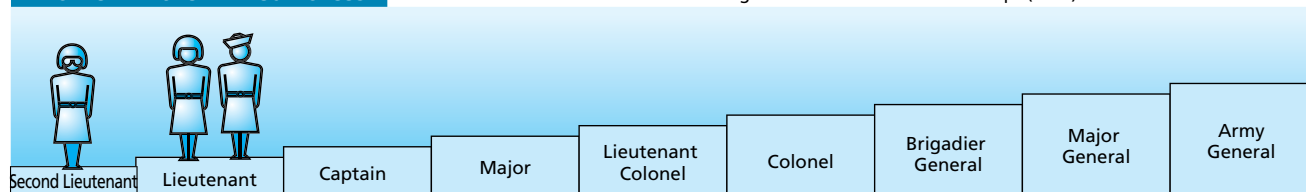
* Dates for 2011.

Source: Ley orgánica de la defensa nacional (N° 74 - 2007/01/19, Last amendment: Act N° 35 – 2009/09/28) and website of the Armed Forces (missions) information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (regular forces). Political Agenda of Defence (2011).



Source: Compilation based on *Ley de personal de las Fuerzas Armadas* (1991/04/10. Last amendment: 2009/08/06), information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and websites of the Military Superior School, Naval Superior School and Military Aviation Superior School.

Women in the Armed Forces Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant Colonel is Commander (Navy) and for Captain is the same (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

1.69 % (647) of the Armed Forces are women.

Source: Information provided by the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the Ministry of National Defence.

Military Civil Service*					
Army Conscripts					
		1st Call	2nd Call	3rd Call	Total
Levy	Organic	6,050	6,050	6,050	18,150
1992	Total quartered	5,868	4,884	4,576	15,328
Levy	Organic	6,050	4,827	-	10,877
1993	Total quartered	6,006	4,042	-	10,048
Navy Conscripts					
		1st Call	2nd Call	3rd Call	Total
Levy	Organic	600	600	600	1,800
1992	Total quartered	598	449	426	1,473
Levy	Organic	600	479	-	1,079
1993	Total quartered	620	473	-	1,093
Air Force Conscripts					
		1st Call	2nd Call	3rd Call	Total
Levy	Organic	250	250	250	750
1992	Total quartered	250	250	164	664
Levy	Organic	250	199	-	449
1993	Total quartered	250	189	-	439

* Upon the closing this issue, the bill of the Military Civil Service and of the Reserves of the National Armed forces was being debated at legislative level.

Source: Constitution and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



Defence and National and International Community

Ecuador in the CDS (South American Defence Council)

The Ministry of Defence of Ecuador proactively participates in UNASUR's South American Defence Council since its inception. During the period this country held the Pro-Tempore Presidency, we can highlight as part of the results of the action plan, confidence-building and security measures and their implementation procedures.

In 2011 and 2012, it carried out debate seminars on crisis management in peacekeeping operations (September 2011) and on strategic thinking in South America (May 2012). In this last occasion, the South American Registry for Defence Spending was submitted.

Human Rights Joint Course "North Border" II

Organized in August 2012 by the Directorate of Human Rights and International Humanitarian Law of the Joint Command in the facilities of the Superior Military School, it trained 36 officers of different branches, services and specialists of the Armed Forces for 30 days. Training was carried out in coordination with the Ministries of Foreign Affairs, Defence, Justice, Interior, the Attorney General's Office, the International Committee of the Red Cross and National Police.

Border Protection

Ecuador Plan is an initiative seeking the consolidation of peace and cooperation in the northern border. From the very beginning, the Armed Forces should endeavor to prevent the entry of irregular criminal groups.

The Binational Plan of development of the Border Region with Peru aims at fostering and channelling efforts with the objective of speeding up the development of the Border Region. The Armed Forces have mainly collaborated in demining tasks.

During 2011, two Security Units were created, in Guayaquil and Manabí.

- The Special Security Unit "SINAL" is made up of members of the three forces, with a total of 158 troops, in charge of safeguarding the Area declared as a Security Reserved Area.
- The Special Security Unit "CHONE" is protecting the Multi Purpose Project CHONE phase I, Rio Grande Dam, Desagüe San Antonio, it has 48 troops.

The Air Force implements programmes in support to the community, performing activities focused on the welfare of the society, through programmes of civil action:

- Wings for development: takes care of indigenous communities from small runways opened in the forest.
- Wings for health: solidarity programme aimed at contributing with the improvement of health conditions in communities of the country.
- Wings for joy: aimed at the low-income infantile population making them travel by plane over the main cities of Ecuador.
- Wings for education: it distributes teaching materials and other school supplies.

Operational Commands:

No. 1: Northern, it covers 44% of Ecuador and has been devoted to the control of the North border since 2009. At present, it has 10,000 troops approximately that carry out the control of borders by means of a joint Task Force.

No. 2: Maritime, in order to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity, they carry out additional operations like protection of the marine border, in coordination with the National Police, and the participation of supporting bodies; it plans and leads internal defence operations on a permanent basis in its jurisdictions, and gives support to the National Secretariat of Risk Management in the event of natural or man-made disasters.

From 2011 to April 2012, the following actions were implemented:

Firearms control operations:

- 8,105 firearms control patrolling operations (fixed and mobile checkpoints).
- 121 firearms were seized.
- 63 persons were arrested for different reasons.

In support to disasters, in the Province of Guayas, 177 people were evacuated, 18 shelters were activated and 2,640 food rations were delivered. In the Province of Manabí, 298 people were evacuated and 40 shelters were activated. In the Province of Santa Elena 25 people were rescued and 11 families were evacuated.

No. 3: South, it encompasses the provinces of Azuay, Cañar, El Oro, Loja, Zamora Chinchipe and Morona Santiago and works to safeguard the borders and give support to all the security and control agencies and in the effective compliance of security operations.

Tsunami Alert - 2011

Upon declaring the state of exception due to the tsunami alert in the Pacific Coast, the Armed Forces evacuated the population based in the coast profile of the country (Esmeraldas, Manabí, Guayas, Santa Elena and El Oro) and the coasts of the Galapagos Islands.

Villages and people evacuated are detailed in the following chart:

Location	Military personnel assigned			Evacuated villages		Evacuated people
	Of.	Vol.	Total	Nº	Name	
C.O.1 Esmeraldas	35	580	615	5	Esmeraldas Muisne Atacames Eloy Alfaro Rio Verde	44,400
C.O.2 Santa Elena Manabí Guayas Región Insular	80	1,224	1,304	30	Playas Libertad Salinas Puna Isabela San Cristobal Santa Cruz Floreana	99,800
C.O.3 El Oro	76	864	940	12	Balao Bajo Alto Tenguel Puerto Bolívar Jeli La Pitaya Hualtaco Tendales Santa Rosa Arenillos Huaquillas	3,665
Total	191	2,668	2,859	47		147,865

In 2011 the idea of taking care of disabled people with technical aid was planned in the provinces of Carchi, Sucumbios, Esmeraldas, Manabí and Los Rios. After a study stage, the Joint Command of the Armed Forces prepared the technical and logistic planning to make the military support to the solidarity mission Manuela Espejo possible.

Province	Personnel assigned	People assisted	Visits made
Azuay	24	7,139	9,710
Cañar	14	3,498	4,789
Bolívar	13	3,483	4,618
Chimborazo	25	7,609	10,617
Tungurahua	20	6,857	9,147
Cotopaxi	18	4,814	6,857
Sto. Domingo de los Tsáchilas	17	4,350	6,075
Francisco de Orellana	11	1,557	1,688
Santa Elena	16	4,416	5,083
Pastaza	11	754	1,087
Total	169	44,477	59,671

Housing Programme 'Manuela Espejo' (Miduvi)

The Chief of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces authorized the military support to the National Plan for Household Equipment of 2,500 dwellings, according to the following detail.

Provinces	Personnel assigned	Equipped houses
Azuay	6	97
Bolívar	7	147
Cañar	5	51
Carchi	6	50
Chimborazo	41	231
Cotopaxi	7	238
El Oro	6	110
Esmeraldas	6	150
Guayas	7	68
Imbabura	5	82
Loja	6	155
Los Rios	5	127
Manabí	7	119
Morona Santiago	6	62
Napo	5	201
Orellana	5	55
Pastaza	5	40
Santa Elena	6	120
Santo Domingo	6	105
Sucumbios	9	108
Tungurahua	5	90
Zamora Chinchipe	4	45
Total	165	2,451

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence and websites of the Armed Forces.

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

CURRENT MISSIONS	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	66	1
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	4	-	-	-
UNSMIS (Syria)*	3	-	-	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Ecuador contributes 80 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 1.12% of the total Latin American contribution.

Source: Compilation based on documents from the Department of Peacekeeping Operations of the United Nations, July 2012.

*According to a resolution adopted by the Security Council, UNSMIS came to an end on 19 August 2012 since the level of violence in the country prevented the mission from executing its mandate.

The largest involvement of Ecuador in a peace mission is in MINUSTAH, but it also has observers to four peacekeeping missions.

Ecuador also has the UEMPE Peacekeeping Training School "Ecuador", created in November 2003 so as to train military, police and civilian personnel, domestic and foreign, for deployment in peacekeeping missions.



Analysis:

Ecuador's Position in the Region

Verónica Gómez Ricaurte

Lawyer and MA in International Relations

Former Advisor to the Minister of National Defence and Foreign Service Officer

Since 2008, Ecuador has undertaken a significant number of institutional changes as a result of the newly adopted Constitution. The defence sector has not been alien to this process and has set the key objective of linking the defence policy to the country's re-institutionalization process, to make it fall within the framework of relations between democracy and the Armed Forces, while ensuring the supremacy of civilian control on the military.

A distressful event, the act of aggression in Angostura, woke up the Ecuadorians to a painful reality: the civilian power had abandoned the Armed Forces, forcing them for more than a decade to secure a sort of self-sustainment, in order to keep a minimum operating capacity based on the control of some areas of the economy. Counter-balancing this autonomy, forced by a silent civil society, has been one of the core elements of the new policy, focused on restoring the Armed Forces capacities, not based conflict scenarios but on sustaining their professional training and preparedness.

We can certainly affirm that restoring the civilian-political conduct of the Ministry of Defence resulted in an organizational structure that has placed special emphasis on planning, as well as on relevant aspects such as economy of defence and technological research, diversification of sources of cooperation, international relations and human rights.

Following this line of thought, it seemed essential to make a profound process of review of the defence policy

in order to make the necessary changes and force correlations according to the new contemporary world, so that defence instruments could respond to objective regional contexts rather than conflict assumptions. In this regard, Ecuador's State policy focused on strengthening new regional systems of integration, such as UNASUR, and opening to new strategic allies in the region, thus fostering a gradual change of vision.

Within the framework of the South American Defence Council (Consejo de Defensa Suramericano), Ecuador has intended to build, jointly with UNASUR member-states, an identity based on confidence-building, establishing with autonomy the sources of risk and threat, to respond to them with greater military transparency, aiming at the peaceful settlement of bilateral disputes. Taking over as chair of this council provided Ecuador the possibility to promote these goals and provide real content to the new era through a different type of integration project, which has become a reality thanks to the coordinated work of twelve willful members.

Ecuador's commitment has gone beyond its work as chair. In recent years, the country has continued to work as an active member in matters related to confidence-building and institutionality. This has also evidenced the identity that characterizes Ecuadorians and has enabled the country to position itself on defence matters in the region, so its delegations are generally an expected source of consultation.



El Salvador

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

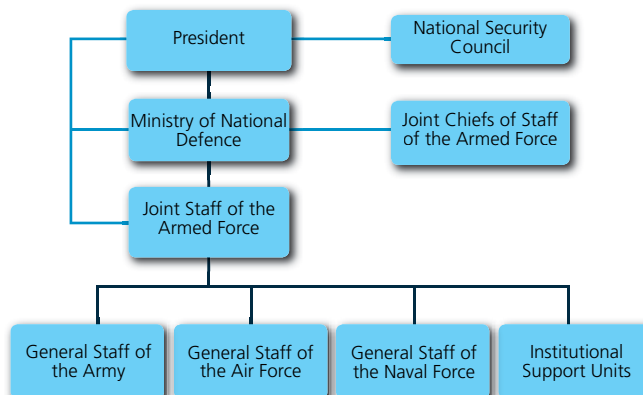
National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Organic Law of the Armed Force of El Salvador (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30).
- Act on the Intelligence Agency of the State (DL N° 554 - 2001/09/21).
- National Defence Act (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

Military Organization

- Military Justice Code (DL N° 562 - 1964/05/29. Last amendment: DL N° 368 - 1992/11/27).
- Act of Military Decorations (DL N° 520 - 1969/10/24).
- Act of the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DL N° 500 - 1980/11/28. Last amendment: DL N° 1.027 - 2002/11/20).
- Act on Military Career (DL N° 476 - 1995/10/18. Last amendment: DL N° 882 - 2005/11/30).
- Act on Fire Arms, Ammunitions, Explosives and similar Articles Control and Regulation (DL N° 665 - 1999/07/26. Last amendment: DL N° 74-75 - 2012/03/30).
- Act on Military Service and Reserves of the Armed Force (DL N° 298 - 2002/07/30. Last amendment: DE N° 17 - 2011/03/11).



The President is advised by the National Security Council, composed of the Vice President, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Government, Economy and Defence, the General Director of the National Civil Police, the Executive Director of the State Intelligence Agency and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff of the Armed Forces. The Minister of Defence is the communication line for all the orders issued by the President to the Armed Forces, through the Joint Staff, responsible for the conduction of the branches and the support units, and advisory body for everything related to the employment and administration of the institution. The Joint Chiefs of Staff advice the Minister on aspects related to military policy and the employment of the military power in national defence. The Legislative Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence-related issues through the Defence Committee.

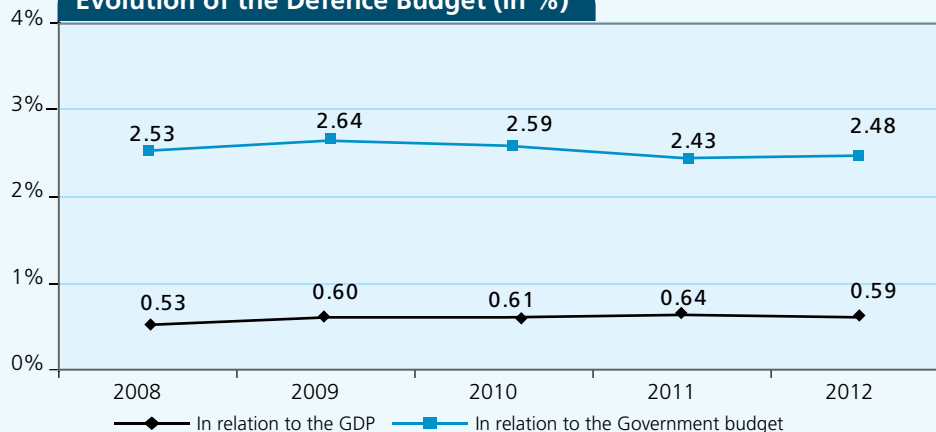
Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada de El Salvador* (DL N° 353 - 1998/07/30) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (DL N° 948 - 2002/10/03).

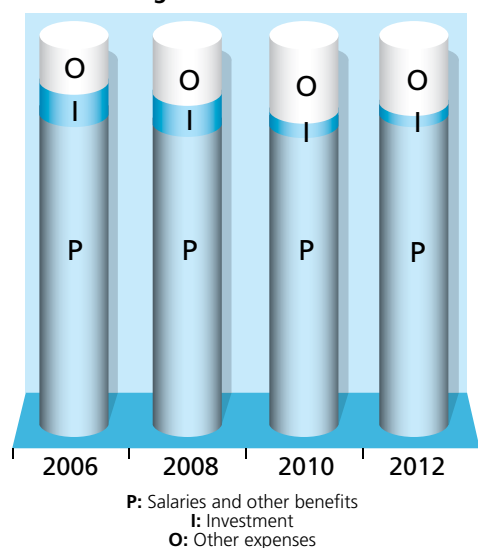
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	115,409,495	4,558,300,000	21,824,000,000
2009	132,861,405	5,038,433,545	22,166,000,000
2010	132,874,110	5,124,169,115	21,805,000,000
2011	145,784,585	5,989,727,385	22,616,000,000
2012	144,067,030	5,814,371,405	24,421,000,000

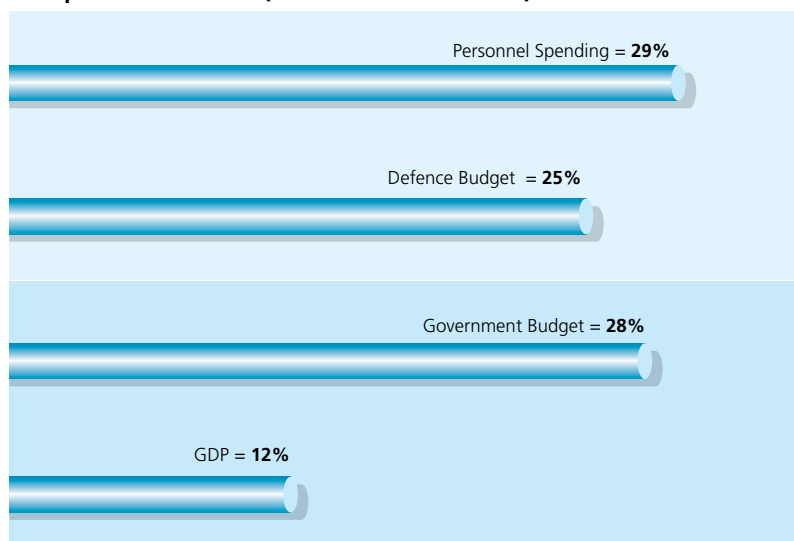
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)



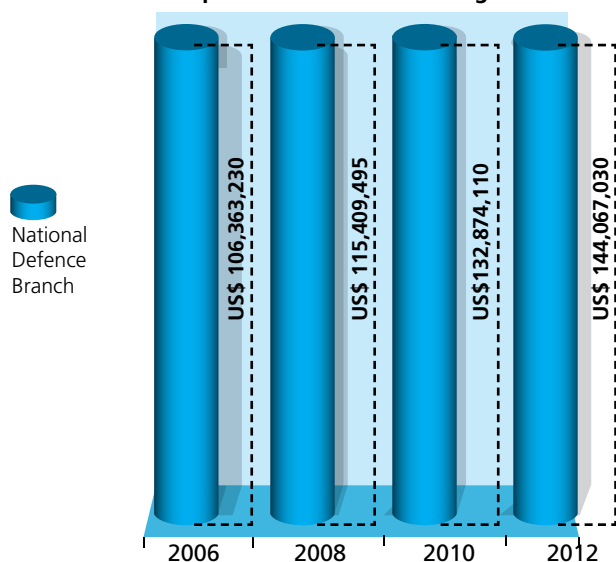
Defence Budget 2012 (in US\$)

Branches*	Salaries	Goods and Services	Other Current Expenses**	Capital Expenses	TOTAL
National Defence					
Institutional Direction and Administration					
Higher Administration	2,143,610	4,910,575	91,045	0	7,145,230
Institutional Financial Management	392,905	0	0	0	392,905
Institutional Operating Management	105,460,255				105,460,255
Army Operations and Institutional Support Actions		18,503,305	543,030	0	19,046,335
Air Force Operations		2,063,930	14,845	0	2,078,775
Naval Force Operations		1,591,455	30,525	0	1,621,980
Support to other entities					
Institute of Social Services of the Armed Forces	0	0	3,500,000	0	3,500,000
Physical Infrastructure	0	0	0	1,385,000	1,385,000
Institutional equipment	0	0	0	2,011,905	2,011,905
Institutional Investment	0	0	1,424,645	0	1,424,645
TOTAL	107,996,770	27,069,265	5,604,090	3,396,905	144,067,030

* Budgetary units.

** Includes taxes, rates and rights; insurances, fees and bank expenses; current transfers to the public sector; and current transfers to the external sector.

Composition of Defence Budget



Between June 2011 and May 2012, US\$ 4,821,764.76 was spent in projects aimed at improving the living conditions of staff and troops in different military units.

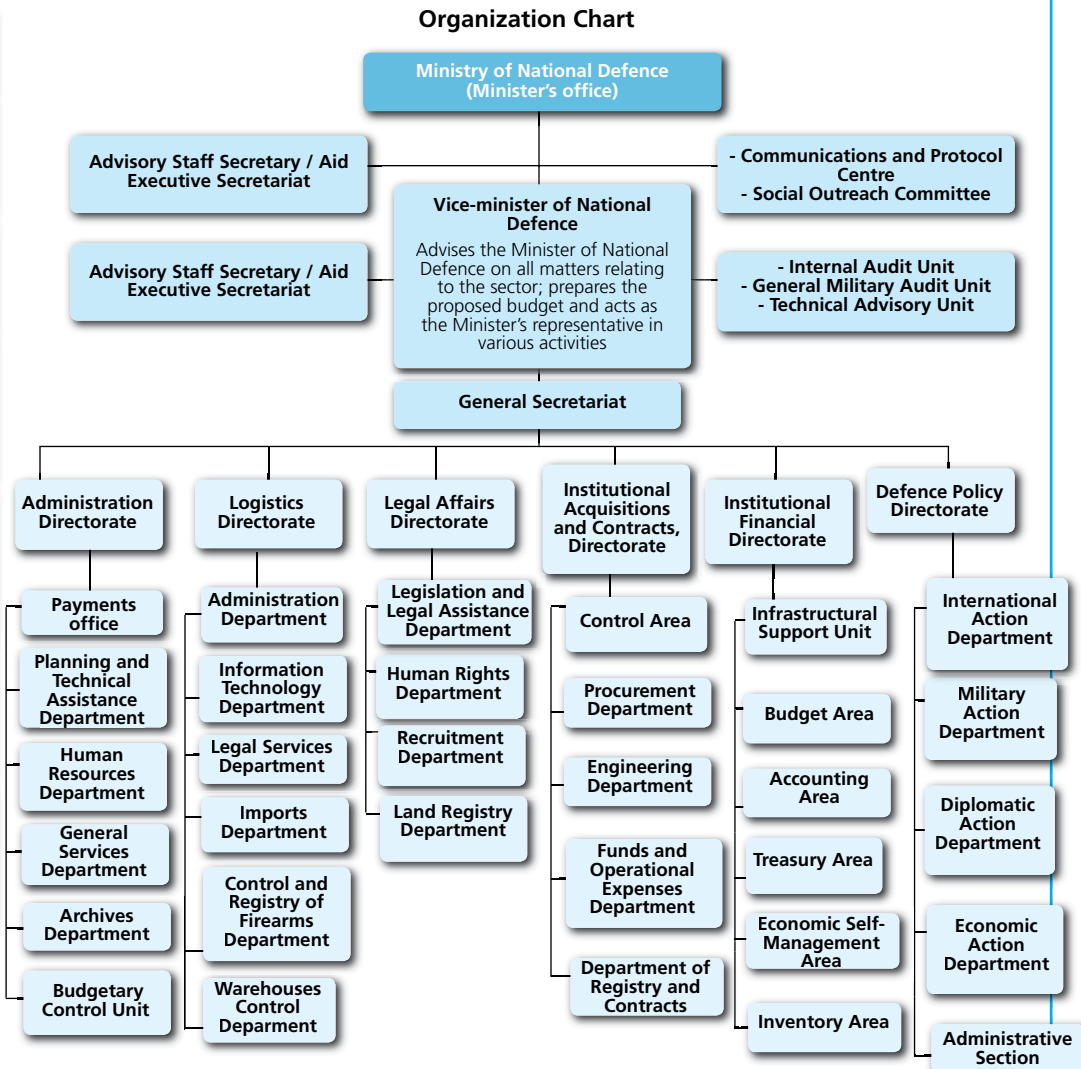
Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general del Estado y de presupuestos especiales* 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Institutional investment". GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of National Defence

- Date of Foundation:**
1939
- Current Minister**
(September 2012):
José Atilio Benitez Parada
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?**
Yes
- Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:**
28
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:**
None
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?**
No
- Average stay in the Minister of Defence position:**
2 years and 6 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012:

- "Asocio para el Crecimiento" ("Partnership for Growth") programme with the United States (2011-2015). Public security is one of its main components and is aimed at enhancing the capabilities of organizations such as the Armed Force.
- Cooperation agreement for the execution of the Project entitled *Promoviendo el Marcaje de Armas de Fuego en América Latina y el Caribe* (Promoting the Marking of Firearms in Latin America and the Caribbean) signed with the OAS General Secretariat (2011).
- Amendment to the complementary agreement of technical, scientific and technological cooperation for the execution of the Project on "Training of technical personnel for the implementation and development of civil protection activities", signed with Brazil (2011).

Source: Website of the Ministry of National Defence.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

El Salvador is internationally recognized for its efforts to promote the respect of human rights, peace, democracy, economic development, regional integration, advancement, dialogue and good relations with all the nations of the world.

Institutional Vision

The 2015 ARCE Plan is a strategic instrument that defines institutional objectives aimed at institutional development in order to:

- Restructure the organization and operation of the Armed Force, transforming its organizational structure to improve operating management and administrative processes.
- Reorganize and strengthen the logistics system. Upgrade and optimize procedures, techniques and the organization of the logistics system of the Armed Force, so as to enable it to operate with flexibility, coordination and efficiency
- Leverage its military mobility system.
- Update the doctrine, education and training curricula of the Armed Force.
- Strengthen the military justice system.
- Keep optimal levels of institutional projection, based on high professionalism and leadership of its staff at all levels, to enhance the Armed Force's reputation.
- Restructure and strengthen the social security system for the Armed Force.
- Create long-term sustainable conditions.
- Identify and obtain the necessary financial resources. Fund the projects of the Armed Force, integrating the different sources of possible funding to accomplish the organization's objectives.

Source: *Informe de Rendición de Cuentas* (2011-2012), Ministry of Foreign Affairs. *Informes de Labores*, Ministry of National Defence (June 2010-May 2011; June 2011 – May 2012).

El Salvador published the *Libro de la Defensa Nacional* (Book of National Defence) in 2006.

Related actions (2011 – 2012)

- With the implementation of the Arce Institutional Development Plan 2015, the Armed Force has been strengthened, keeping its operational level, implementing the Mortar Training Center, acquiring naval and ground means, and overhauling its air means, as well as creating its mountain, intelligence and peace operations units.
- Participation in the binational meetings of the Border Zone Commanders with Guatemala and Honduras, within the framework of the Conference of Central American Armed Forces (CFAC).
- In April 2012, the Central American Security Conference (CENTSEC), which gathers representatives from the Security and Armed Forces, was held in El Salvador.
- Members of the Armed Force have been trained and received seminars in areas such as: infantry, civil protection in case of natural disasters, civil-military relations, human rights, international humanitarian law, transparency and access to information, including topics related to insecurity and transnational organized crime.

Objectives for 2012-2013

- To develop a strategic redeployment of the Armed Force, in order to improve its command and control, optimize the use of logistic resources, and increase efficacy in the various tasks assigned.
- Enhance operational capacity through the execution of development and investment plans, with the purpose of making a proper use of financial resources.
- Continue with projects to improve working conditions and personnel's standard of living.
- Continue with institutional investment on technological development in order to achieve the integration of working systems across the Organization.
- Upgrade the weapons and logistics systems.
- Continue to support public security.
- Modernize military equipment and weaponry.

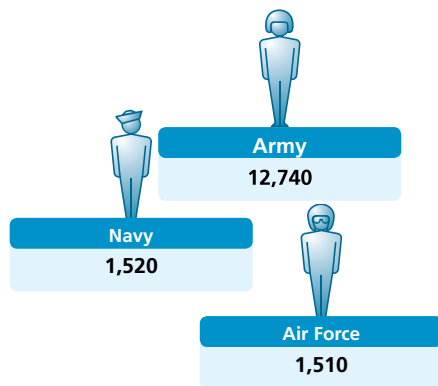
Source: *Informes de Labores*, Ministry of National Defence (June 2011 – May 2012).



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Force is to defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the territory. The President shall exceptionally make use of the Armed Force to keep internal peace, in accordance with the Constitution. The Armed Force shall cooperate in actions for public benefit as assigned by the Executive and shall assist the people in case of national disasters. (Constitution of the Republic, Sec. 212)



Total Strength 2012: 15,770

Specific Missions:

Army

Its mission is to defend the country's sovereignty and the land territory in coordination and support of the other Armed Force branches; render aid to the population in case of national disaster; cooperate with acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Navy:

Its mission is to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of the State in its territorial waters and --in a combined manner-- the Gulf of Fonseca and insular territory in coordination with the other Armed Force branches; protect marine riches, the subsoil and national seabed; render assistance to the population in the event of national disaster; cooperate in acts of public benefit and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace, as well as execute maritime jurisdiction tasks to enforce navigation laws and assist the respective authorities for compliance with tax and immigration laws

Air Force:

Defend the sovereignty of the State and integrity of the national air space, support ground forces in the accomplishment of their respective missions; render assistance to the population in cases of national disaster, cooperate in public benefit work and, exceptionally, contribute to the maintenance of internal peace.

Territorial Deployment

ZEUS COMMAND

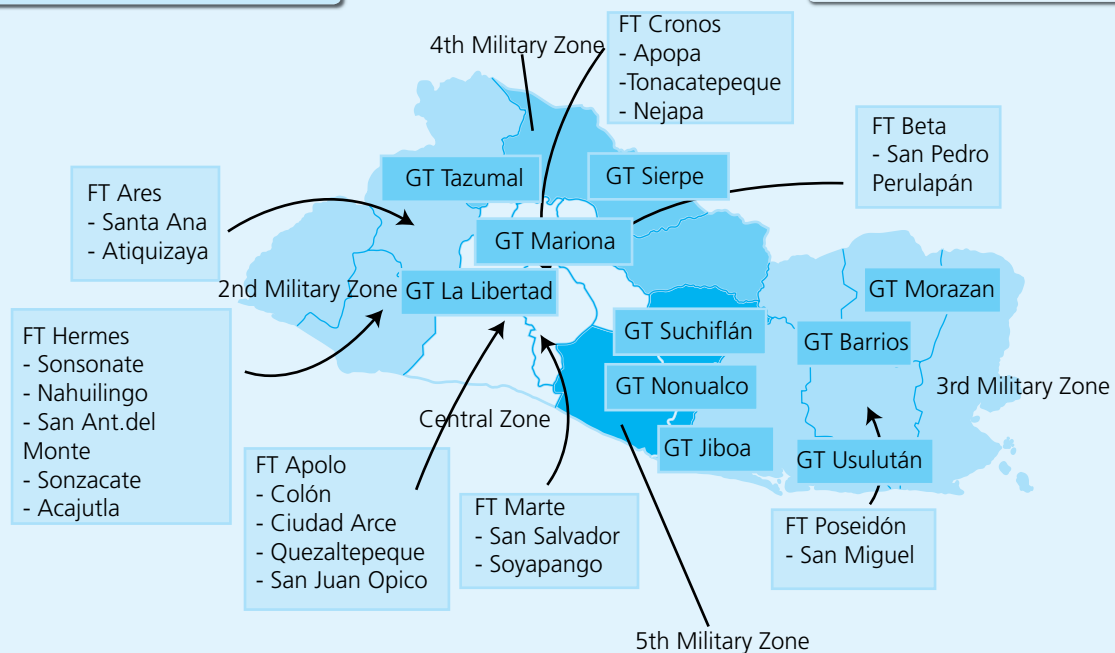
1,990 military personnel make up 7 Task Forces (FT) deployed in 7 Departments to cooperate in public safety actions.

SAN CARLOS COMMAND

1,875 Task Force personnel cooperate in providing perimeter security in 11 Penal Centres

SUMPUL COMMAND

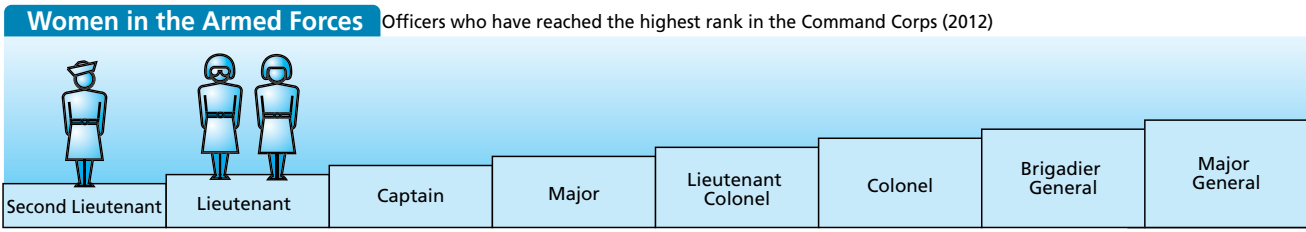
785 members of the Armed Forces deployed in 30 permanent positions of the General Army Staff to cooperate in security actions along authorized border crossing points.



Source: Compilation based on *Libro de la Defensa Nacional*, 2006 (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (regular forces and deployment).



Source: Institutional catalogue of the Military Academy (2012) and web sites of the Ministry of National Defence and Military Academy.



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant is Lieutenant (Air Force) and for Second Lieutenant is Lieutenant Junior Grade Captain (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

2.5% of the total Armed Forces are women

Military Service

It is mandatory for all citizens between the ages of 18 and 30, both male and female. In July 2011, article 5 of the Military Service and Reserve of the Armed Force was reformed, now stating that Military Service would last for 18 months.

Year	2010	2011	2012
Enlisted	12,392	12,722	13,015

Pro Tempore Presidency of the Central American Armed Forces Conference (CFAC)

Main accomplishments of the administration 2011-2012

- Annual Contribution for the functioning of the Pro Tempore General Secretariat
- The member states agree to incorporate the following phrase into Article 3 of the CFAC Regulations "As corresponds to its nature and objectives, in every official activity of the CFAC, subjects concerning the exercise of sovereignty and jurisdiction of states member to FAM-CFAC, over their own territory or any other subject related to the exercise of their sovereign rights".
- Human Rights Handbook: The knowledge and correct application of Human Rights by personnel of the Armed Forces in the development of their careers, is a result of the training received through the Military Education System in this area.

Source: Ley de servicio militar y reserva de la Fuerza Armada (DL N° 298 – 30/07/2002. Last amendment: DL N° 664 – 2011/03/31) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence.



Defence and National and International Community

Support in emergency for Tropical Storm 12-E

The growing environmental vulnerability of the Central American region was evidenced with the natural disasters in October 2011, as a consequence of the Tropical Storm 12-E, which has been considered as one of the most serious events of the last 40 years, with costs of about US\$2,000 million. In El Salvador, during the 10 days of this event, the accumulated rainfall reached 43% of the average annual levels between 1971 and 2000 (1,800 mm), causing serious damage:

- Floods in 10% of the territory due to river overflows, landslides, which blocked roads, highways, destroyed bridges, houses, etc.
- 35 people dead and about 1 million affected directly.
- 51,673 evacuated people (over 12 thousand families).
- Cost as a percentage of GDP: 5.99%.
- Strong impact on basic grain crops.

The support provided by the Armed Force in the national emergency, in coordination with other agencies in the civil protection system, consisted in the execution of reconnaissance, communication of early warning, rescue, evacuations and movement of people to temporary shelters.

"San Bernardo" Plan

- Establishment and upkeep of 87 shelters benefiting 9,261 people.
- Contribution for the establishment of supplies' storage centres.
- The use of 113 means (ground, naval and air), and the Humanitarian Rescue Unit for ground, air, river and maritime reconnaissance; rescue missions, evacuation, food supply and security for about 16,500 affected people, with 2,107 military troops involved.
- Naval evacuations were made mainly in the Low Lempa sector and the coast of the Union department.

Risk Management and Environment

"Castor" Plan

The Armed Force assists local governments in activities related to the cleaning of Quebradas, caverns and main highways. In 2011, it worked on the removal of debris in the area of the port of Acajutla and on the coasts of Goascorán River in the area of Barrancones, Pasaquina, La Unión.

- Reforestation campaigns were conducted and 17 fires were extinguished in Chalatenango, San Salvador, San Miguel and San Vicente, with 515 troops.

- In May 2012, 71 members of the Armed Force took part in a simulation exercise involving a tropical storm event at the *Centro de Entrenamiento Táctico Computarizado (CETAC)*.
- In June 2012, the "Seminar on Search, Rescue, Evacuation and Shelter Management" was conducted.

Source: Web page of the Ministry of National Defence; *Informes de Labores*, Ministry of National Defence (June 2011-May 2012); and reports of the Ministry of the Environment and Natural Resources of El Salvador on Tropical Storm Emergency 12 E (October 2011).

- Activities in which Defence is related to:**
- Civil protection and environment
 - Security
 - Education
 - Health

Support Actions (2011 - 2012)

Inter-agency coordination

- The Armed Force has coordinated with the Ministries of Agriculture, Livestock, Tourism, Environment, Education, Public Health and Social Assistance and the Autonomous Port Executive Commission, to provide the facilities for the storage of agriculture materials, stationary and school packages, reforestation, cleaning and fumigation campaigns, transport and security at strategic key facilities.

Support to public security

Joint operations with the National Civil Police

- Zeus Plan. Within the framework of the "Nuevo amanecer" (New Sunrise) initiative, 1,990 task force troops have been deployed in 7 departments, 20 municipalities and 33 zones with the highest levels of crime, in order to support the National Civil Police in public security tasks.
- As part of the "Plan de Prevención y Apoyo a la Comunidad" (Prevention and Community Support Plan), **Joint Groups of Community Support** continue to operate, totalling 300 groups composed of 950 military troops.

Sumpul Plan has deployed 785 troops in 62 non-permitted border passes, with the purpose of contributing to the fight against smuggling, drug-trafficking, firearms, livestock, stolen vehicles and human traffic.

Support to security and control of Penitentiary Centres. About 1,875 military troops have been deployed in 11 high-risk penitentiary centres.

- Some achievement between June 2011 and May 2012:**
- Seizure of 337 firearms and ammunitions.
 - Arrest of 6,591 people for various felonies and crimes.
 - 1,207 drug seizures.

Health

Between June 2011 and May 2012:

- Health care provided to 108,422 Salvadorian people with health campaigns and civil actions, as well as other programs, with funding from the organization and the support of the US Army for US\$521,065.
- Campaign against dengue disease.

The Armed Force, in coordination with the Ministry of Public Health, carried out the following actions: 174 mosquito breeding grounds eliminated, 12,731 fumigations and controls, benefiting a total number of 56,763 families.

Source: Web site of the Ministry of National Defence and *Informes de Labores*, Ministry of National Defence (June 2011-May 2012).

El Salvador contributes 63 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 0.88% of the total Latin American contribution.

- The **UNIFIL** mission is the largest in the number of troops contributed by the Armed Force of El Salvador. The first contingent departed on June 18, 2008 and over 312 military members have participated. Motorized and on-foot patrolling, combined with the Armed Forces of Lebanon, vehicle control, demining and medical checks to civilians are some of the activities performed by the sixth contingent of Salvadorian troops to the mission.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	3	-	-	-
UNIFIL (Lebanon)	-	-	52	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNMIS (Sudan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	-	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others

MC: Military Contingent.

Source: *Informes de Labores*, Ministry of National Defence (June 2011-May 2012). Web site of the Ministry of National Defence, Air Force, Navy and Statistics of contribution of military and police personnel to UN missions, UN DPKO, July 2012..

- The Armed Force of El Salvador has also had a presence since September 2001 in the International Security Assistance Force, a security mission in Afghanistan led by NATO. The 22 military elements conduct training for the Afghan security officers, as well as activities to improve the security situation in the country. They also support the provisional government of Afghanistan in the establishment of the new Afghan armed and security forces, as well as in the training necessary.



Analysis:

Rethinking National Defence

Walter Murcia

OAS Scholar. Postgraduate student in International Studies at Universidad Torcuato Di Tella

■ During the past few years, drug-trafficking has become one of the main threats to security in Latin America, but its impact varies from country to country. In Central America, mainly a transit region, some countries are used for storage, distribution, production and money laundering, thus putting the stability of States at risk. In El Salvador, drug-trafficking is considered one of the causes that contribute to a perception of insecurity. Government leaders have admitted the presence of drug-trafficking cartels operating in their territory, and President Funes has even stated that “we are engaged in a new war, a new fight against a scourge that threatens national sovereignty”, adding that “these new enemies are strongly-armed criminal gangs, economically powerful organizations, that operate in our territory as well as in all the region of Central America”.

Undoubtedly, drug-trafficking seriously impairs the State’s capacity to exert control over its territory, its sovereignty and exercise the monopoly of force. The war concept seems to be based on the strategy followed by governments such as Mexico, in their war against drugs –a frontal, repressive and militaristic combat that has not produced the expected results.

Although this has been a complex phenomenon since the 1980s, the main strategy has involved the use of the army. However, drug-trafficking has proved to be hybrid in nature, with the capacity to adapt and resist. The threat it poses not only undermines national sovereignty and the territory, but also transcends to the different dimensions of society. It is important for governments to understand that this threat behaves in a multi-dimensional manner. Thus, in addition to a military response

and confrontation, clearly considered necessary, its root causes must be addressed.

In El Salvador, drug-trafficking is a threat to national security and also a factor that impairs governance, erodes and weakens State institutions. New roles are assigned to the Armed Forces, which do not have a proper war doctrine or the required weapons to face this challenge. It is, therefore, necessary to understand that drug-trafficking increases its power at the expense of States with weak law-enforcement capacities. Like a virus, drug-trafficking has a greater impact on States whose “defenses” are low.

El Salvador defines its national defence as “a set of resources and actions continuously developed by the State in a coordinated manner in all fields to face a threat to national sovereignty and territorial integrity”. From this perspective, flexibility is required to manage the State’s instruments and resources to confront threats such as drug-trafficking.

In the past, gangs were the main issue, today, it is drug-trafficking. As the strategic scenario is constantly changing, it becomes necessary to carry out comprehensive reforms on security, justice, defence, penitentiary systems and intelligence. Moreover, an optimal system of defence based on an inter-agency strategy should be developed, allowing for the different actors to make their contribution according to their expertise. Efforts must focus on strengthening institutions to prevent drug-trafficking from infiltrating the State structure, especially defence and security institutions. And, of course, this requires an effective regional and international cooperation mechanism.



Honduras

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

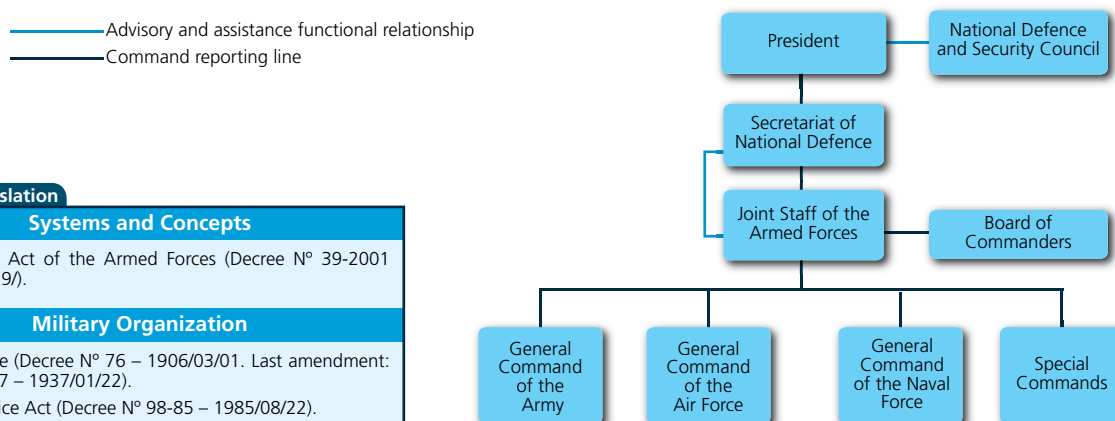
Systems and Concepts

- Constitutive Act of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 39-2001 - 2001/10/29).

Military Organization

- Military Code (Decree N° 76 - 1906/03/01. Last amendment: Decree N° 47 - 1937/01/22).
- Military Service Act (Decree N° 98-85 - 1985/08/22).
- Personnel Act for the Members of the Armed Forces (Decree N° 231-2005 - 2005/10/11).
- Military Security Service Institute Act (Decree N° 167 - 2006/11/27).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned



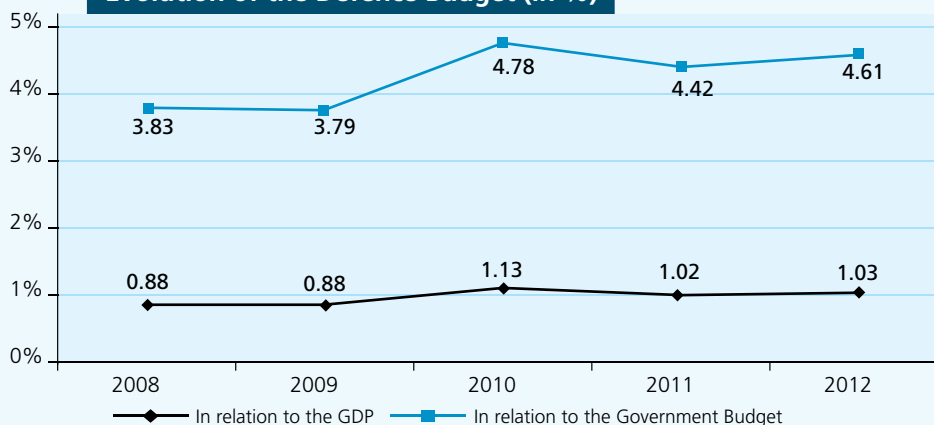
The President may receive the advice of the National Defence and Security Council and holds the command of the Armed Forces, either directly or through the Secretary of Defence, who in turn has the Joint Staff as the highest military technical body for advice, planning, coordination and supervision. The Board of Commanders is the consultative body, composed of the Chairman and the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Inspector General of the Armed Forces and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence Committee.

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas* (Decree N° 39-2001 - 2001/10/29) and *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional, 2005*.

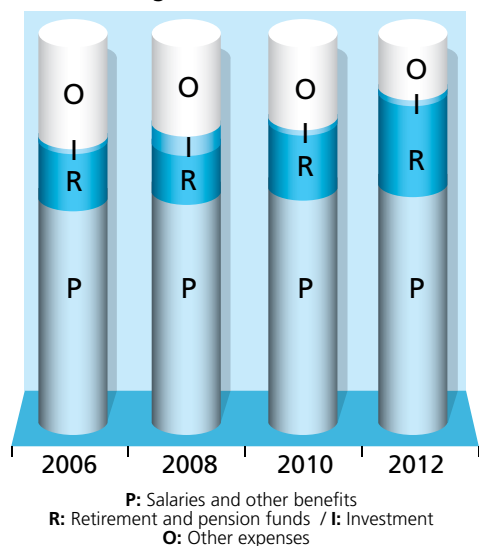
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	121,183,088	3,167,154,298	13,779,000,000
2009	127,963,147	3,377,085,767	14,581,000,000
2010	172,194,128	3,598,658,227	15,288,000,000
2011	175,902,076	3,980,813,557	17,250,000,000
2012	188,926,130	4,094,634,429	18,320,000,000

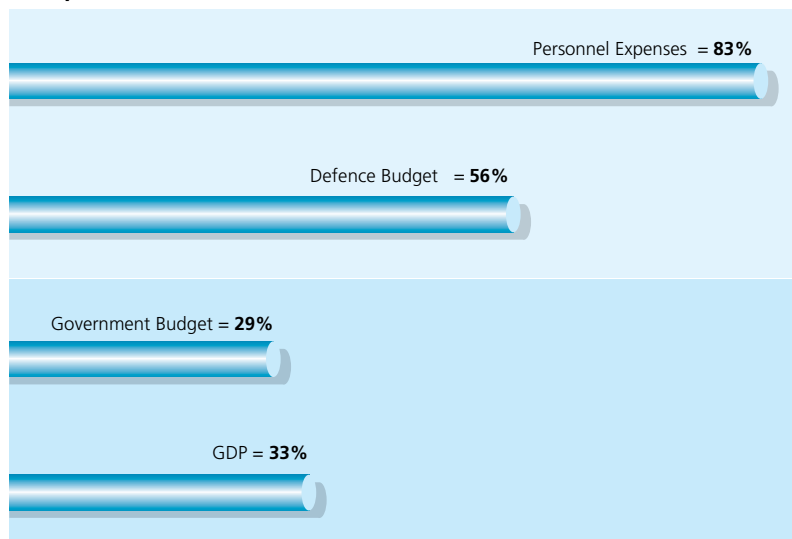
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

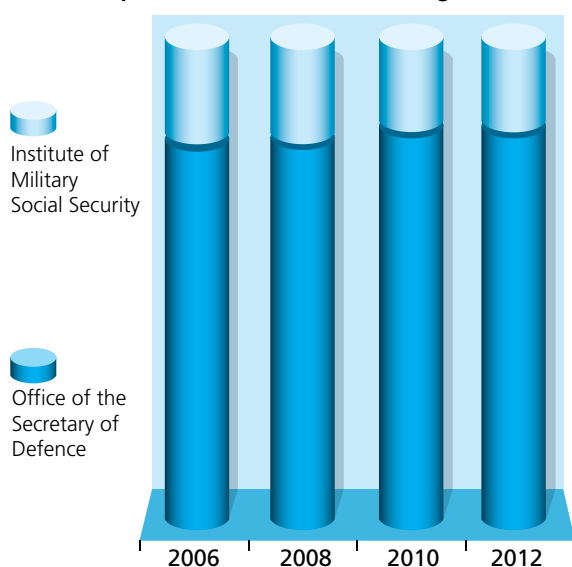


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Institutions	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
Secretariat of National Defence					
Central Activities	57,112,571	48,779,869	14,159,564	0	120,052,004
Army	1,068,020,584	12,390,681	126,927,099	3,000,000	1,210,338,364
Air Force	297,764,888	7,766,038	48,762,430	2,000,000	356,293,356
Naval Force	216,977,535	6,874,500	52,547,298	1,000,000	277,399,333
Joint Chiefs of Staff	511,594,189	20,626,978	91,977,405	354,953,866	979,152,438
Military Prevision Institute**	62,858,667	77,090,973	5,200,000	582,449,576	727,599,216
TOTAL	2,214,328,434	173,529,039	339,573,796	943,403,442	3,670,834,711

* Includes goods subject to capitalization, transferences, financial assets and public debt service.
 ** Since 2007, policemen and firefighters are being incorporated as members of the IPM (Military Prevision Institute). No budget allocation breakdowns are available on this subject. The IPM's financial assets are not included in the breakdown. The Defence Secretariat's contribution to the IPM is deducted from "Others".

Composition of the Defence Budget



The Population Protection and Security Fund was created in July 2011 and with validity of 5 years. The fund is financed through taxes to business. The Secretary of Defence is one of the trustee institutions.

Source: Compilation based on *Decreto-Ley de presupuesto de ingresos y egresos de la República*, for financial year 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Capital assets acquisition".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of July, the 2010 exchange rate average is 19.03 Lempiras, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Honduras. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the budgetary Act.



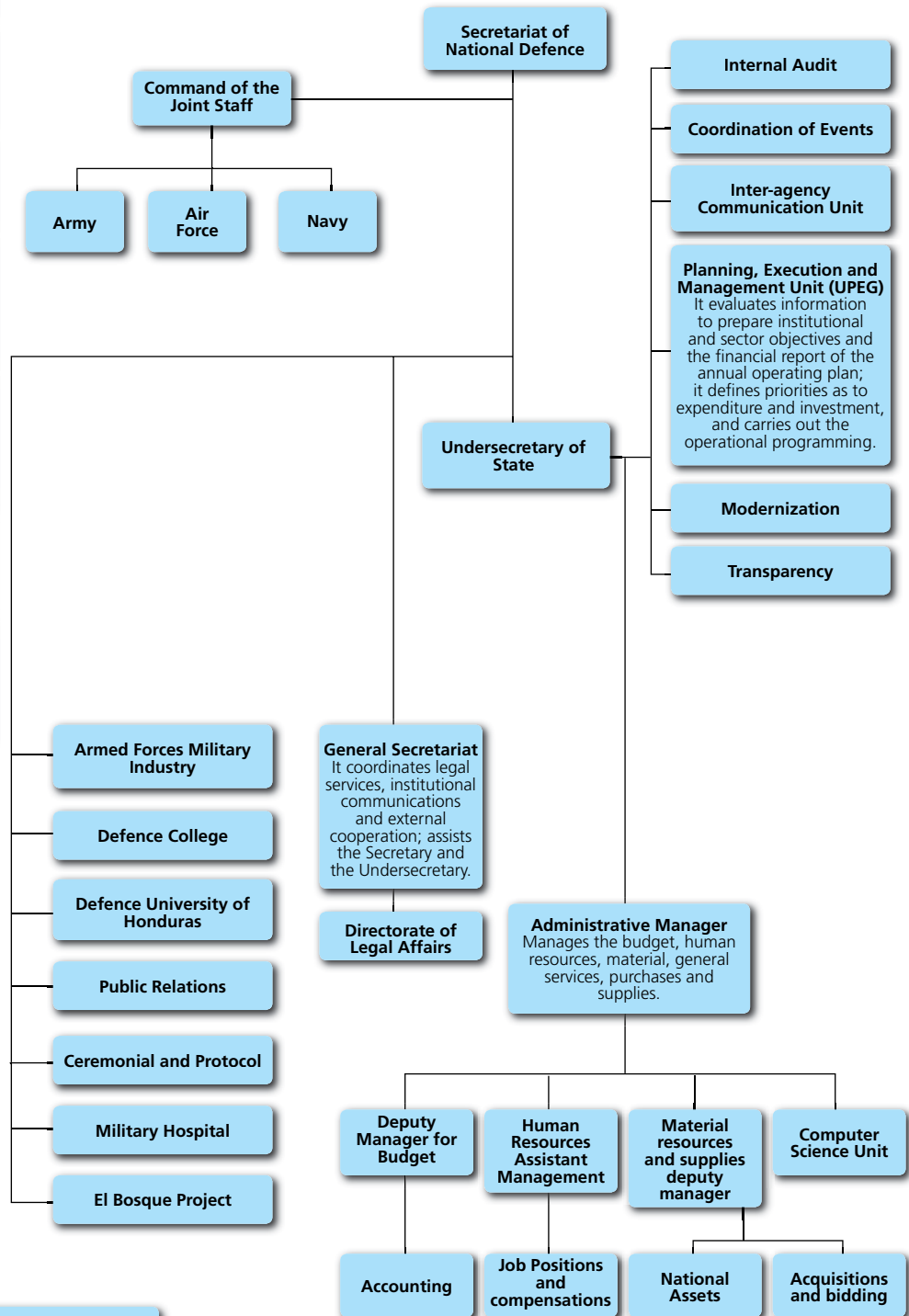
The Secretary of National Defence

Organization Chart

- Date of Foundation**
1954
- Current Minister**
(September 2012):
Marlon Pascua Cerrato
- Can military members be Ministers of Defence?**
Yes (if they have retired)
- Numbers of military members who were Ministers of Defence**
None (since 1998, year of the constitutional reform)
- Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence**
5 (since 1998, year of the constitutional reform)
- Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?**
No
- Average permanence in the Ministry of Defence position**
2 years and 8 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Honduras signed a cooperation agreement with Colombia with the purpose of combating drug-trafficking on the Caribbean Sea (2011).



Source: Compilation based on the web site of the Secretariat of National Defence.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

Country Vision

The second national objective of the Country Vision's (Visión País) is as follows:
"A Honduras developed in democracy, with security and free of violence."

Scenario

By 2038, Honduras will continue growing as a representative and participative democracy, making use of plebiscites and referendums as a means for citizen involvement in the country's most relevant matters. Its population and rights shall be effectively acknowledged and shall be entitled to an integrated, effective and expedite justice system and a secure environment with low levels of criminality. The system of property rights shall be consolidated and all land-dwellers shall be granted an ownership deed. The State shall have modern security corps supported by intelligence and integral systems, and by solid and coordinated institutions. The Armed Forces shall be guarantors of the Constitution and the defence of sovereignty. The preservation and defence of freedom of expression, and individual and economic freedoms shall be an essential duty of the State.

Goals

- To reduce by at least 15% the percentage of households in poverty.
- To reach 95% of health coverage in all system levels.
- To reduce the social conflict index to less than 6.
- To improve border protection as a condition for external deterrence and increase of internal confidence.
- 1.5 million hectares of land with forestation prospects in the process of ecological rehabilitation and 500,000 hectares entering the world market of carbon credits.
- To improve Honduras position in the world competitiveness index to reach the 50th position.

"Security as a Requirement for Development" Strategic Guideline

Honduras forms part of an insecurity landscape which includes Mexico and Central America, produced by organized crime and its transnational networks. This reality obliges the country not only to enter into international alliances with the aim of increasing the effectiveness of its actions to combat these crimes, but also to improve the protection of national borders and areas of the national territory used by criminal gangs with relative impunity. The protection of national borders is considered as a condition necessary to strengthen the deterrence of external attacks against national security and, at the same time, a requirement to increase and reinforce internal confidence in the effective fight against insecurity.

Some of the major challenges are:

- Reinforce the protection of national borders, as well as the presence of the armed forces and national police in the areas of the country where criminal gangs linked to organized crime and drug trafficking operate.
- Adhere to, and involve the country in, international initiatives aimed at combating this scourge to domestic security.

2012 Expected Results

Honduras published the Libro de la Defensa Nacional (National Defence Book) in 2005.

- To carry out patrolling to defend the sovereignty and integrity of the national territory in the land, air and maritime spaces.
- To counteract drug-trafficking, terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime.
- To increase and maintain the best conditions of facilities and equipment, so as to enhance the response capability of the Armed Forces for the benefit of national citizens.
- To support public and private institutions with Armed Forces' resources.
- To support National Police with human and logistic resources, in order to guarantee national peace and security in the land, air and maritime space.
- To educate and train the members of the armed forces in military sciences, so as to achieve optimum performance and offer a better service quality.
- To perform and assess the processes of the armed forces against the highest standards of military technical professionalism for advise, planning, coordination and supervision at national and regional levels.
- To protect forests, land and marine flora and fauna, sustaining the ecosystem and environment.
- To offer health care with the highest degree of quality and provide the best assistance possible.
- To keep the citizens informed on the activities carried out by the Armed Forces through radio, press and TV broadcasted programmes duly produced and disseminated.

Source: Decreto-Ley para el establecimiento de una Visión de País y la adopción de un Plan de Nación para Honduras (Decree Law for the establishment of a country vision and the adoption of a National Plan for Honduras) and Documento de evaluación presupuestaria, first quarter, 2012.

Related actions 2011-2012:

- In 2012, 840 bonuses were delivered to members of the Armed Forces as part of the Programme called "Bono Diez Mil".
- Honduras hosted the 26th Regular Meeting of the CFAC (Conference of the Central American Armed Forces) and has held the Pro-Tempore Presidency since 2012.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are formed to defend territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic, maintain peace, public order and the respect for the Constitution, the principles of free vote and rotation of the Presidents of the Republic.

They shall cooperate with the National Police to keep public order. They shall cooperate with the Secretaries of the State and other institutions, at their request, in tasks related to literacy, education, agriculture, protection of the environment, road systems, communications, health and agriculture reform. They shall participate in international peace missions, based on international treaties; provide logistic support on technical advice, communications and transportation in the fight against drug trafficking. They shall cooperate with personnel and means to face natural disasters and emergency situations which impact people and assets; as well as in protection and conservation programs for the ecosystem, and academic and technical training of their members, and other matters of national interest.

They shall also cooperate with public law-enforcement agencies, at the request of the Secretary of Security, to fight terrorism, arms trafficking and organized crime, as well as in the protection of the powers of the State and Elections Court, at the request of these, in their installation and operation. (Constitution, Sec. 272 and 274)

Specific Missions

Army



The Army is the Service responsible for defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic in the land space.

Navy



The Navy contributes to the compliance with the constitutional mission established for the Armed Forces, mainly in the maritime, fluvial and lacustrine space and in the insular territory, maintaining the security and control of the sea coasts and borders and preserving maritime resources in territorial waters, in adjacent areas, exclusive economic zone and in the continental shelf.

Air Force



The Air Force contributes to defending the territorial integrity and sovereignty of the Republic especially regarding the air space.

Joint Staff

This is a higher technical military body to provide advice and carry out military planning, coordination and supervision, which reports to the Secretary of Defence.

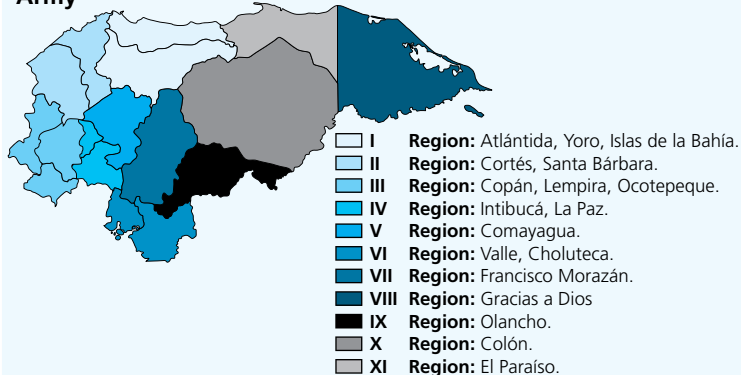
Military Personnel

Army						Navy						Air Force					
7,200						1,100						2,250					
958		210		6,032		156		358		586		372		865		1,013	
Officers		Non-commissioned Officers		Troops		Officers		Non-commissioned Officers		Troops		Officers		Non-commissioned Officers		Troops	
911	47	201	9	5747	285	144	12	349	9	550	36	358	14	834	31	938	75
M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W	M	W
Total Strength: 10,550																	

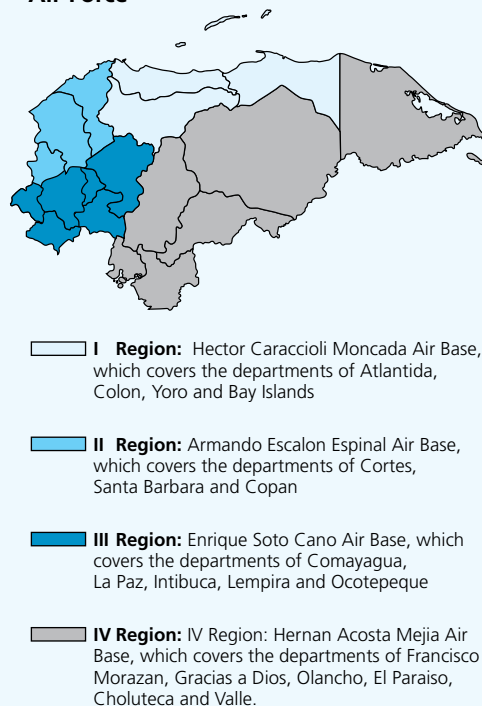
Source: Ley constitutiva de las Fuerzas Armadas (Decree N° 39-2001 – 2001/10/29) (missions) and information provided by the Joint Staff of the Armed Forces.

Territorial Deployment

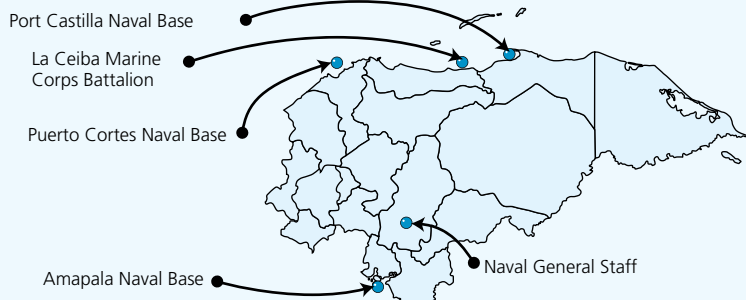
Army



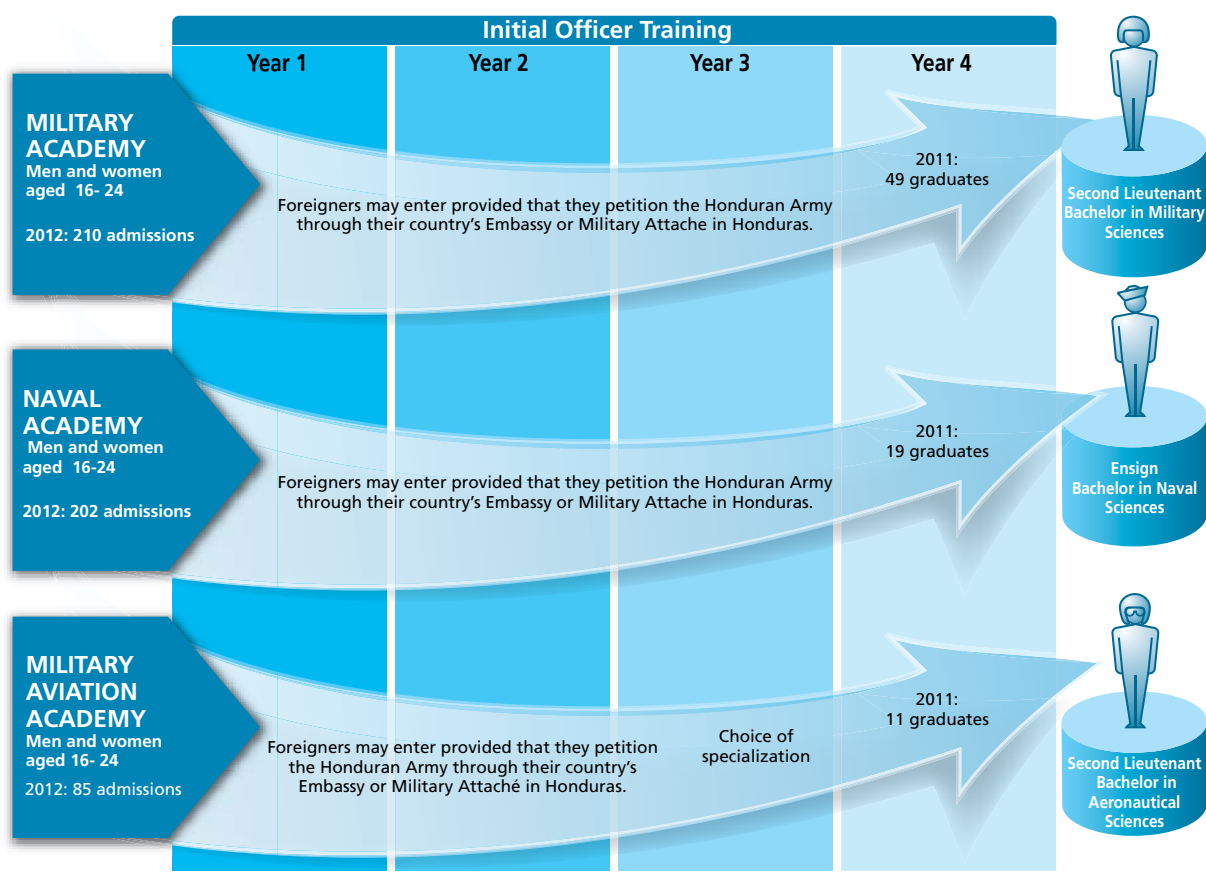
Air Force



Naval Force

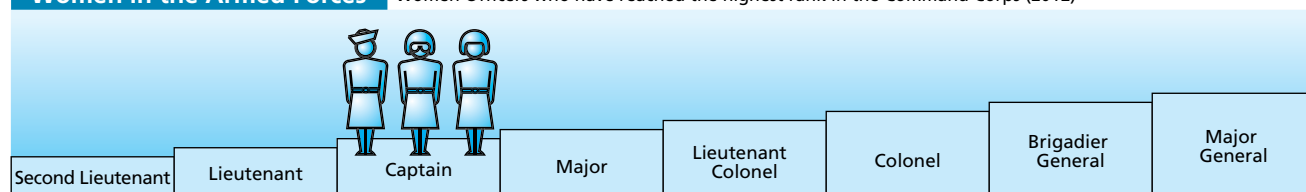


Source: Libro de la Defensa Nacional (National Defence Book) 2005



Source: Compilation based on the information supplied by the web page of the Military Academy and the Military Aviation Academy.

Women in the Armed Forces Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Captain (Air Force) and Lieutenant (Navy). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the General Command of the Air Force, the General Command of the Navy and the Joint Staff.

Military Service

In constitutional terms, in times of peace, the military service is voluntary for all citizens aged between 18 and 30 years, on an educational, humanistic and democratic system basis.

The State however has the power to summon troops, in accordance with the Military Service Act. In case of international war, all the Hondurans capable of defending and providing military service to the Motherland shall be called up.

Military service duration is 2 years. Entrance requirements are as follows:

- Register with the Military Register
- Pass the entrance examination.
- Pass the medical examination.

Pursuant to Military Service Decree N° 98, the provision of military service in times of peace may be fulfilled or partially through the practice of some professions involving social service, under the Armed Forces' control and command.

Source: Constitution and *Ley del servicio militar* (Decree N° 98-85 – 1985/08/22).



Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Health
- Drug trafficking
- Environment
- Education
- Natural disasters
- Infrastructure
- Security

Defence and National and International Community

Support Actions 2011 - 2012

Health

Health care brigades: they are mobilized every year. They offer general medicine, paediatrics, dentistry, gynaecology, ophthalmology, including their respective medical, diabetes, HIV exams and tests. They also provide barber's and hairdresser's services, deliver donated clothes and carry out recreational activities. In 2011, for instance, the abovementioned Brigades assisted approximately 400,000 inhabitants.

Natural disasters

The Armed Forces provide humanitarian aid to the population in the event of natural disasters.

- October 2011: they assisted people affected by the heavy rains. The Army, Air Force and Navy put at the disposal of the Permanent Contingency Commission (COPECO) both personnel and equipment to transport food, sleep mats, water, medicines, clothes and special equipment to cook food.
- In 2012, the campaign for the "Prevention and fighting forest fires" was launched.

Public Security

As part of the actions developed by the Secretariat of Defence in support of other institutions, we should highlight the following:

- The security campaign in city transport buses, organized together with the Secretariat of Public Works, Transportation and Housing, intended for fighting assaults, homicides, threats, intimidation and extortion by common delinquency and, in some cases, by the organized crime, thus providing security to users and drivers of transit buses. Launched in February 2012, the initial term of this activity was 30 days, with the support of 100 military troops.

"Operation Lightning": developed since November 2011 in different sectors of the country, it aims at fostering security and limiting crime. As part of this project, the operation "Nueva Modalidad" encompasses the city of Tegucigalpa with mobile operations deployed in different sectors of the capital city. Such operations consist in checkpoints and patrolling inside different neighbourhoods, thus increasing the coverage provided to citizens as far as security is concerned. The Nueva Suyapa and Colonia John F. Kennedy zones were already been protected by military troops.

Objectives achieved:

- 1,022 security operations at bus stations.
- 210 joint patrolling with the National Police.
- 202 people arrested.
- 24 firearms seized.

With: 4,464 foot patrols and 643 motorized patrols.

In the same operation, in Tela and La Ceiba, Atlántida, San Pedro Sula, Gracias a Dios, Comayagua, Tegucigalpa and Olancho, as of June 2012 they have carried out:

- 8,779 foot patrols
- 2,988 motorized patrols.
- 1,684 checkpoints and 715 control points.
- 1,784 security operations at bus stations.

139 people were arrested for law violations, 43 for drug-trafficking, and 576 for other crimes.

The Armed Forces cooperate with the Secretariat of Security in combating drug-trafficking, criminal gangs, common delinquency, terrorism, organized crime and trafficking of arms and trafficking in persons.

In 2012, 550 kg of cocaine were seized and 3 fast-boats, 2 four-engine planes and 23 fuel tanks were also confiscated. In September this year, 50 illegal runways were identified, of which 17 were reportedly destroyed.

In August 2012, as a result of an incident in which an aircraft was shot down, the United States requested the reformulation of the standing protocols it has with Honduras regarding air traffic control, suspending the information of the radar installed in Puerto Lempira.

Source: Web site of the Office of the Secretary of National Defence.

'Guardianes de la Patria' Programme

This programme was launched by the Armed Forces in 2000 and has received the support and collaboration of different institutions.

It is aimed at contributing to the preparation and integral development of youth. In 2011, the project gained momentum and raised the interest of the Secretariat of Defence and the Secretariat of Development. The latter requested two consulting firms to assess the operation of the programme for 30 days. As a result, it was decided to foster the programme at national level.

Firstly, a seminar between February 22 and 24, 2011 was held in order to communicate the future project's responsible people in each region. The Secretariat of Development collaborated in the training of trainers programme, and from late March they have gone all over the different bases where the program is in place.

It is funded with the current budget of the Armed Forces. It is focused on children and youngsters aged between 9 and 23. Three different levels work on each relevant age group.

It is linked to community boards and councils to comment the project and request collaboration, particularly from parents, for each area.

Parents sign a consent form.

In the case of children, they attend the military unit on Saturdays from 8 a.m. to 4 p.m

The project entails 3 stages:

- Liberal arts education (three months).
- Specializations, trade (5 months).
- Leadership (2 months, for those that complete the programme).

Programme declared objectives:

- Strengthening the physical and mental development of children.
- Strengthening ethical, moral and spiritual principles and values.
- Avoiding education dropouts.
- Improving school performance.
- Developing skills and abilities.
- Promoting sports practice.
- Strengthening the culture of community service and sense of love and belonging.
- Preventing sexually-transmitted infections.
- Promoting sexual abstinence to reduce girl pregnancies.
- Reducing juvenile crime and gangs.
- Strengthening family ties and unity in the community.
- Increasing self-esteem.
- Avoiding drug consumption among youngsters.
- The programme is supported by the PRAF (Family Assistance Program) particularly to cover food and snacks. It also receives support from different towns.
- It is projected to reach 75,000 beneficiaries by 2013.

Source: *Índice de Seguridad Pública y Ciudadana en América Latina* (Latin America's Public and Citizen Security Index) (RESDAL, 2011).

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	12	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Honduras contributes 12 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 0.16% of the total Latin American contribution.

Source: Statistics of the contribution of military and police personnel to UN operations, United Nations Department of Peacekeeping Operations (UN DPKO), July 2012.



Honduras has sent Mission Experts to the United Nation's Mission to Western Sahara (MINURSO) since 1992. It also took part in the peacekeeping mission to Haiti with a contingent of 120 soldiers from February 1995 to January 1996, conducting stability operations to create an environment favourable to the conduct of free and fair elections. In Iraq, it took part in an international coalition with a contingent of 370 soldiers to perform reconstruction work from August 2003 to February 2004.

Analysis:

Honduran Armed Forces: between External Defence and Internal Security

Leticia Salomón

Researcher of the Centro de documentación de Honduras (CEDOH)

The Honduran armed forces are still undergoing a crisis of identity and cannot decide whether their role is to defend territorial sovereignty and integrity, protect the State from real or fictitious threats or else continue performing law-enforcement duties. However, not all of it is their fault. Traditional political parties negotiated the armed forces' way out of the political scenario during the transition to democracy in 1982, and charged them with so many responsibilities that their main duty actually lost its true nature. They were given reasons to keep a size consistent with all these new responsibilities, serving as a pretext for their constant claim of higher budgets.

The rapid growth of minor and major crimes, in addition to the high levels of violence expressed in the high rate of homicides per 100,000 inhabitants (86.5 in 2011), has led more than just one government leader send the military to the streets to take on police duties, in a desperate attempt to show citizens that actions were being taken to reduce the increasing wave of crimes across the country.

Sending the military to the streets, without any prior training, has resulted in dangerous, though predictable, situations due to their combat training. An example of this was a youngster who was shot to kill for trying to avoid a police/military check point and ignoring a "stop" order. This has led to a debate about the chain of responsibilities for the soldier who shot the youngster all the way to the chief who failed to give clear instructions, including those who sent him to perform police duties without any prior training, and the Secretary of Defence who ordered the military's involvement, the President of the Republic who requested it or the President of the National Congress who approved it.

Apart from those tasks, military personnel have been involved in the social conflicts derived from the coup and the claims to the land in the north-west area of the

country, as well as in holding back the maras or gangs and fighting drug-trafficking, all of these being law-enforcement duties, performed by military personnel who are still trying to apply today the old national security scheme, totally unfoundedly and mechanically substituting that ideological enemy of the past with citizens angry with the coup, farmers demanding recognition of their right over the land, members of the maras marking their territory, drug-traffickers infiltrating in everyday life, petty thieves snatching bags, or drug-traffickers unloading drug shipments somewhere in the national territory.

In spite of all the above and the politicians' stubborn insistence on assigning a central role to military personnel in the fight against insecurity, crime and violence rates continue to increase, without showing any significant return on investment on resources and the expected results. Honduras is starting to turn from a drug transit country to a consumer country; the situation of the agricultural sector in the Caribbean is becoming more and more complex, and citizens are still defenceless against crime, while members of the military take on police duties and the police forces undergo a rapid process of institutional deterioration. All this takes place in the midst of an electoral process in which primary and internal elections, followed by general elections, feature candidates competing over who will offer the least convenient security measures, all of them focusing on continuing to send military personnel to the streets to perform law-enforcement tasks, without any prior training, despite the fact that these measures are not rendering the expected results. Once again, the armed forces are torn between external defence and internal security, induced by desperate politicians under the pressure of citizens, though highly enthusiastic with the idea of finding an empirical justification for their existence.



Mexico

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

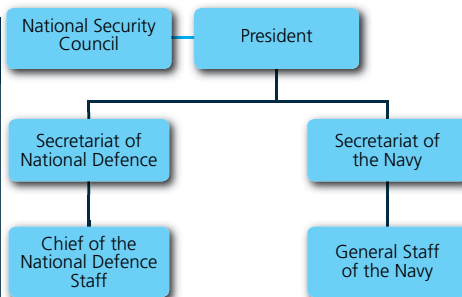
National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act to preserve the Country's Neutrality (DOF 1939/11/10).
- Organic Law for Federal Public Administration (DOF 1976/12/29, Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/14).
- National Security Act (DOF 2005/01/31, Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).
- General Act on the Public Security System (DOF 2012/06/14).
- General Act on Civil Protection (DOF 2012/06/06).

Military Organization

- Navy General Ordinance (DOF 1912/01/08).
- Discipline Act of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1926/03/15, Last amendment: DOF 2004/12/10).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (DOF 1929/06/22, Last amendment: DOF 1931/02/24).
- Code of Military Justice *(DNL N° 005 - 1933/08/31, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/09).
- Military Service Act (DOF 1940/09/11, Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23).
- Act on Firearms and Explosives (DOF 1972/01/25, Last amendment: DOF 2004/01/23).
- Act which creates the Army and the Air Force University (DOF 1975/12/29).
- Reward Act for Navy of Mexico (DOF 1985/01/14).
- Organic Law of the Army, Air Force and Navy National Bank (DOF 1986/01/13, Last amendment: DOF 2002/06/24).
- Organic Law of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 1986/12/26, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03).
- Discipline Act for the Personnel of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/13).
- Organic Act of the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2002/12/30, Last amendment: 2012/04/03).
- Act on Promotions and Rewards of the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2003/10/30, Last amendment: DOF 2011/08/05).
- Act for the Armed Forces Social Security Institute (DOF 2003/07/09, Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/05).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the Services for the Mexican Navy (DOF 2004/06/14, Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).
- Promotions Act for the Navy of Mexico (DOF 2004/06/25, Last amendment: DOF 2011/06/01).
- Military Education Act for the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2005/12/23).
- Act for checking, adjusting and calculating the Services in the Mexican Army and Air Force (DOF 2006/02/09, Last amendment: DOF 2009/06/12).



The President convenes the National Security Council, composed of the Secretaries of Government, Defence, Navy, Public Security, Economy and Public Credit, Public Service, Foreign Affairs and Communication and Transportation, the Attorney General of the Republic and the General Director of the National Research and Security Centre, as a deliberative body to establish and articulate the relevant policies. The Secretary of Defence holds the High Command of the Army and the Air Force, and the Secretary of the Navy commands the Mexican Navy. Each Secretary has a Staff as a technical and operational body for the accomplishment of their functions. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both houses.

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de la administración pública federal* (DOF 1976/12/29. Last amendment: DOF 2012/06/14), *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2002/12/30. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03), *Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03), and *Ley de seguridad nacional* (DOF 2005/01/31. Last amendment: DOF 2005/12/26).

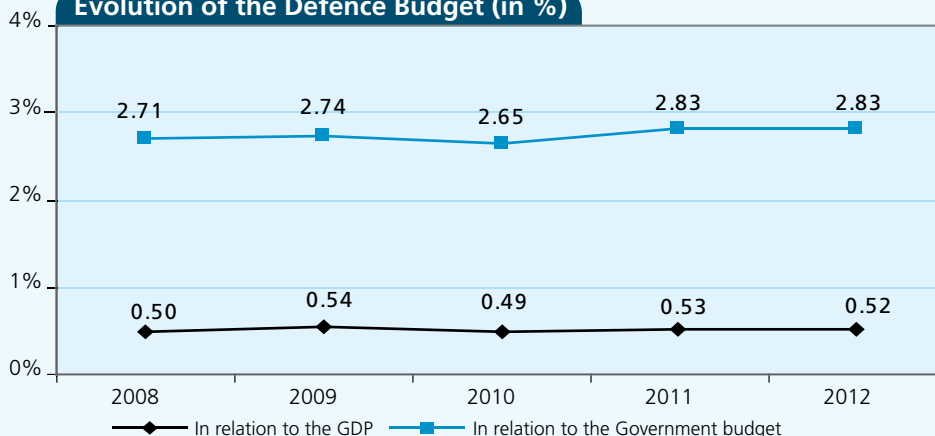
Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

* In August 2012 the Supreme Court of Justice of the Nation declared unconstitutional part of Article 57 of the Code of Military Justice, thus establishing that crimes committed by military personnel who are involved should be tried in civilian courts rather than military tribunals.

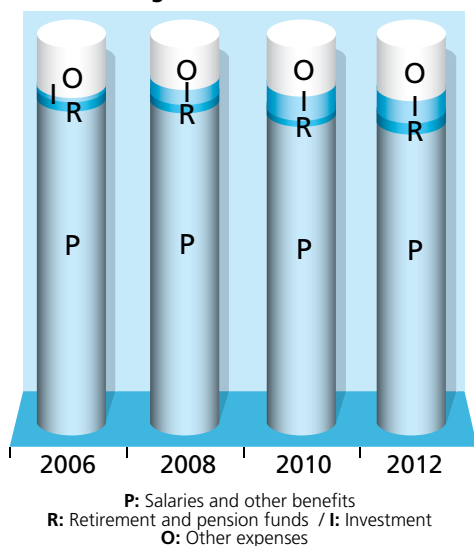
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	4,706,150,462	173,350,821,168	949,576,000,000
2009	4,681,259,477	170,865,419,735	866,336,000,000
2010	4,875,854,577	184,312,515,198	995,918,000,000
2011	6,247,798,082	220,937,481,045	1,185,215,000,000
2012	6,287,762,898	221,932,173,241	1,207,820,000,000

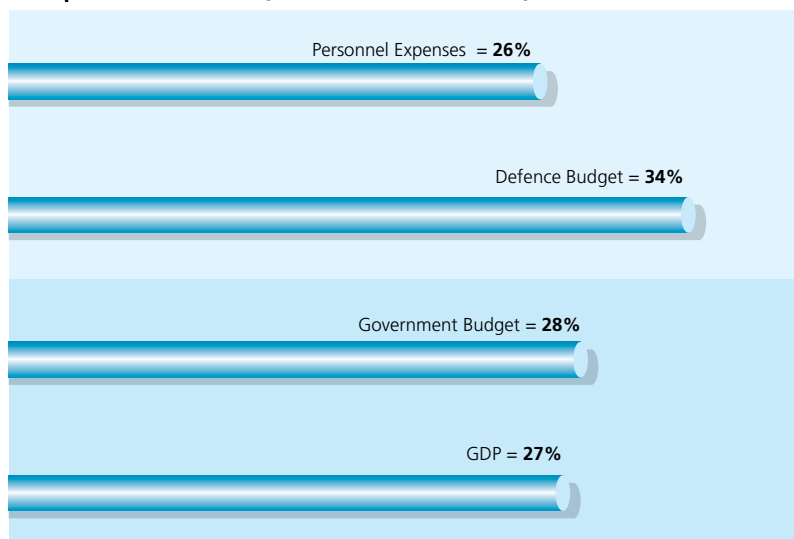
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)



Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Branches	Personnel Services	Materials and Supplies**	Other expenses	Investment	TOTAL
Defence Secretariat Programme					
Command of the Mexican Air Force	2,461,595,053	3,035,606,187	0	1,145,677,580	6,642,878,820
National Defence Staff	3,930,849,982	635,439,571	266,000,000	0	4,832,289,553
Military Regional Commands	24,568,105,216	3,645,864,145	4,400,410	0	28,218,369,771
Military Industry General Directorate	568,883,733	422,658,635	0	0	991,542,368
General Directorate of Military Justice	191,487,840	0	0	0	191,487,840
General Audit of the Military Justice	229,649,058	17,087,347	0	0	246,736,405
Presidency of the Military Supreme Military Tribunal	107,822,037	3,429,592	0	0	111,251,629
Army and Air Force College General Directorate, Military Education and President's Office	1,184,186,477	114,595,330	21,978,718	0	1,320,760,525
General Directorate of Health	3,495,199,090	1,487,187,826	0	0	4,982,386,916
Other General Directorates***	6,623,757,819	1,449,528,136	0	0	8,073,285,955
Navy Programme					
Board of Admirals	15,488,855	285,480	0	0	15,774,335
Naval Board	11,654,408	197,640	0	0	11,852,048
Navy General Staff	456,565,739	122,345,316	0	0	578,911,055
Naval Forces, Regions, Zones and Sectors	9,951,214,816	759,247,165	0	0	10,710,461,981
General Directorate of Naval Constructions	198,179,165	109,327,960	0	329,048,424	636,555,549
General Directorate of Investments and Development	203,842,630	95,453,500	5,550,000	108,935,980	413,782,110
Other General Directorates****	3,529,373,434	1,914,636,642	94,121,600	1,135,167,709	6,673,299,385
Secretary*****	570,552,671	68,492,488	0	0	639,045,159
Institute of Social Security (ISSFAM)	248,289,054	2,647,742,550	1,896,341,987	1,217,729,276	6,010,102,867
TOTAL	58,546,697,077	16,529,125,510	2,288,392,715	3,936,558,969	81,300,774,271

* Responsible units.

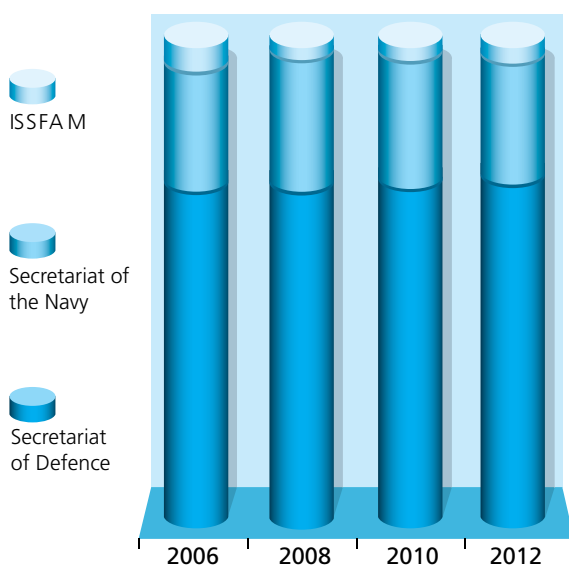
** It includes 56,585,850 Pesos for allowances granted by the ISSFAM.

*** Administration, Factories of Outfits and Equipment, Engineers, Social Communication, Human Rights and Information Technology.

**** Administration and Finance, Services and Human Resources.

***** Includes responsible units of Under-Secretary, General Administration, Juridical Unit, General Inspection and Control.

Composition of the Defence Budget



Between September 2011 and August 2012 6 military installations were constructed. The most important include: the Virtual Training Centre at the Military Field N° 1-H (Los Leones de Tacuba, Federal District); a building that houses the offices of the 'Observatory for Equality between Men and Women in the Mexican Army and the Air Force' (Lomas de San Isidro, State of Mexico); and the Multimedia Auditorium for the VIII Military Region (Ixcotel, Oaxaca).

Source: Compilation based on Ley de presupuesto de egresos de la Federación 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. Inversion is considered as the above inversion item.
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of July, the 2010 exchange rate average is 19.03 Lempiras, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Honduras. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Secretary of National Defence

Organization Chart

Date of Foundation
1937

Current Secretary
(September 2012):
Guillermo Galván Galván

Can military members be Secretaries of Defence?
Yes

Number of military members who were Secretaries of Defence
15

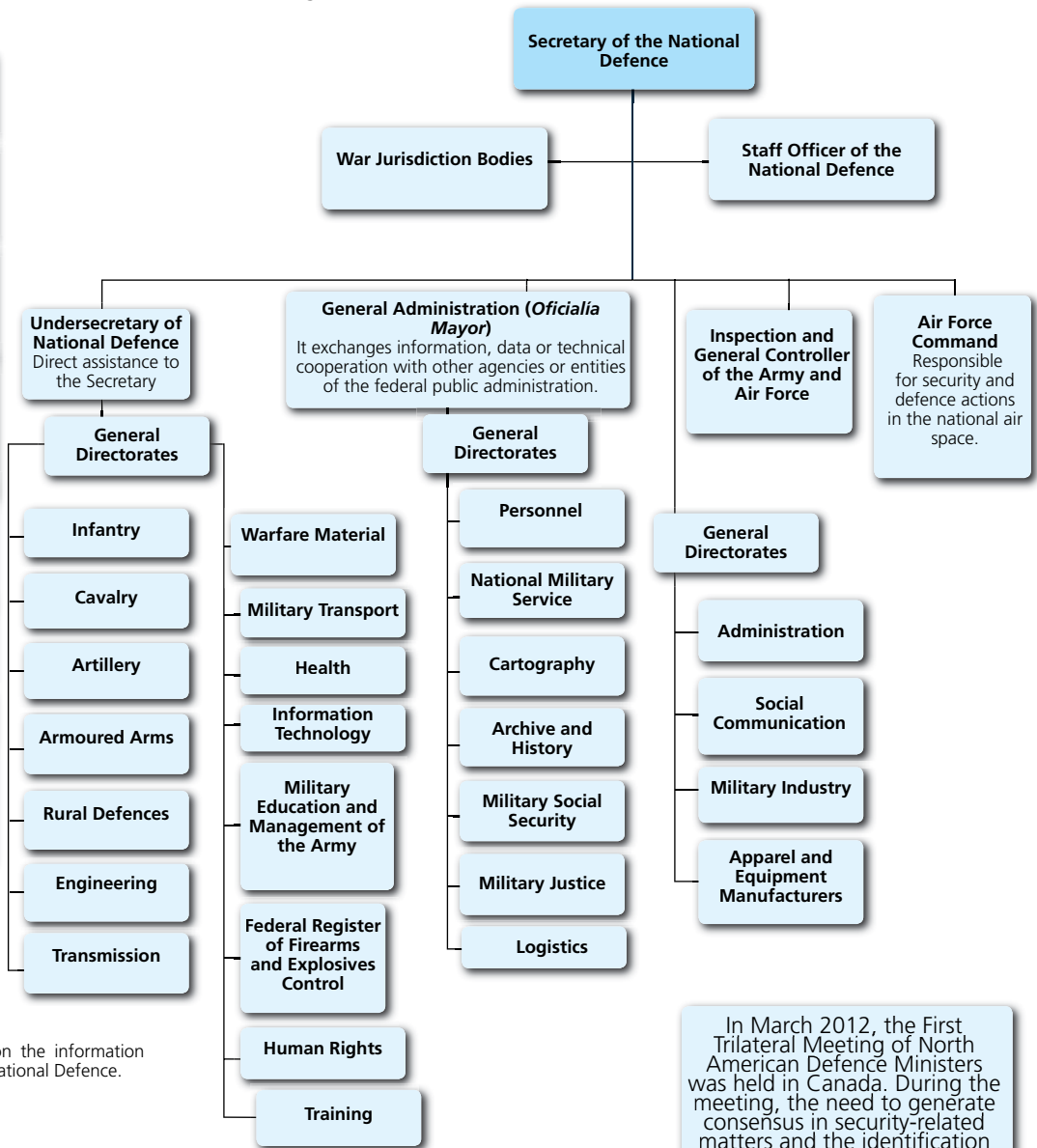
Number of civilians who were Secretaries of Defence
None

Have there been any women in charge of the Secretary of Defence?
No

Average permanence in the Secretary of Defence position
5 years

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Secretary of National Defence.



In March 2012, the First Trilateral Meeting of North American Defence Ministers was held in Canada. During the meeting, the need to generate consensus in security-related matters and the identification of threats were discussed.

Bilateral agreements entered into between 2010 and 2012:



Agreement on exchange of information and experiences to prevent organized and transnational crime with Dominican Republic (2011)

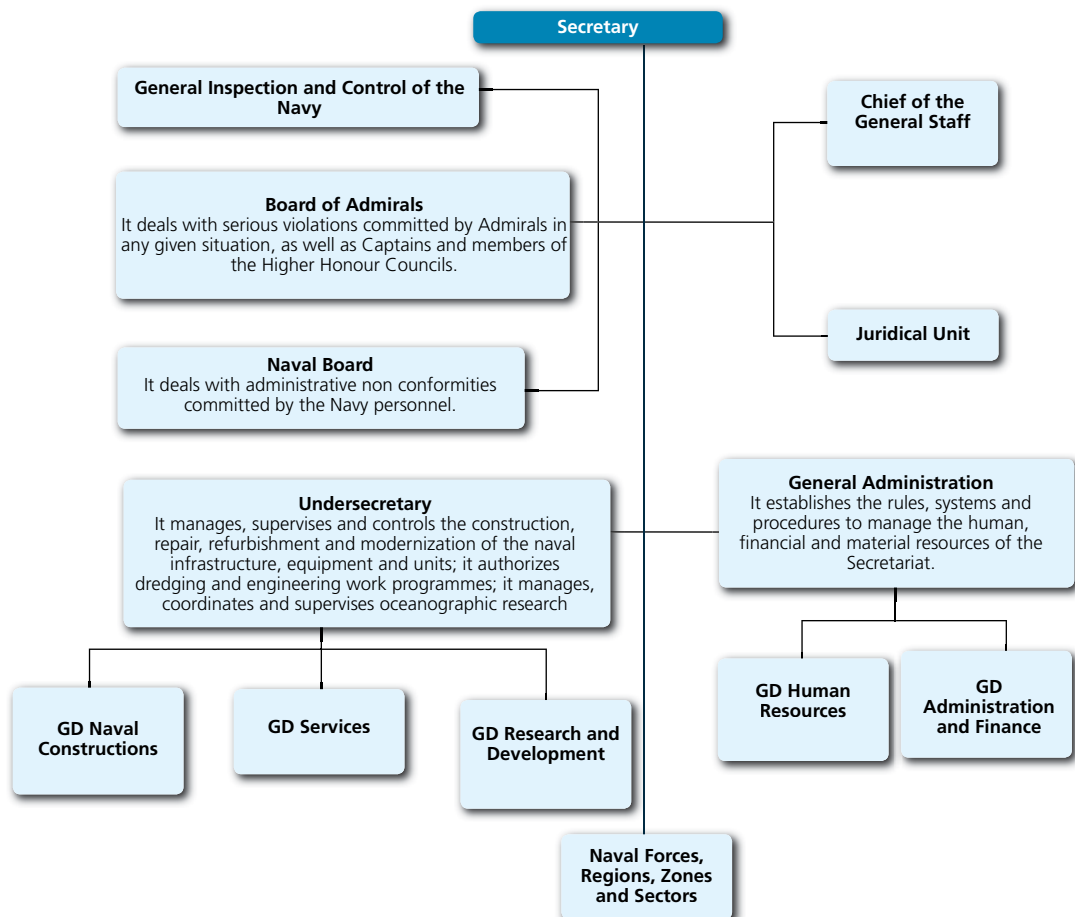
Agreement on Communications Interoperability and Security with the United States (2012).

- Actions:
Representatives of the Secretary of National Defence (SEDNA) took part in 62 bilateral meetings held to fight drug trafficking and consumption as well as to coordinate operations and exchange information, in different venues in the country and abroad, with representatives of the following countries: Belize, Canada, Colombia, Chile, the United States of America, Guatemala, El Salvador and France.
The Secretary of the Navy (SEMAR) took part in 11 meetings with US agencies to exchange experiences in the process of satellite images' analysis and intelligence reports on drug trafficking.

The Secretary of the Navy

Organization Chart

Date of Foundation	1940
Current Secretary (September 2012):	Francisco Saynez Mendoza
Can military members be Secretaries?	Yes
Number of military members who were Secretaries	16
Number of civilians who were Secretaries	3
Have there been any women in charge of the Secretary?	No
Average permanence in the Secretary position	3 years and 8 months



GD: General Directorate

Board of Military Commanders of the Guatemalan-Mexican Border

Exchange of information, especially about organized crime, drug trafficking, firearms trafficking, trafficking in persons, environmental damage and illegal flights. At the twelfth meeting held in December 2011, the following actions were agreed upon:

- To continue with coordination meetings.
- To conduct coordinated patrolling along the respective borders, with each country's own means on in the ground, air and maritime spaces of each Nation.
- To make radio communication tests and exchange phone directories to speed up the response to urgent matters.

The same meeting is held with the United States; the 21st Meeting of Commanders of the Mexican-US Border was held in April 2012.

Source: Compilation based on the information provided by the Secretary of National Defence, *Manual General de Organización de la Secretaría y Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2012).



Political definitions

Policy Guidelines

Sector Plans

National Lines of Development. Main Objectives related to the Armed Forces

Rule of Law and Security

Defence of the national sovereignty and territorial integrity:

- Guarantee national security and preserve the physical integrity and heritage of the Mexican people over any other interest.
- Ensuring the country's national integrity is fundamental for Mexico's progress. The country's borders, waters and coastlines must not serve as a route for crime. The geological makeup of the land and climate conditions of the different regions, as well as natural phenomena such as earthquakes, storms, cyclones, floods, and forest fires pose a permanent risk to the safety of the people.

Strategies:

- Strengthen the Armed Forces' capabilities by the updating, training, and modernization of their equipment
- Within the framework of the National Civil Protection System, strengthen coordination of the Armed Forces and state and municipal governments in the development, execution and conduct of the corresponding emergency plans

Border Security:

Safeguard border security, as well as the integrity and respect for human rights of both its inhabitants and immigrants: focusing on the reorganization of the borders so that these regions can become more thriving and safer places. Borders must be the gateways to development, not to crime.

Strategies:

- Establish combined police units integrated by the Federal Prevention Police and border and state police to guarantee, with the support of the Armed Forces, the safety of the Mexican people and all border area inhabitants.
- Create channels for information and strategy exchange in areas of border security.

Organized Crime:

Recover the strength of the State and security for the smooth cohabitation of the community, through a frontal and effective fight against drug trafficking and other forms of organized crime.

Objectives and Strategies. Office of the Secretary of Defence

1. Focus primarily on human resources as the fundamental pillars of the institution:

- Improve living standards of military personnel and their beneficiaries, as well as motivate and strengthen their ethics and morale.
- Upgrade structures and administrative processes, ensuring the efficient use of available personnel.

2. Improve operational efficiency of the Mexican Army and Air Force:

- Optimize structures and administrative processes
- Modify military training, under the philosophical principle of "training for the test".
- Consolidate military education, so that the cadre may be nurtured by professional military officers and strong military values and virtues.
- Strengthen logistics support to provide services and functions carried out for the benefit of units, sections and facilities.
- Update military doctrine and strengthen technological research and development.
- Consolidate interoperability, coordination and cooperation actions with the Secretary of the Navy.

3. Ensure national defence and support Mexico's foreign policy.

- Promote policymaking and the application of a national defence policy that supports and ensures gradual development and integration of the armed apparatus.
- Contribute to guaranteeing the Federations' external defence against any opposition that may threaten national security.
- Strengthen national airspace surveillance coverage and capacity to respond to events affecting citizen security and the integrity of the national territory.
- Support actions aimed at protecting North and South borders.
- Optimize security of the country's strategic facilities, with the purpose of preserving the basic structure for national development.
- Support Mexico's projection in the international arena to contribute to national efforts in terms of security and the defence of sovereignty.
- Strengthen bilateral relations, at the Secretarial level, with military forces of other nations.
- Contribute to actions taken by the Government of the Republic to support countries exposed to natural disasters or man-made catastrophes.

4. Support homeland security policies, within a framework of respect for the rule of law.

- Improve operational schemes in the comprehensive fight against drug trafficking.
- Contribute to activities performed by law enforcement agencies.
- Cooperate for the maintenance of the Rule of Law by limiting the actions of armed groups across the national territory.
- Strengthen capacities for the implementation of the Federal Law of Firearms and Explosives.

5. Carry out social actions to strengthen and contribute to the country's growth and support people's living conditions.

- Strengthen the national identity as an essential value for the integral development of the Mexican State.
- Contribute to building social welfare conditions in the most vulnerable areas of the country.
- Actively participate in environmental protection programs.
- Strengthen capacities for the elaboration, execution and conduct of the Defence against Natural Disasters Plan (Plan DN-III-E.).

6. Promote civil-military relations within a democratic and transparent structure, under a system of accountability.

- Promote greater closeness between the Powers of the Union and the people in general.
- Promote measures aimed at improving management, and contribute to an efficient, effective and transparent performance, and the strengthening of the culture on human rights and international humanitarian law.
- Establish a social communication policy to reflect an image of the Mexican Army and Air Force that is in line with the activities performed.

Objectives and Strategies. Office of the Secretary of the Navy

1. Protect national maritime interests.

- Strengthen the operational capacity of the Federation's Naval Power.
- Optimize naval operation development to improve maritime security.

2. Apply Rule of Law in national waters and coastlines.

- Guarantee security and control of Mexico's seas and coastlines.
- Develop and acquire the necessary technology, equipment and systems to improve intelligence collection against drug trafficking, organized crime and terrorism.

3. Ensure the physical safety of people in the seas and coasts of Mexico.

- Increase the resources, mechanisms, and professionalism of naval personnel, so as to effectively protect human life at sea and help population in the event and at the place of disaster.

4. Contribute to Mexico's sustainable maritime development.

- Create synergies with stakeholders and entities with concerns in the maritime scenario.
- Contribute to the protection of ecosystems in the marine environment, which allow sustainable development of socio-economic projects.

5. Improve people's trust towards the Secretary.

- Increase professionalism, physical, mental and moral conditions of naval personnel.
- Promote and disseminate knowledge of citizens as regards activities performed by the Mexican Navy (SEMAR), so as to strengthen people's trust in the institution.

Source: *Plan Nacional de Desarrollo 2007-2012, Programa Sectorial de la Defensa Nacional 2007-2012* (Secretary of National Defence) and *Programa Sectorial de Marina 2007-2012* (Secretary of the Navy).

Related actions 2011-2012

- Execution of the agreement between the Social Security Institute for the Mexican Armed Forces (ISSFAM) and the National Housing Commission (CONAVI) which opened the possibility of granting a federal subsidy of up to 60,000 pesos for housing acquisition. In this framework, 6,440 home loans were granted to military personnel.
- In the educational area, the Integral Scholarship Programme benefited the sons and daughters of active military members and seamen: 10,228 scholarships and 7,224 grant holders in SEDENA and 1,866 scholarships and 1,330 grant holders in SEMAR. Scholarships were granted for secondary school education through the programme "Bécalos por su valor" which benefited a total of 4,600 students.
- 7,364,000 medical drugs were administered to military personnel after their doctor visits.
- Military troops' training on human rights was reinforced. As a result, 99,1% of the Mexican Army and Air Force troops and 95% of the Navy troops attended courses on human rights.
- Promotion of women involvement in Mexico's armed institutes. SEDENA and SEMAR foster the equality of opportunities for women and men, through courses and conferences, and the creation of the Gender Equality Observatory in the Mexican Army and Air Force.

Source: *Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2012), *Quinto informe de labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (September 2011) and *Informe de rendición de cuentas 2006-2012 de la Secretaría de Marina* (January 2012).

The Armed Forces

General Mission

Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation, guarantee internal security and external defence.
 Help civilian citizens in cases of public necessity; carry out civic and social work aimed at the country's progress and in case of disaster, aid in keeping public order, assistance to the people and their assets as well as with reconstruction of affected areas.
 Make use of the Federation's naval power for external defence, and render assistance for the country's internal security.
 (*Ley Orgánica del Ejército y Fuerza Aérea Mexicanos*, DOF 1986/12/26, Last Amendment: DOF 2009/06/12, Sec. 1 and *Ley Orgánica de la Armada de México*, DOF 2002/12/30, Sec. 1)

Specific Missions

Army



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in case of public need.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In case of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, help people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Navy



Its mission is to use the naval power of the Federation for providing external defence and contributing to the internal security of the country.

Air Force



- Defend the integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation.
- Guarantee internal security.
- Provide assistance to civilians in cases of public necessity.
- Carry out civic actions and social work to support the growth of the country.
- In cases of disaster, provide assistance to maintain the order, aid the people and their assets and rebuild affected areas.

Human resources of the Armed Forces			
	1985	1994	2003
SEDENA	124,497	168,773	191,143
SEMAR	34,164	48,170	47,304
TOTAL	158,661	216,943	238,447

Total strength of the Armed Forces 2012: 261,930

Army and Air Force: 207,716

Naval Force: 54,214

Officers

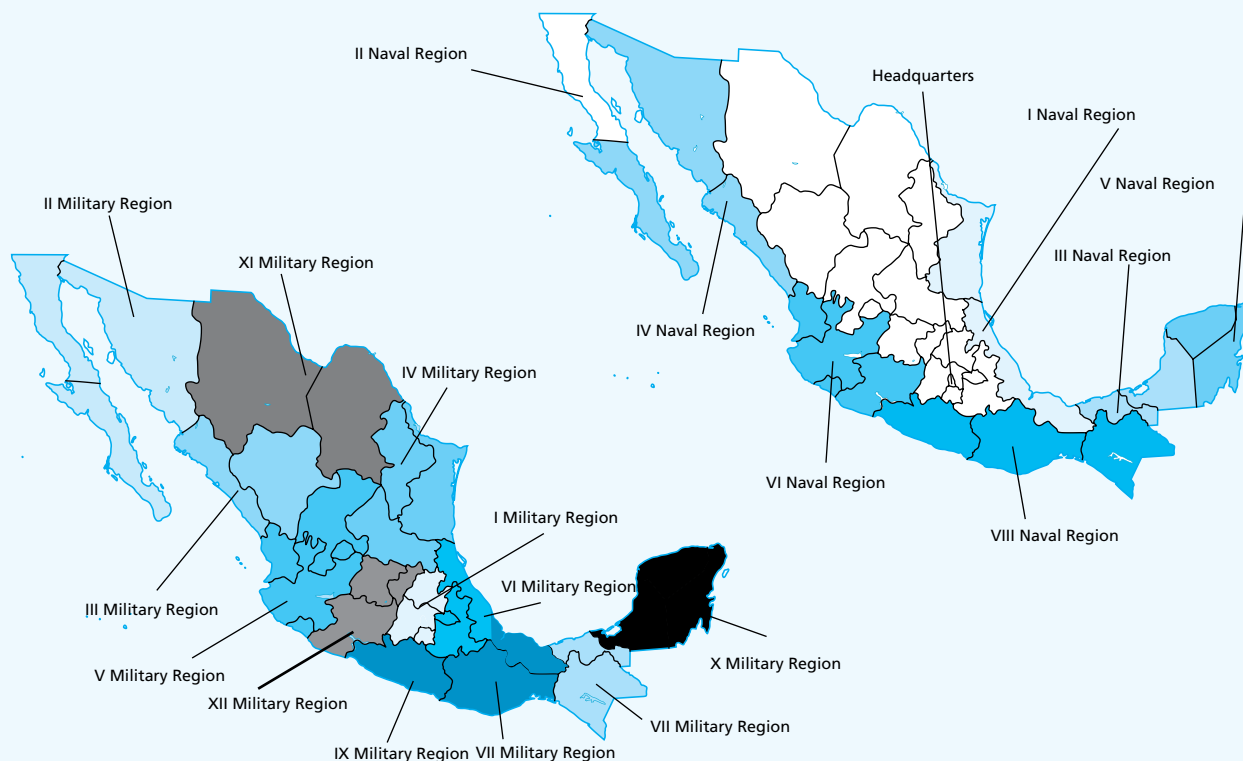
M 34,696 3,274 W

Troops

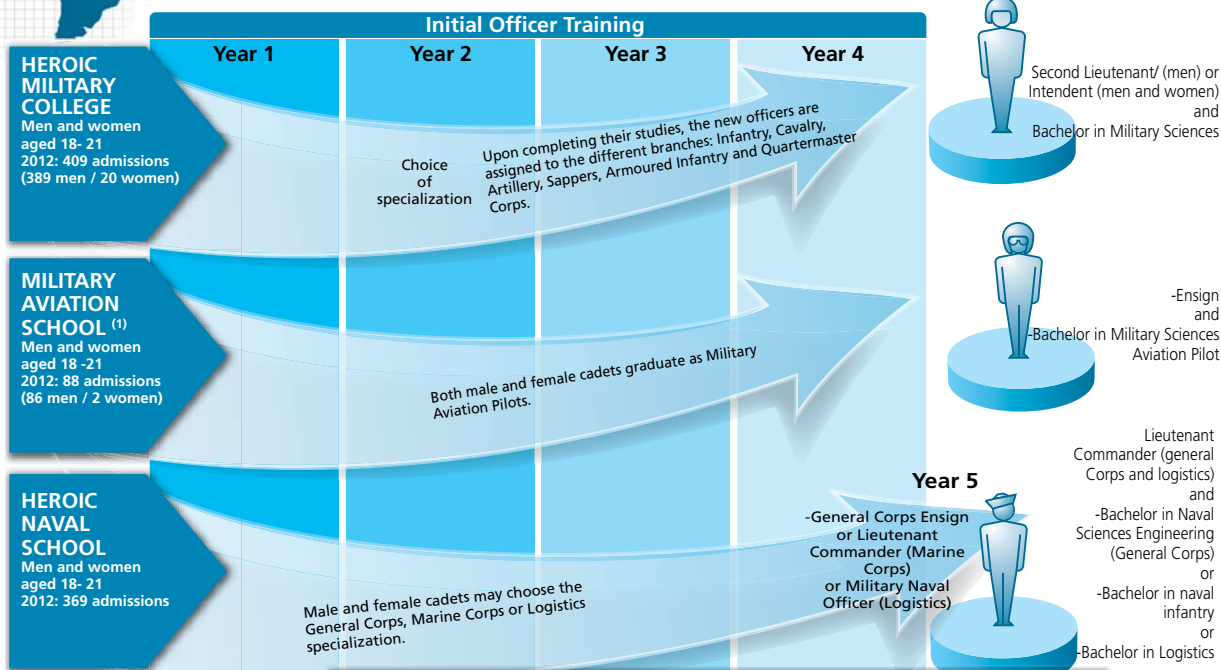
M 161,842 7,904 W

M: Men - W: Women

Military and Naval Regions



Source: *Ley orgánica del Ejército y la Fuerza Aérea* (DOF 1986/12/26. Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) and *Ley orgánica de la Armada de México* (DOF 2002/12/30, Last amendment: DOF 2012/04/03) (missions) *Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2012) and web sites of both Secretariats of State.



(1) Under the Air College.

From January to June 2012, the total graduates of the military and naval facilities was: 4,779 Secretary of National Defence - 1,813 Secretary of the Navy.

Source: Compilation based on *Quinto informe de labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (September 2011), information provided by the Secretariat of National Defence and the web sites of the Secretary of National Defence, the Secretary of the Navy and the General Deputy Directorate of Naval Education.

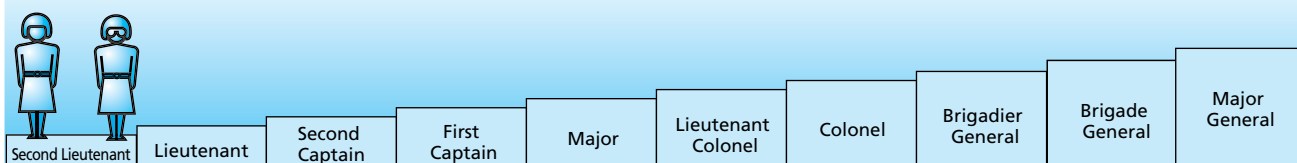
	Graduated from educational establishments*					
	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	Jan-Jun 2012
Secretariat of National Defence	2,505	2,719	2,560	2,091	4,910	434
Secretariat of the Navy	365	480	364	303	162	268

* Education is understood as school courses at professional and technical-professional level.

Source: *Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2011).

Women in the Armed Forces

Women Officers who have reached the highest Rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Second Lieutenant is Ensign (Air Force) and Second Lieutenant (Navy).

In September 2010, women were admitted to the Heroic Naval School. In 2014, they will join the forces with the rank of Ensign (General Corps), Lieutenant JG (Marine Corps) or Military Naval Officer (Logistics).

The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Secretary of National Defence.

In December 2011, the Official Gazette published the decree whereby the "Observatory for Gender Equality in the Mexican Army and Air Force" was created, as a specialized supporting instance for the planning, detection, assessment and implementation of actions aimed at preventing and eliminating any form of gender-based discrimination and ensuring equal opportunities for women and men in the Mexican Army and Air Force.

Military Service

The National Military Service (SMN) is mandatory for all male citizens of military age. It lasts one year. Women may participate voluntarily. It may be served through two modalities:

- **Enrolled personnel:** they attend Saturday training sessions without receiving any monetary compensation;
- **Stand by personnel:** they do not carry out Saturday training activities, they are just registered for the authorities' knowledge and control.

Secretary of the Navy - National Military Service

It is conducted in 22 Training Centres of the Marine Corps, including coastal states and the Federal District

2011		2012	
Men	Women	Men	Women
4,256	32	4,419	21

Another form of recruiting is the voluntary modality, which is carried out through recruitment contracts. Through these voluntary contracts, the full term is fixed, and it could never exceed 3 year in the arms or services or 5 years in the auxiliary ranks.

Secretary of National Defence - Number of candidates and admitted candidates to the Voluntary Military Service of the Ground and Air Forces			
	Men	Women	Total
2011	10,887	1,245	12,132
2012 (as of August 2012)	6,781	1,568	8,349
Total	17,668	2,813	20,481

Source: Information provided by the Secretary of National Defence, Secretary of the Navy and *Ley de Servicio Militar* (DOF 1940/09/11. Last amendment: DOF 1998/01/23).

Defence and National and International Community

Surveillance operations

During the first semester of 2012, the Armed Forces performed surveillance operations in its territory, air space and national seas, coasts and natural resources.

	SEDENA	SEMAR
Surveillance operations	94,680	43,582

SEMAR Operations

In the surveillance operations carried out by the Navy, a monthly average of 16,925 men were deployed as well as:

Units	Area covered
Surface units	595 thousand nautical miles
Air naval units	1.7 million nautical miles
Land units	2.4 million kilometres

In 2,088,010 inspections:
 - Seizure of 652 people.
 - Seizure of three ships, eight small vessels and 289 land vehicles.
 - Seizure of 382 weapons and 42,594 useful cartridges.

Joint Operation Bases

The joint operation bases are inter-institutional forces, whose purpose is to combat crime in high-risk areas with significant public security problems, performing mobile or in-situ surveillance. They are made up of operating units with jurisdiction in military areas, agents of the Federal Public Ministry, Ministerial Federal Police elements, ministerial police personnel and state preventive agents with their respective vehicles.

In the period mentioned above, 650 joint operation bases were established, with the involvement of 14,109 military troops, in the states of Chiapas, Coahuila, Colima, Durango, Mexico, Guerrero, Michoacán, Morelos, Nayarit, Nuevo León, Oaxaca, Puebla, Sinaloa and Veracruz.

Security at strategic facilities – 2012 Highlights:

	SEDENA	SEMAR
Facilities under surveillance	218	51
Monthly average of military troops	4,220	1,302
Area of coverage	- 166 land routes and 29 air routes.	-34,364 nautical miles of maritime patrols -1,124 nautical miles of air patrols -504,172 kilometres of land patrols -15,552 maritime, air and land patrols

Operations against organized crime

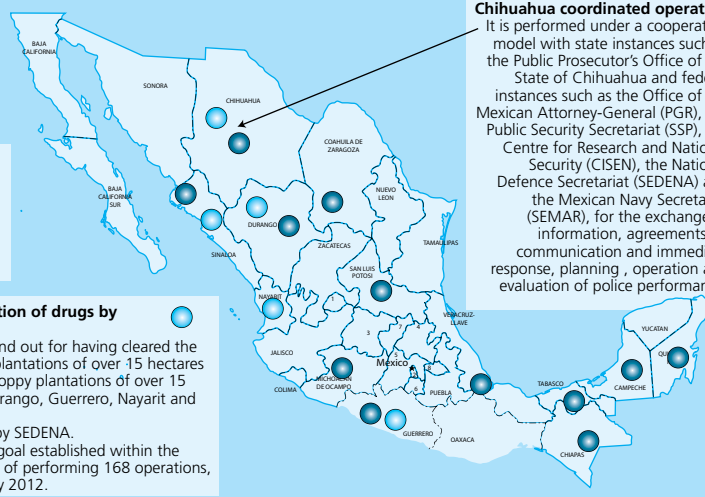
Drug-trafficking and organized crime are considered threats to domestic order which exceed the Public Security Forces' capabilities. For this reason, the Secretariats are actively involved in the national system of public security providing assistance to the authorities of the three government branches. The legal framework are the 2007-2012 National Development Plan, the Comprehensive Strategy against Drug-Trafficking in Mexico and the Sector-based Programmes of the National Defence and the Navy, where action lines are established to strengthen coordination and cooperation at the national level.

Coordinated operations: units to provide support to the communities and combat organized crime, made up of members of SEDENA, SEMAR, SSP (Public Security Secretariat) and PGR (Office of the Mexican Attorney-General) in support of state and municipal authorities.

High-impact operations are performed jointly by large number of troops and different State secretariats and institutions, with the support of aircraft, vehicles, amphibious ships and other technology, in geographic areas of the country with high rates of crime.

High-impact operations for the eradication of drugs by the Armed Forces:

2011-2012: of the total operations, 21 stand out for having cleared the largest extensions of land: four Marijuana plantations of over 15 hectares were destroyed in Sinaloa, and 17 opium poppy plantations of over 15 hectares were eradicated in Chihuahua, Durango, Guerrero, Nayarit and Sinaloa.
 2012: A total of 37 operations performed by SEDENA.
 In the last six years, SEDENA exceeded the goal established within the framework of the Sector-based Programme of performing 168 operations, reaching a total of 212 operations as of July 2012.



Military operations to combat drug-trafficking (2011-2012)

SEDENA

Marijuana: In 2011, 1,655 tones were seized and 13,262 hectares of crops were eradicated.
 As of July 2012, 553 tones were seized and 4,025 hectares were eradicated.
Weapons and detentions: In 2011, 32,499 long and short weapons were seized and 12,624 people were detained.
 As of July 2012, 6,545 people were detained and 13,250 weapons were seized.
Others:
 16,300 hectares of poppy crops were eradicated.
 In 2011, 6,982 kilograms of cocaine, 16,012 land vehicles, 54 aircraft, 37 vessels and 565 illegal landing strips were seized.
 As of July 2012, 2,377 million cocaine doses, 257 landing strips and 8,383 land vehicles were seized and destroyed.

SEMAR

Marijuana: In 2011, 52 tones were seized and 139 hectares of crops were eradicated.
 As of July 2012, 20 tones were seized and 83 hectares eradicated.
Weapons and detentions: 1,801 weapons were seized in 2011 and 433 weapons, as of July 2012.
 1,563 people were detained in 2011 and 685 in 2012.
Others: In 2011, 681 land vehicles, 31 vessels and 1,374 kilograms of cocaine were seized.
 As of July 2012, 35 hectares of poppy crops were eradicated.

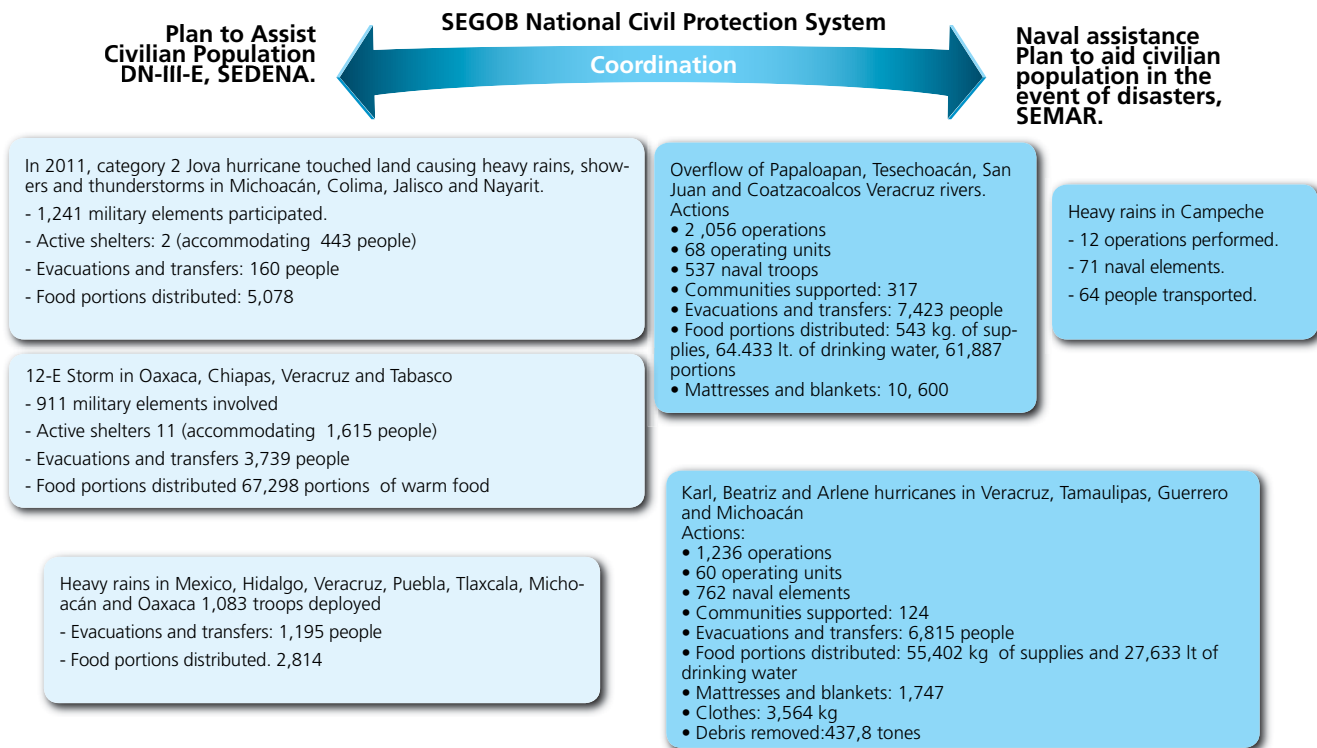
Source: *Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2012), *Quinto informe de labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (September 2011) and *Informe de rendición de cuentas 2006-2012 de la Secretaría de Marina* (January 2012).



Support Activities (2011 – 2012)

Within the framework of the National Civil Protection System, the 2007-2012 National Development Plan proposes strengthening the involvement of the Armed Forces and the State and Municipal Governments in the preparation, execution and management of assistance plans.

The Disasters Response Force is a body created to increase the response capacity of operating units that covers the entire territory, before, during or after a disaster. Activities are performed to face the winter season, urban and forest fires, tropical systems, floods, heavy rains, earthquakes, chemical leaks and explosions.



Fire-fighting actions: support to the National Forest Commission (Conafor) and Civil Protection:

SEDENA provided support in various states of the Republic, deploying 6,368 military elements and three MI-17 helicopters of the Mexican Air Force, to extinguish 164 fires affecting 92,230 hectares of vegetation.

Social work developed in coordination with Federal and municipal entities.

SEMAR	SEDENA
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - It sent a monthly average of 157 elements, providing assistance to multiple marginal coastal communities, where it offered medical and dental care to 4,039 people, applied 21,229 vaccines, distributed 430,600 litres of drinking water and 1,025 medicines, benefiting 17,052 people. - It performed 36 operations with 24 operating units made up of 130 naval elements. It provided support to 14 communities by distributing 262,227 kilograms of food, 41,891 litres of bottled water, 14,398 blankets and sheets, 5,354 pieces of clothes and performed 183 medical consultations. 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - It deployed 400 military elements, performed patrols and cooperated with local authorities in assistance activities in areas affected by low temperature. - It assisted the Health Secretariat in three vaccination campaigns for children, providing 61,893 vaccines. - It kept 20 military tree nurseries in operation, where 62,648,964 trees of different species were grown. - From 1 September 2011 to 31 August 2012, 1,910,000 trees were planted in 412 military facilities.

Life-saving Operations:

They are conducted during the winter holidays, the Holy Week and the summer holidays. Between 2011 winter and 2012 summer, these operations required 6,028 elements, 76 ships, 164 small vessels, 12 aircraft and 282 land vehicles, obtaining the following results:

Rescue of people under risk of drowning	257
Search of missing children	141
Medical assistances	1,168
Assistance to vessels	29

Overflow of Palizada and Usumacinta rivers in Campeche and Tabasco

- 214 operations
- 21 operating units with 225 naval elements
- Communities supported 4
- Evacuations and transfers 338 people
- Distribution of: 276,792 kg of supplies
165,032 litres of drinking water
31,037 food portions
3,961 mattresses and blankets

External Radiological Emergency Plan

SEMAR has permanently participated in the External Radiological Emergency Plan (PERE), jointly with other agencies, to provide security and a quick and proper response in the event of any contingency at Laguna Verde Nuclear Power Plant. Therefore, the Navy is always present in the area. Among the operations carried out under PERE between September 2010 and August 2011, 1,940 land patrols were deployed along 147,577 kilometres. The operations used a monthly average of 120 troops and 12 vehicles.

Source: *Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (September 2012), *Quinto informe de labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (September 2011) and *Informe de rendición de cuentas 2006-2012 de la Secretaría de Marina* (January 2012).

The following seizures were made within the regulatory framework of the goals set in the Sector-based Programme of the National Defence Secretariat (2007-2012) during the whole period:

- 9,798 tones of marijuana.
- 36 tones of cocaine.
- 4,773 kilograms of opium gum.
- 4,591 kilograms of heroin.
- 74,633 kilograms of methamphetamines and pseudoephedrine.
- 13,563,860 psychotropic pills.
- 118,640 weapons of various types.
- 12,100 cartridges of different calibres.
- 9,678 grenades.
- 538 aircraft.
- 48,456 land vehicles.
- 219 vessels.

Progress on the goals set in the 2007-2012 Navy Sector-based Programme: for the purpose of maintaining the Rule of Law, from January to June 2011, 16, 543 operations were conducted, accounting for 59.1% of the 2011 annual goal of 28,000 operations.

Source: *Quinto y Sexto Informe de Gobierno de la Presidencia de la República* (2011 and 2012), *Quinto informe de labores de la Secretaría de Marina* (September 2011) and *Informe de rendición de cuentas 2006-2012 de la Secretaría de Marina* (January 2012).

Analysis:

What will (or should) be the Security Agenda of Mexico's New Administration?

María Cristina Rosas

Professor and researcher at the School of Political and Social Sciences of the Universidad Nacional Autónoma de México (UNAM) President of the Centro de Análisis e Investigación sobre Paz, Seguridad y Desarrollo Olof Palme A. C.

A few days after the presidential election in Mexico, the newly-elected president Enrique Peña Nieto was emphatic in stating that no new strategy would be introduced to fight against drug-trafficking, and that the goal was to build upon the actions undertaken so far (El Universal, July 8, 2012).

In that interview he also stated that, in spite of it all, a debate should be raised on how to approach the fight against drug-trafficking. Thus, it might seem that –though a radical change has been ruled out—it is considered necessary to hold a debate on how to face the scourge of drug-trafficking, especially taking into account the multiple –and sometimes harsh– criticisms expressed in multiple fora during Felipe Calderón's administration by the Partido Revolucionario Institucional (PRI) as opposition force¹.

Curiously enough, a possible “change of direction” seems to be a wise move even for US leadership. Assistant Secretary of State for Western Hemisphere Affairs, Roberta Jacobson, stated in a press conference that if Mexican authorities were willing to review their strategy and implement changes, this would be considered as an expected and even healthy decision, as organized crime adapts to different times and thus changes accordingly.

Judging from the initiatives undertaken during Felipe Calderón's administration, everything seems to indicate that the national security agenda was prepared in an empirical manner. Of course, the security expen-

diture grew significantly: while the national security sector was allocated about 49 billion Mexican pesos in 2007, that figure grew to 94 billion pesos in 2012. Hence, during Calderon's 6-year term, security spending rose by 89% (Universal, 12 April 2012); in quantitative terms, this shows the importance assigned by the government to this issue. However, no correlation can be found between these figures of spending and the perception of the Mexican society regarding the country's security (or lack thereof). A higher expenditure level does not necessarily equate to wise spending, especially when the focus is placed on the manifestations of the problems rather than their root causes.

The approach to an issue of such relevance to Mexican society, and the development of Mexico as a whole, should consider at least the following aspects:

- To have a national security doctrine.
- To develop a national defence policy.
- To create a national security agenda reached by consensus.
- To clearly distinguish between security threats, risks and vulnerabilities.
- To consolidate a project for the nation.
- To develop a long-term national security policy (“política de estado”).
- To design the national security agenda based on the country's needs and capacities.
- To consider the fight against drug-trafficking not only as a security issue but also as a development matter (health and education).
- To adopt proper security laws and regulations.
- To make the combined security-development concept the core of the national security policy in its evolution.

¹ At an interview in Aristegui's live radio show, Enrique Peña Nieto stated that “when we talk about reducing violence, this means paying special and particular attention to three types of crimes: homicide, racketeering and kidnapping”. “The federal government has made the right decision by increasing the force capacity of the Mexican State”. “I have undertaken to keep the army and navy in some areas where the insecurity environment has unfortunately deteriorated”. (Noticias MVS, May 11, 2012).



Nicaragua

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

National Legislation

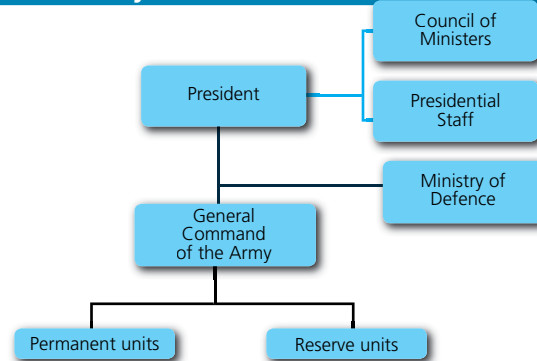
Systems and concepts

- Act on the Organization, Competence and Procedures of the Executive Power (N° 290 - 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Act N° 612 - 2007/01/29).
- National Defence Act (N° 748 – 2010/12/22).
- Law on the legal framework on borders (N° 749 – 2010/12/22).
- Democratic Security Act (N° 750 – 2010/12/22).

Military Organization

- Code of Organization, Jurisdiction and Military Social Benefits (Act N° 181 - 1994/08/23).
- Organic Act of Military Tribunals (N° 523 - 2005/04/05. Last amendment: Law N° 567 – 2005/11/25).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 566 - 2006/01/05).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures (Act N° 617 - 2007/08/29).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.



National Defence is carried out through the higher military and political bodies. The President is the Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua. The Council of Ministers is the main advisory body on defence and security matters. The Presidential Staff is a consultative body for national defence matters available to the President of the Republic. The Ministry of Defence is the consultative body in matters relating to the creation and implementation of national defence plans and policies, and manages the elaboration of defence policies throughout the national territory on behalf of the President. The High Command structure is under the leadership of the General Command of the Army and is made up of the Commander-in-chief of the Army, the Chief-of-staff and the Inspector General.

The Commander-in-Chief is the senior military advisor to the President as Supreme Chief of the Army of Nicaragua, for the design of security and national defence plans and policies and the coordination of their implementation.

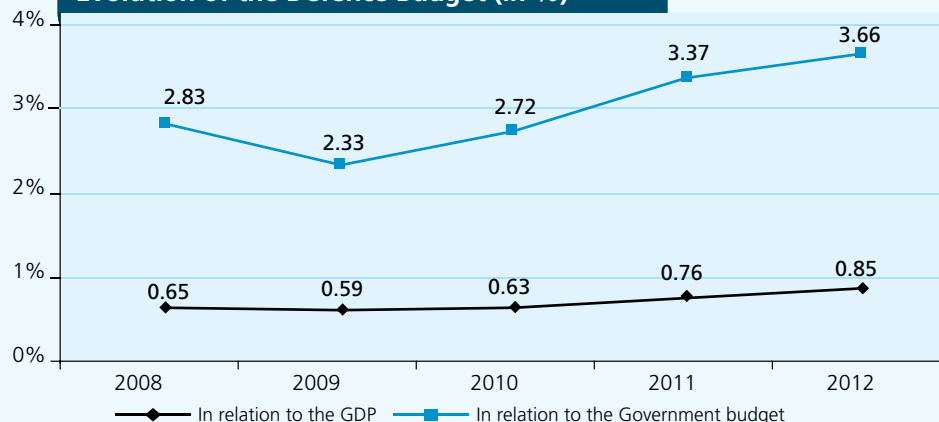
The Assembly exercises the powers granted to it by the Constitution and continuously monitors defence-related matters through the Committee of Peace, Defence, Interior and Human Rights.

Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (N° 290 -1998/06/03. Last reform: Act N° 612 -2007/01/29) and *Ley de la defensa nacional* (N° 748 -2010/12/22).

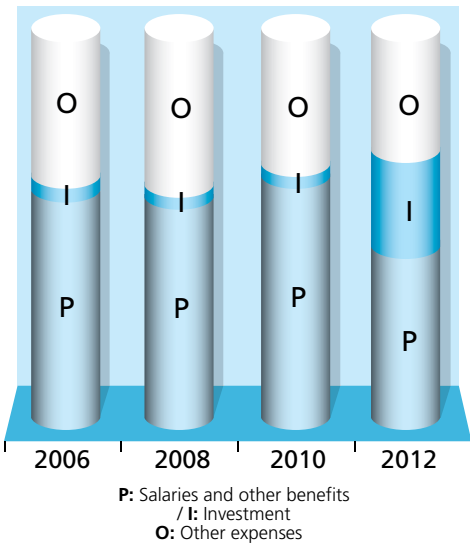
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	42,191,833	1,492,080,617	6,523,000,000
2009	37,293,776	1,598,952,131	6,298,000,000
2010	39,644,293	1,455,689,864	6,246,000,000
2011	53,774,224	1,596,112,400	7,078,000,000
2012	65,756,103	1,794,342,438	7,695,000,000

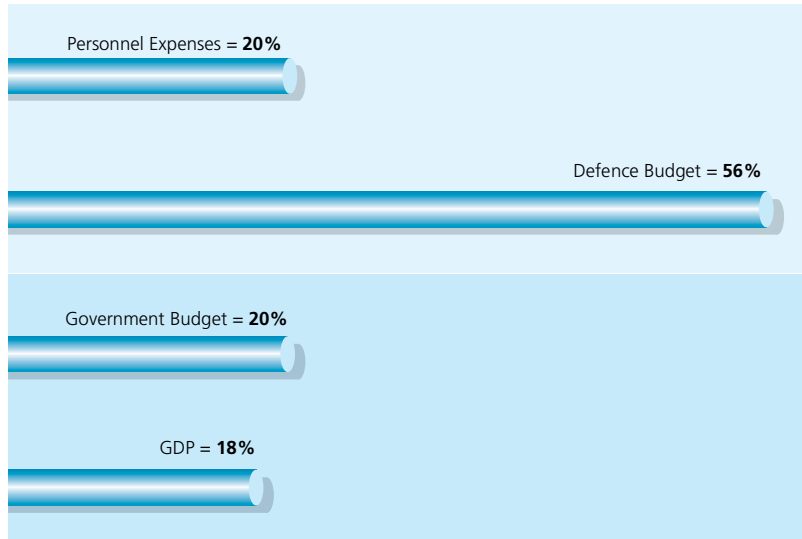
Evolution of the Defence Budget (in %)



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

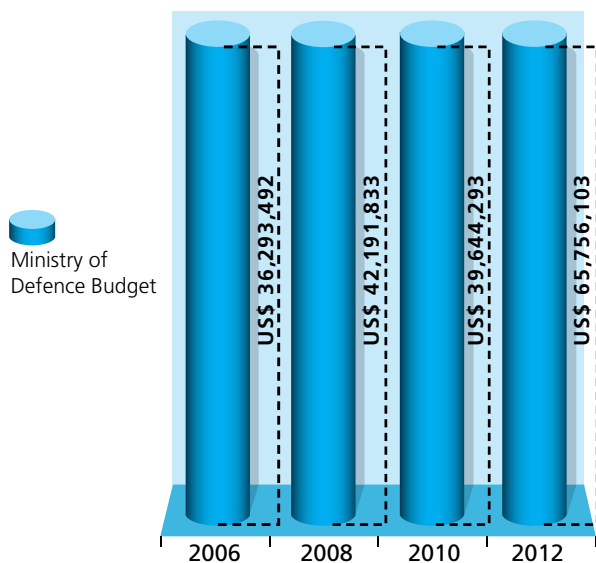


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Item	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials, Supplies and Consumer Goods	Current Transfers	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence					
Central Activities*	10,506,631	3,120,755	1,856,614	35,000	15,519,000
National Defence**	679,832,635	131,873,665	717,507,301	3,823,613	1,533,037,214
TOTAL	690,339,266	134,994,420	719,363,915	3,858,613	1,548,556,214

* This program is run by the Ministry of Defence, empowered by the President to lead the creation of policies and plans regarding territorial sovereignty, independence and integrity defence of the Nation and, within these powers, coordinates and approves the plans and actions of the Army of Nicaragua.
 ** This program is run by the Army of Nicaragua, institution in charge of preparing, organizing and directing the armed defence of the Nation, by defending territorial integrity, independence and national sovereignty.

Composition of the Defence Budget



The construction of the new Military Hospital began in 2011 and involved investments exceeding 80 million dollars. It is expected to be functional by 2013.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Capital expenses/Machinery and equipment".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, from each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 23.26 Córdobas, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Nicaragua. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of Defence

Date of Foundation:
1979

Current Minister
(September 2012): Vacant
(Secretary General Maritza Membreño Morales in charge as acting minister).

Can military members be Ministers of Defence? Yes
(if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:
2

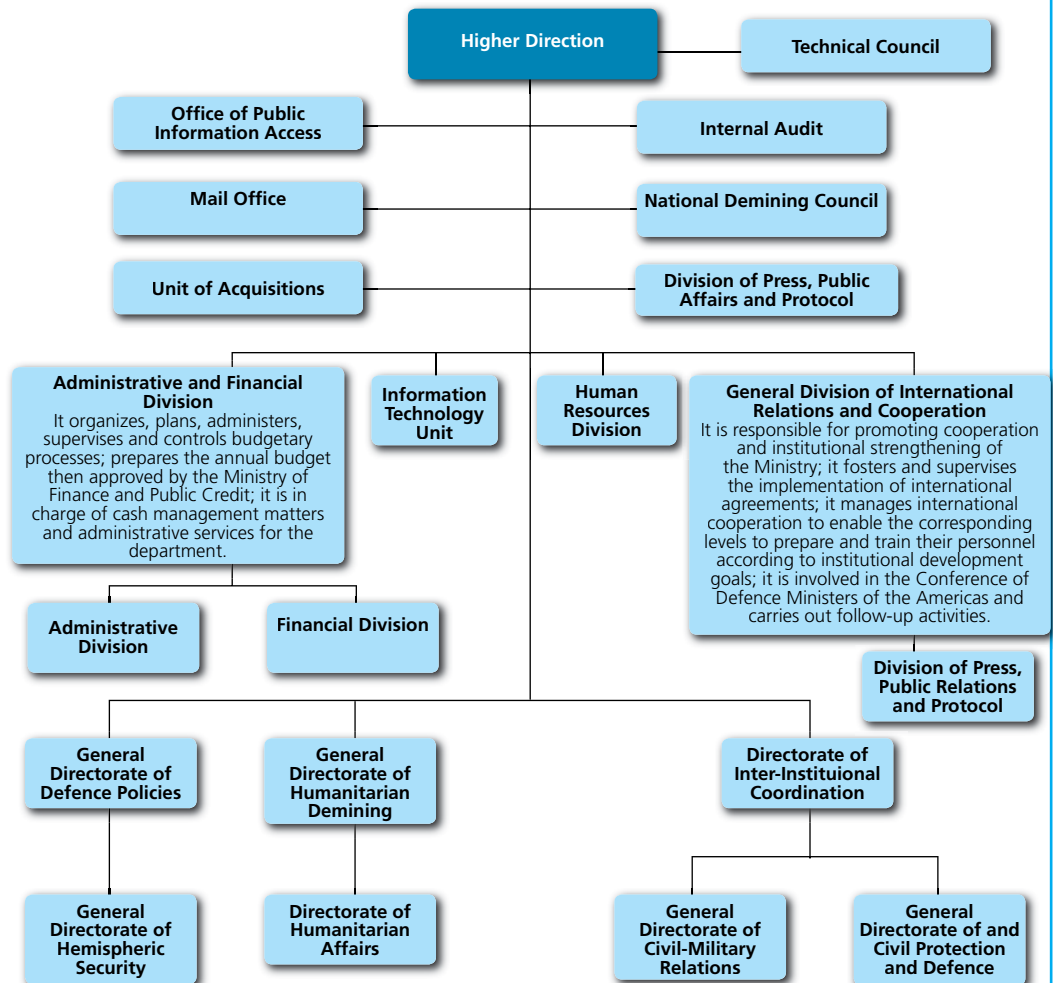
Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:
9

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes (Violeta Chamorro, 1990 - 1997 – while she served as President of the Republic - and Ruth Tapia Roa, 2007-2012, as Secretary General)

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position
2 years and 5 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Organization Chart

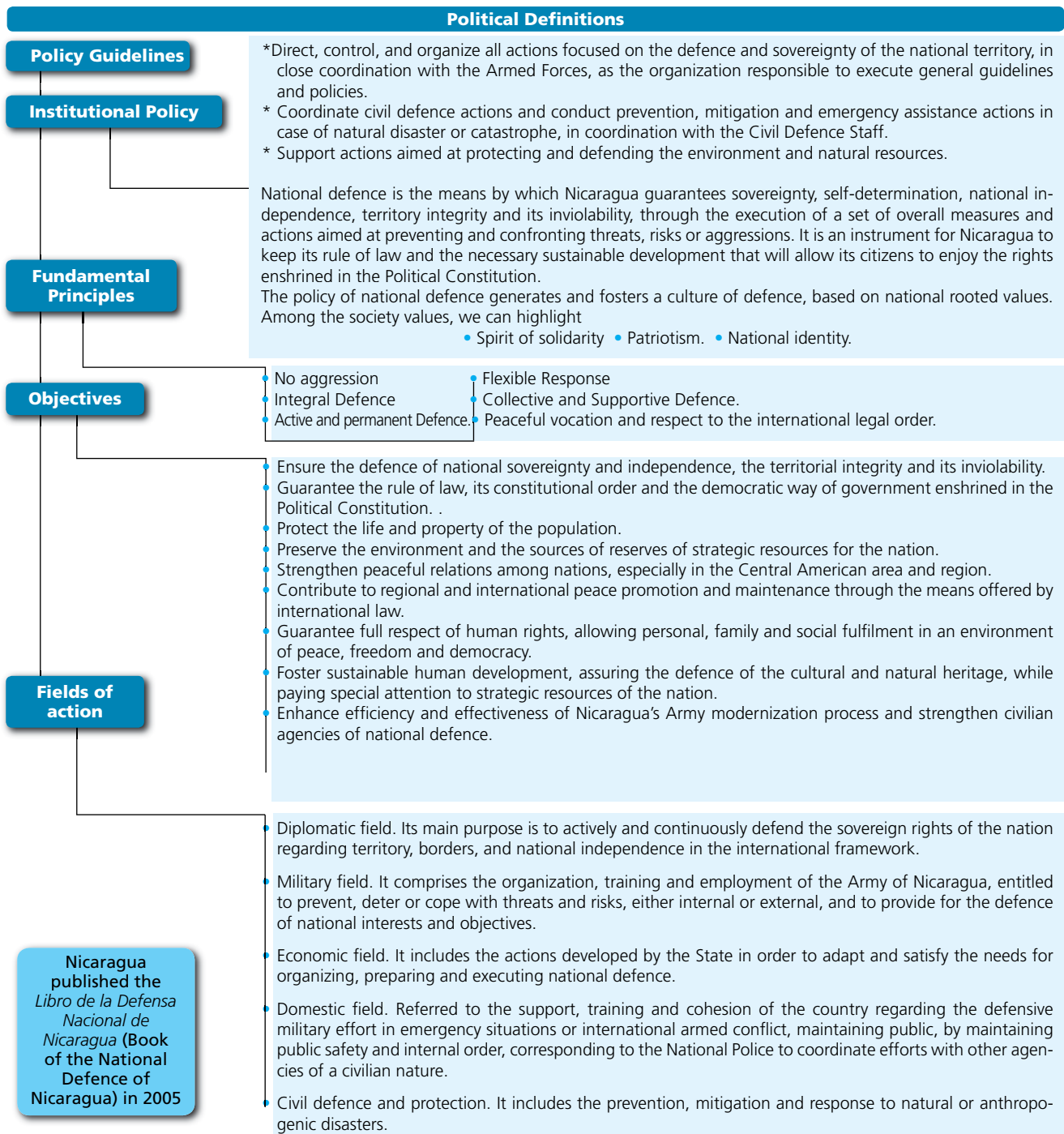


Source: Compilation based on the *Ley de organización, competencia y procedimientos del Poder Ejecutivo* (Nº 290 – 1998/06/03. Last amendment: Act Nº 612 – 2007/01/29), and information supplied by the Ministry of Defence website.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012:



Source: Compilation based on *Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2011) and the website of Nicaraguan Army.



Source: Ley de la defensa nacional (Nº 748 – 2010/12/22) and Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2012.

Related actions 2011 – 2012

- Creation of a Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (HRU) of the Army of Nicaragua.
- Creation of the First Ecological Battalion, “Bosawas”, with the purpose of contributing to protect and control natural resources.
- Support activities of the Army of Nicaragua for the Supreme Electoral Council; transport of electoral material and officials.
- Regulation of the national defence act, democratic security and border legal framework.

Source: Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2011) and the web site of Nicaraguan Army.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Army of Nicaragua is the armed institution responsible for defending the country's sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity. Only in exceptional cases, the President, in a Council of Ministers, shall be entitled to order the intervention of the Army of Nicaragua in support of the National Police, if the stability of the Republic were threatened by severe internal disorders, calamity or natural disasters. (Constitution, Sec. 92)

Its mission is to prepare, organize and lead the armed defence of the homeland, and to defend the territorial integrity, independence and sovereignty of the Nation. The missions, their composition and structure are defined according to the scenarios, threats and risks identified by the Nicaraguan State, which will resort to the necessary public means and resources to provide the Army of Nicaragua with the ability required to comply with its missions and tasks in times of peace, with the purpose of preventing and deterring any type of international armed conflict. The Army of Nicaragua shall plan, organize, prepare, manage and execute the national armed defence of the homeland and defend the territorial integrity, the independence and sovereignty of the nation. In turn, it can intervene -in exceptional cases- to support the National Police, under the order of the President of the Republic in the Council of Ministers, where the stability of the Republic is threatened by large internal disorders, calamities or natural disasters and assist in the execution of work that contribute with the country's development.

It shall co-assist in case of extreme need, in maintaining peace and order in the nation, as well as in the fight against drug trafficking, arms trafficking and human trafficking and transnational organized crime. It shall contribute to strengthening the risk management policy, based on preventing, mitigating and managing natural disasters, safeguarding the life and property of the population. It shall participate in international peacekeeping and humanitarian assistance missions, in accordance to the UN Charter, approved by Resolution No. 84 of Nicaragua's Honourable Congress, international treaties or agreements signed and ratified by the State of Nicaragua based on regulations and principles of International Law. (*Ley de la defensa nacional* - Nº 748, Section 16 and 17).

Specific Missions

Army



The Ground Force is the Army's main instrument to perform missions in defence of the country's sovereignty and territorial integrity, acting in coordination with the Armed Forces, the Navy and common bodies.

Navy



The Navy carries out missions to support the Army, and independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. Ground force units that carry out missions of security and safeguarding of units and facilities fall under the Navy.

Air Force



The Air Force carries out missions to support the Army and Navy as well as independent missions directed by the High Command of the Army. The Land Force units which carry out missions of air defence, security and maintenance of the units and facilities fall under the Air Force.

Military Personnel - 2012:

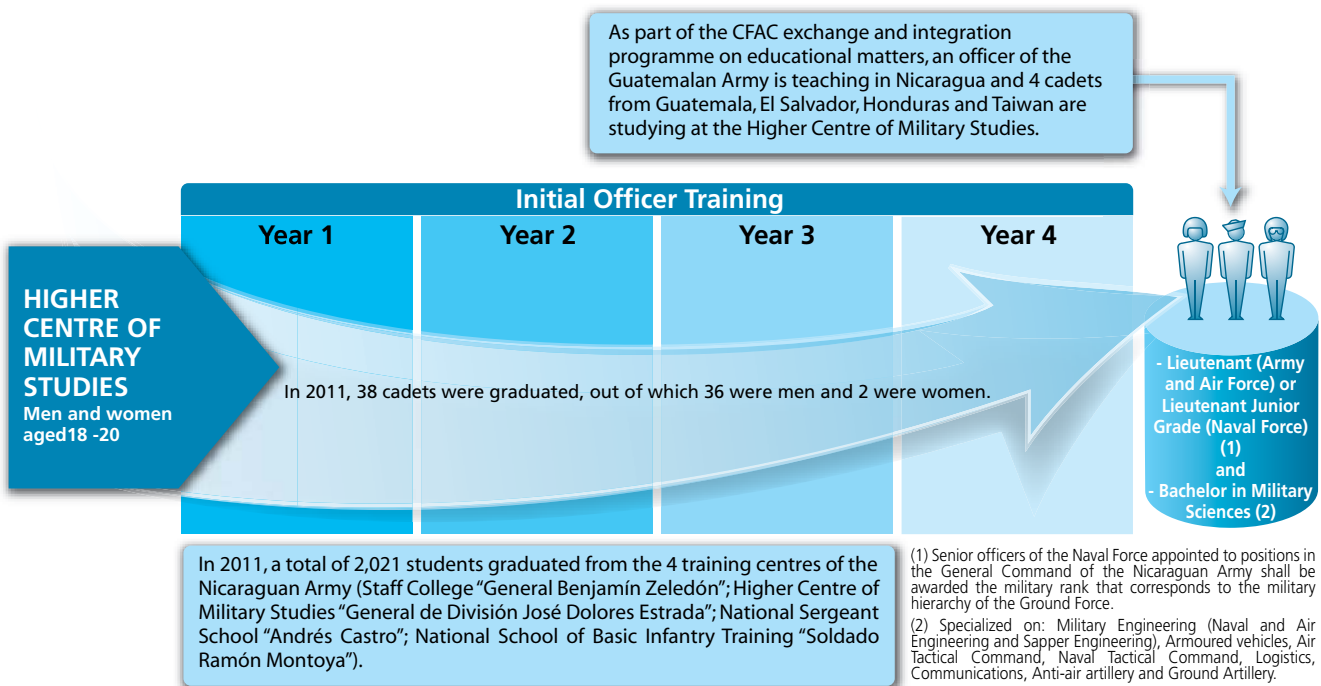
Officers:	1,595
Non-commissioned Officers:	302
Classes:	1,365
Soldiers:	7,142

Total Strength: 10,404

Army Units



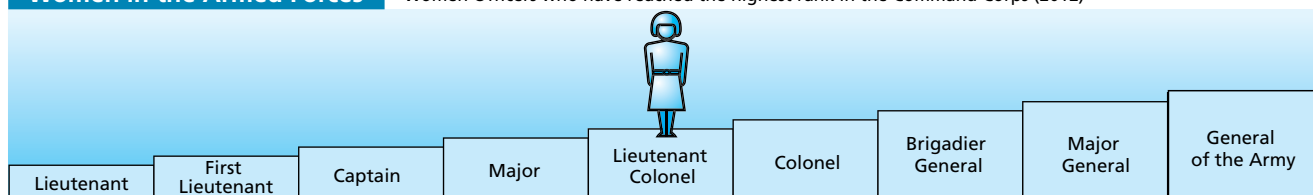
Source: *Ley de la defensa nacional* (Nº 748 – 2010/12/22) and *Código de organización, jurisdicción y previsión social militar* (Nº 181 - 1994/09/02) (missions) and *Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2012* (regular forces).



Source: Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua (2005), Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2011), and information provided by the Nicaraguan Army.

Women in the Armed Forces

Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. It is considered the highest rank since the National Army was created as the only armed force of the Republic, in 1979. The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Nicaraguan Army.

Military Service

The Political Constitution forbids any type of compulsory recruitment and thus the military service is optional. Men and women are equally allowed to enter the military service, which has a one-year duration and the possibility of contract renewal.

Since 1998, the new soldiers of the Nicaraguan Army have received a 3-month training course at the National School of Basic Infantry Training "Soldado Ramón Montoya" (ENABI). Graduates from this School become temporary military members and can be hired for a 3 to 5-year period, after which they can continue with their active service for 5 additional years or access military courses that allow them to become career military personnel.

The Nicaraguan Army has 7,142 soldiers

Source: Ley anual de presupuesto general de la República 2012, Libro de la Defensa Nacional de Nicaragua and Normativa Interna Militar, 1998.



Defence and National and International Community

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- The Environment and Natural Resources
- Health
- National Police
- Immigration
- Education
- Supreme Electoral Council
- Transport and infrastructure

Support Actions

Seguridad en el campo

The purpose of the Permanent Security Plan in Rural Areas is to neutralize the criminal activity of groups and gangs, allow the free circulation of citizens and transport, and facilitate activities related to commercial agriculture, stockbreeding and coffee plantations. It also aims at reducing insecurity in the cities, through military and police force actions in high-risk areas.

Some figures of the 2011 plan:

- 147,129 operational services.
- Recovery and return to their owners of 1,818 stolen livestock.
- Use of 2,564 military troops in 476 missions, ensuring the safe transport of cash of different banks of the country.

Plan against drug-trafficking and organized crime

- 28,689 operational services (2011).
- 117 drug-traffickers arrested; confiscation of 21 naval vessels and 25 vehicles, seizure of 4,986 kilograms of cocaine, 1,869 crack stones, 392 kilograms of marijuana and 2,145 plants of marijuana (2011).
- “Fortaleza” Operation: in July 2012 in the Caribbean Sea (2012).

Plan to confront rural crime (in coordination with the National Police)

Actions taken in 2011

- 64,408 operational services.
- 28 restricted-use arms and 465 arms for civilian use were seized.
- 2,227 ammunition of all sorts were confiscated.

Protection of natural resources and protected areas

- 21,472 operational services (2011).
- Occupation of 58 naval vessels during illegal fishing activities.
- Marine Turtle Plan: 3,268 military troops, establishing 30 military posts with 70 patrols; 20 km of coasts and 5 maritime miles were protected, enabling 214,000 turtles to nest and 829,212 to be born (2011).
- Launching of the “National Plan for Prevention and Control of Forest Fires”, in San Fernando Municipality.

Plan for the Protection of Coffee Plantations

- 10,000 military troops in successive rounds were involved in this protection plan, developed in coordination with the National Police and the National Coffee Council. A total of 68 vehicles, 3 MI-17 helicopters and 113 means of communication were used. Operational services reached a number of 17,412, the most outstanding being:
- 8,744 infantry patrols.
 - 852 motorized patrols .
 - 840 patrols combined with the National Police.
 - 88 patrol bases.
 - 1,236 independent military and combined posts with the National Police.
 - 680 farms protected.
 - 2,168 missions for producers’ security and protection.
 - 2,804 security missions during transport of cash.

Since January 2012, the Ecological Battalion (BECO) of the Nicaraguan Army has performed the operation “Green Gold” in different parts of the national territory, as part of their mission to protect and preserve the main natural reserves of the country. The operation includes a team of technicians of the Ministry of Environment and Natural Resources, the National Forest Institute (Instituto Nacional Forestal) and the Environmental Prosecutor’s Office with the aim of assessing the current criminal situation in relation to natural resources and the environment, measuring the inspected lots and examining others, in accordance with the administrative and control measures for the defence, protection and restoration of forest resources.

Jointly with the United States Southern Command -within the framework of the “Beyond the Horizon” exercise, conducted in the region by this organization- health care and veterinary services were provided to 23,936 individuals and 1,496 animals. Officials of the Ministry of Education, Ministry of Agriculture and Forestry, General Customs Bureau and General Directorate of Migration and Foreigners, among other senior officials, were involved in these activities.

Humanitarian Demining

After the National Humanitarian Demining Programme (PNDH) concluded in June 2010, the Nicaraguan Army began the conversion process of the “General de Brigada Miguel Ángel Ortez y Guillén” Engineering Corps, contributing to the protection of the population living in areas which were formerly war scenarios and where unexploded ordnance devices are still found, through a plan to process reports on the existence of these devices.

- In 2011, the following figures were reached:
- 514,902 sqm were cleared.
 - 159 mines of all types and 23,225 UXO’s (2,961 of high calibre) were destroyed.
 - 126 reports were submitted by the population.
 - Creation of the proper conditions at the National Maneuver Centre (Polígono Nacional de Maniobras) to destroy these devices.

These actions have been financed with funds of the Nicaraguan Army and the Russian Federation.

Support during 2011 national elections

- 9,504 military operational services.
 - 11,200 military troops.
 - 430 vehicles, 14 aircraft, 68 naval vessels and 460 radio stations.
 - 850 persons transported.
- (In 2012, support has been provided to the electoral verification process).

Support to the Population

- In support of the Ministry of Health, thirty seven national health campaigns were held in 97 days, aimed at the prevention of dengue.
- 38,465 people with leptospirosis received medical care.
- 7,918 drug doses were applied.
- 17.5 km of a road that will link El Tortuguero with El Rama and 6.3 km of a rural road in the same direction were built, benefiting more than 3,000 producers and families in these areas.
- 136.5 tons of solid waste were removed, 6 km of shelf, 38 km of coasts and 27 km of river beds were cleaned. A total of 1,100 military troops and 3,141 civilians were involved.
- An area of 4,252 square was repaired and painted in 8 schools.
- Creation of the First Campaign Hospital, donated by the Russian Federation (2012).

Source: Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua (2010 and 2011) and website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Support in Disaster Scenarios

Nicaraguan Army's Civil Defence Staff (2011 actions)

- Provided assistance in 249 forest fires, 96 field fires and 8 structural fires.
- Promotion of 14 projects to improve risk management, benefiting 97,530 people through the involvement of 11,184 brigade members.
- Conduction of 111 drills to train on response mechanisms, with 34,193 participants.
- During emergencies caused by rains affecting 6,578 houses, aid was provided by 2,300 military troops and 1,200 voluntary forces (450 Civil Defence brigade members, 100 firefighters, 100 Red Cross members, 150 mayoralty officials and 400 members of the National Police, 41 vehicles, 3 naval vessels and 5 aircraft).

Humanitarian and Rescue Unit (UHR)
"Comandante William Joaquín Ramírez Solórzano"

Created in September 2010, it is made up of 300 permanent troops of the Nicaraguan Army, trained to provide support to the population in case of natural or manmade disasters. Some of the actions taken since its creation are:

- Evacuation of people living in districts I, II, III and IV of the city of Managua and people living in the coastal areas affected by the flooding of Xolotlan lake. One hundred military troops and six heavy vehicles were used in this mission.
- Evacuation of 1,405 people living in districts I, II and VI of Managua, ensuring their transport to the different shelters assigned.
- Transport of 22.5 tons of food for the population affected by rain-triggered floods in Las Mojarras, San Francisco Libre, Tipitapa and the coastal areas of the Managua lake.

The Peacekeeping Operations Training Centre -CAOMPAZ- was created in December 2007 to train personnel according to UN standards. In July 2012, it developed its first course on humanitarian assistance operations management.

Source: *Memoria del Ejército de Nicaragua* (2010 and 2011) and website of the Nicaraguan Army.

Analysis:

The Army and Public Security: an inevitable Cooperation?

Roberto Cajina

Member of RESDAL's Board of Directors

Unlike other countries of the Hemisphere, in which governments and important sectors of society reject military's involvement in public security missions, Nicaragua's small, medium and large farmers welcome the Army's presence in rural areas across the country. The same is true in urban areas and the countryside, where people welcome to their presence in natural disaster situations.

The Military Code establishes that one of the Army's duties is to "Cooperate with the National Police in the fight against drug-trafficking in the national territory, in accordance with standing rules and regulations, and the plans and instructions issued by the President of the Republic". However, the support provided by the Army to the Police goes beyond fighting against drug cartels. It not only includes a Plan against Drug-Trafficking and Organized Crime, but also comprises other plans related to Security in Rural Areas, Fight against Rural Crime in coordination with the National Police, and Protection of Coffee Plantations.

The Army, Navy, Air Force and ground intelligence services (Special Operations Command) are involved in the fight against drug-trafficking. In the last six years, they seized 35 tons of cocaine. In 2011, they frustrated drug-traffickers' attempt to create support operating bases, mainly on the Caribbean coast, arrested 117 drug-traffickers, seized 21 naval vessels and 25 vehicles, and seized 4,986.37 kilograms of cocaine, 1,869 crack units, 392 kilograms and 2,145 plants of marijuana.

The most recent survey conducted by M&R Consultores in June 2012 reveals that 9 out of 10 Nicaraguans think positively of the Army's performance in the fight against organized crime.

The results of the Plan Against Rural Crime, conducted in conjunction with the National Police in 2011, show the

military's contribution to public security: 25 crime organizations were dismantled, 516 criminals were arrested and 6 were killed, 28 restricted-use weapons and 465 weapons for civilian use were seized, as well as 2,227 different kinds of ammunitions, 100 industrial explosives, 321 home-made explosives and 58 supplies and ordnance, and 23 vehicles seized. Out of 100 Nicaraguans, 86 support the Army's actions to ensure security in rural areas.

Nicaragua is essentially an agricultural country. According to figures provided by the Centro de Trámites de las Exportaciones (Cetrex), coffee, beef and cattle, its three main exporting products, amounted to US\$ 878,911,291 in 2011, showing the importance of security in rural areas, particularly in those where coffee is produced and cattle are raised.

Last June, Commissioner Francisco Díaz, Deputy Director of the National Police, highlighted that this force is present in all 153 municipalities of the country. However, the population distribution, especially in areas far from urban centres, is very erratic. The troops posted in these remote areas are usually relatively few and tend to concentrate in municipal centres, thus displaying restricted territorial deployment capacities.

Under these conditions, the Army's plans are key to guarantee farmers' production and security, as well as that protect the rural population in general. The results of operations conducted in 2011, and those of all previous years, are certainly the reason why military's involvement in public security missions is not rejected by the population and is, therefore, not an issue of debate in the country. All of its naval, land and air means and its troops enable the Army not only to support the National Police, but also strengthen its institutional stature and social legitimacy.



Paraguay

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- National Defence and Internal Security Act (N° 1.337 - 1999/04/14).
- Act which establishes the Border Security Zone (N° 2.532 - 2005/02/17. Last amendment: Law N° 2.647 - 2005/08/18).

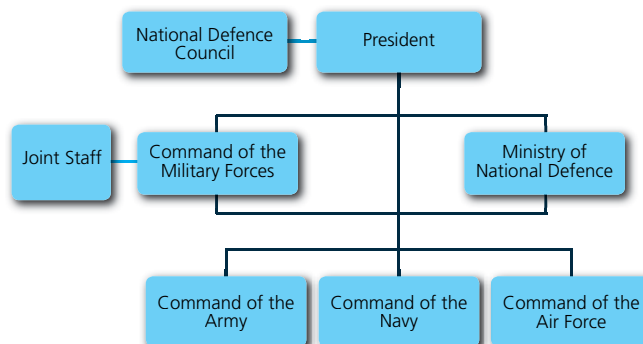
Military Organization

- Obligatory Military Service Act (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Law N° 3.360 - 2007/11/02).
- Organic Act of Military Courts (N° 840 - 1980/12/19).
- Military Penal Code (Act N° 843 - 1980/12/19).
- Code of Military Penal Procedures in War and Peace Times (Act N° 844 - 1980/12/19).
- General Organization of the National Armed Forces Act (N° 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: N° 4.067 - 2010/11/08).
- Act of the Military Personnel Statute (N° 1.115 - 1997/08/27. Last amendment: Law N° 2.879 - 2006/04/06).
- Firearms, Ammunition and Explosives Act (N° 1.910 - 2002/06/19).
- Act on the Right to Conscientious Objection (N° 4.013 - 2010/06/17).*

*A claim for unconstitutionality is pending resolution in court.

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

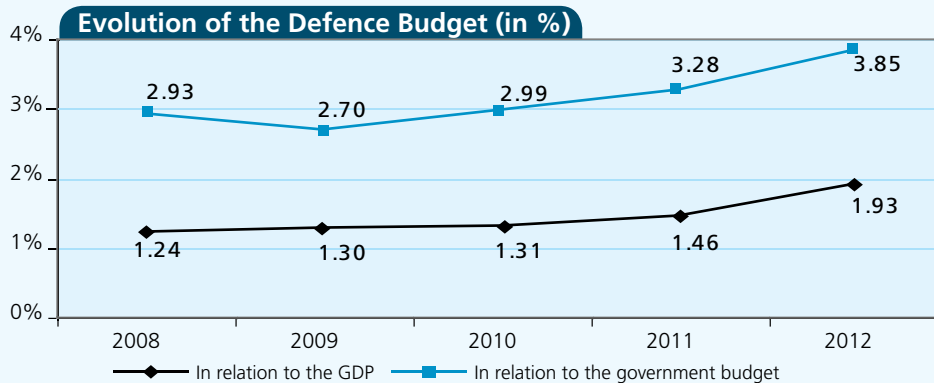


The President's advisory and consultative body is the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Foreign Affairs and Interior, the highest-ranking General Officer, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the official in charge of the State Intelligence Agency and its Permanent Secretary. The Ministry of Defence performs the administrative functions of the Armed Forces. The Commander of the Armed Forces holds the effective command of the Armed Forces as delegated by the President. He has the Joint Staff as the planning, advisory and coordinating body. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committees in both Houses.

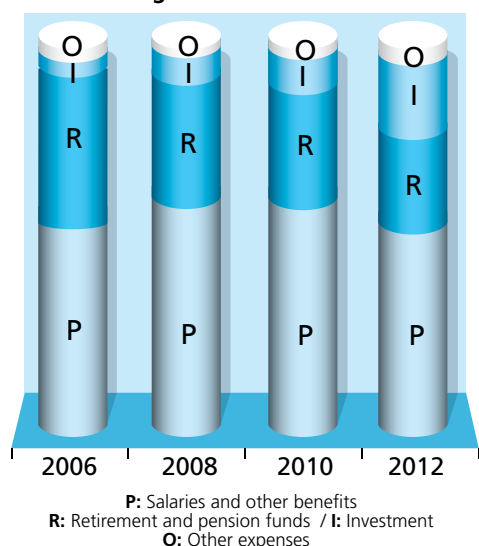
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley de defensa nacional y de seguridad interna* (N° 1.337 - 1999/04/14), and *Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación* (Act N° 216 - 1993/06/16. Last Amendment: Act N° 4,067 - 2010/11/08).

The Budget

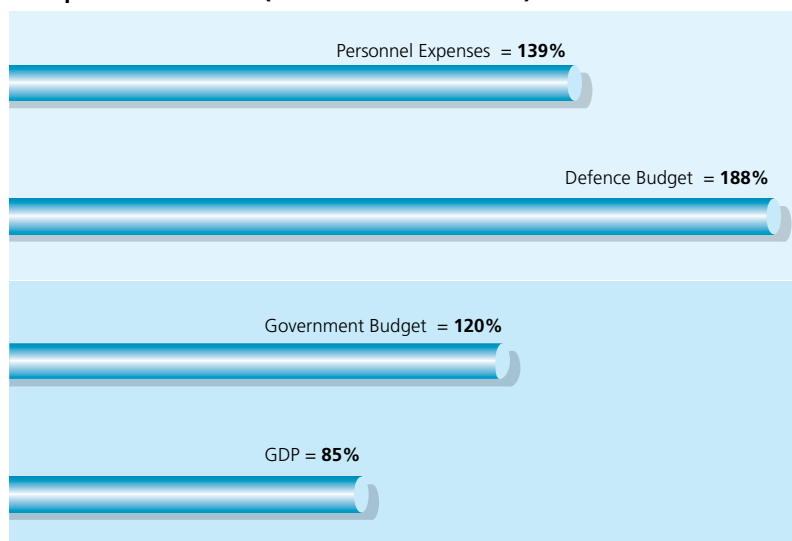
Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	149,580,691	5,097,997,863	12,076,000,000
2009	176,769,687	6,546,922,124	13,611,000,000
2010	227,582,002	7,611,749,604	17,311,000,000
2011	325,182,128	9,921,451,169	22,340,000,000
2012	430,850,307	11,200,038,518	22,363,000,000



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

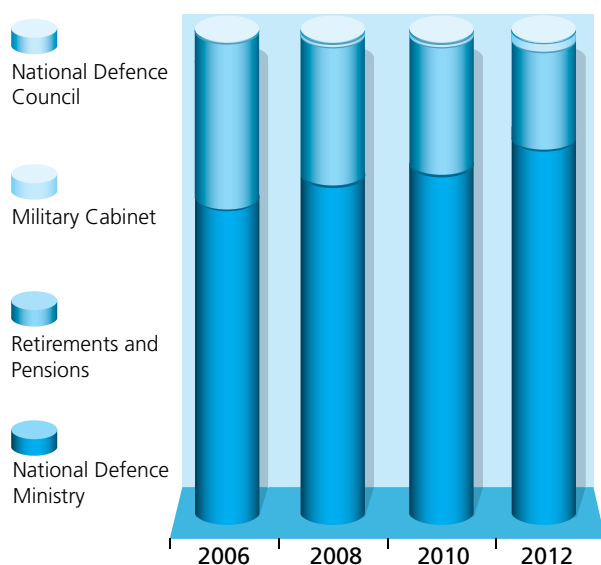


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Entities	Personnel Services	Non-personnel Services	Materials and Supplies	Others*	TOTAL
National Defence Ministry					
General Management/Administration	17,106,440,476	8,199,920,477	2,409,940,881	2,562,042,617	30,278,344,451
Command in Chief	64,887,707,440	21,665,130,522	14,112,888,065	69,451,353,075	170,117,079,102
Land Forces	559,021,428,511	8,488,089,287	75,170,877,692	109,044,870,077	751,725,265,567
Air Force	109,311,146,436	8,974,770,776	21,339,064,392	139,566,295,069	279,191,276,673
Navy	149,653,737,257	5,130,633,496	15,874,931,761	62,688,571,619	233,347,874,133
Presidency					
National Defence Council	988,236,467	162,362,097	51,157,000	0	1,201,755,564
Military Cabinet	12,965,150,528	634,110,550	2,911,420,305	5,121,325,600	21,632,006,983
Treasury Ministry					
Retirements and Pensions of the Armed Forces	0	0	0	404,999,999,352	404,999,999,352
TOTAL	913,933,847,115	53,255,017,205	131,870,280,096	793,434,457,409	1,892,493,601,825

* Includes physical investment, inventories, financial investment and other expenses.

Composition of the Defence Budget



60 million dollars were invested in 2011 in refurbishing infrastructure and modernizing light weaponry.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación para el ejercicio fiscal 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Physical investment".
 GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
 The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 4,425.87 Guaranies, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Paraguay. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.
 Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of National Defence

Organization Chart

Date of Foundation
1943

Current Minister (September 2012): María Lyz García de Arnold

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
20

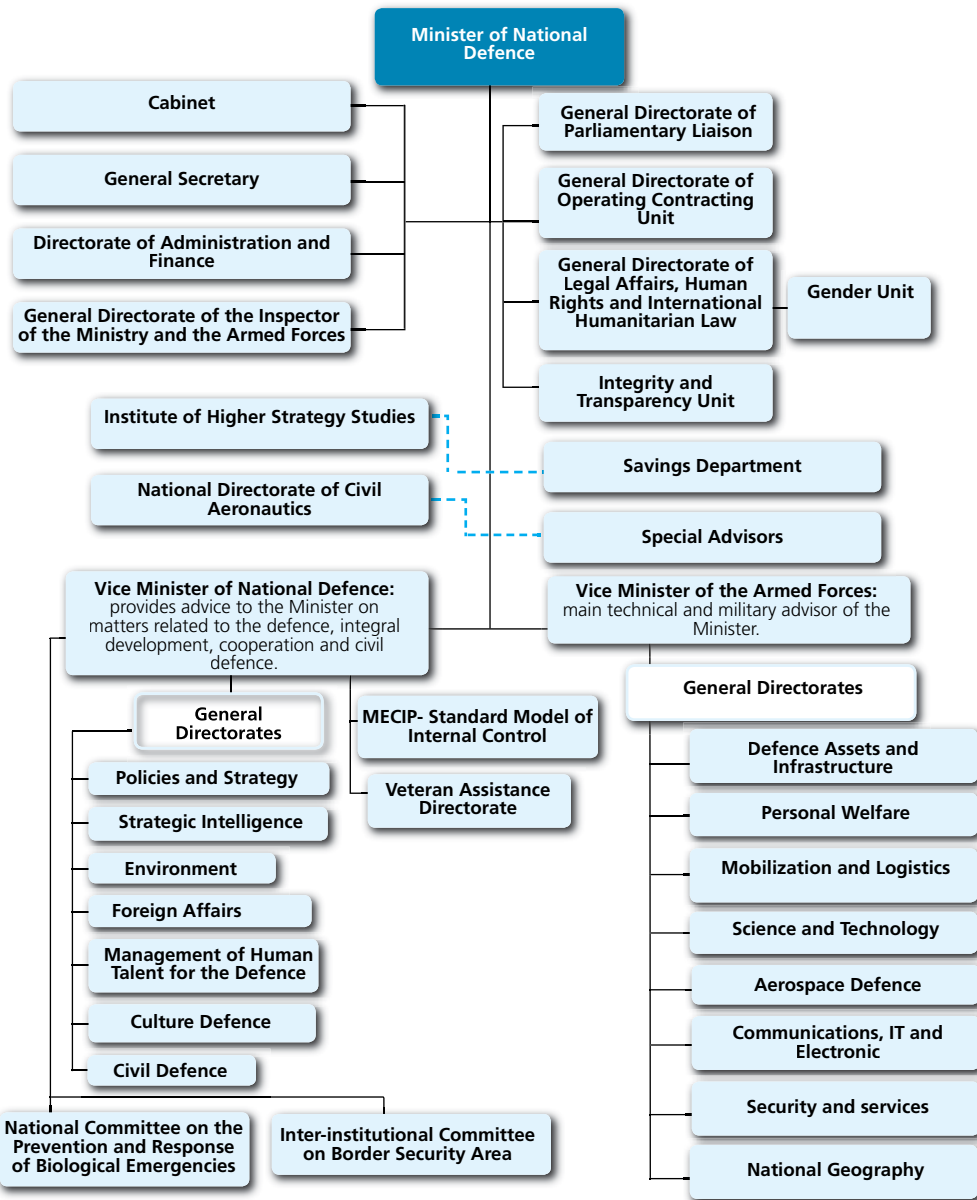
Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence
6

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes, currently

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position
2 years and 6 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Decreto por el cual se establece la estructura orgánica y funcional del Ministerio de Defensa Nacional (Nº 6.223 - 2011/03/04); website of the Ministry of National Defence; Resolución Ministerial 915 (2011/09/16).



Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012:



Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence, the websites of the Government of Chile and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Peru.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

Their purpose is to provide an effective prevention and response tool to the Republic of Paraguay to ensure the integral and permanent security of the national interests.

Programmes and Objectives for the Sector

Fluvial Defence and Environmental Protection

- Ensure the sovereignty and integrity of river and maritime interests.
- Defend democracy and the legitimate authorities.
- Maintain the Paraguayan Navy in operational conditions.
- Recruit and train citizens called up to serve the compulsory military service.
- Cooperate in civil defence, environmental protection, and internal order control.
- Protect the fluvial borders and naval areas' inviolability.
- Conduct independent strategic actions and service-specific, joint and combined operations.
- Cooperate in the fight against drug trafficking.

Air Force Organization, Training and Equipment

- Recover unserviceable aeronautical material so as to strengthen the number of operational aircraft.
- Adapt the training equipment and update course curriculum structure.
- Improve the buildings' infrastructure of bases and facilities, and increase compliance with environmental preservation requirements under the Air Force area of responsibility.

Defence of Territorial Integrity

- Cooperate in the protection of the country's territorial integrity and defend the country's legitimate authorities.
- Exert control and develop policies for the Paraguayan Army's military operations.
- Artillery fire support and communications support to military operations.
- Train and instruct officers and NCOs for special operations.
- Cooperate with the Civil Defence Authority in case of public disaster.
- Health care and ambulatory service for the civilian and military population using the Army hospital.

Localization and Control of Border Security Areas

- Establish a border security line within 50 km. parallel to the country's borders.

National Prevention and Biological Emergency Response Commission

- Design actions and implement measures for the prevention and execution of biological emergency response plans.
- Prevent and respond, in an adequate and timely manner, to emergencies caused by biological, chemical, or radioactive agents, or other mass destruction weapons, caused by accident or terrorist attack

Assistance to Chaco's War Veterans

Training and Learning

Intelligence and strategic policy.

- Formulate national defence policies and strategies.
- Comply with international security and defence agreements and commitments assumed by the country.
- Study and formulate an environmental defence policy.
- Update and tailor the military policy.

Paraguay published the *Política de Defensa Nacional de la República del Paraguay* (National Defence Policy of the Republic of Paraguay) in 1999.

Source: *Política de Defensa Nacional* (1999) and *Ley de presupuesto general de la Nación para el ejercicio fiscal* 2012.

Related actions 2011-2012

- Implementation of the investment project for equipment, modernization and construction mainly of border Military Units.
- The Inter-institutional Committee on Border Security Areas (CIZOCEF) conducted works to establish the limits of the border security area and elaborate an inventory of the conditions of existing rural buildings in the area.
- The Ministry of Defence provided assistance to the Veterans of Chaco War, including housing, food and health care to those quartered in the Cuartel de la Victoria.
- Elaboration and implementation of an administrative, financial and budget control plan for the various offices.
- Implementation of a collective health insurance to offer free health care to personnel.

Cooperation between the Ministry of Defence and the Ministry of Women:

In 2011, the Cooperation Framework Agreement was signed with the Women Secretariat, aimed at institutionalizing the gender perspective into the policies and activities conducted by the Ministry of Defence. In the framework of this agreement, the Ministry created a Gender Unit and the different Commands and Military Forces were encouraged to create these gender offices, effective as of August 2012.

Source: Compilation based on information provided in *Informe de Gestión* of the Ministry of National Defence 2011. *Principales logros promovidos por el Ministerio de Defensa Nacional desde el año 2008 hasta el 2011* (Main achievements promoted by the Ministry of National Defence from 2008 to 2011), General Directorate of Policy and Strategy.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The mission of the Armed Forces is to safeguard the territorial integrity and to defend the legitimately established authorities.

(Constitution, Sec. 173)

To comply with its objectives, the Armed Forces of the Nation shall maintain the inviolability of land, fluvial and air space borders; organize, equip and train forces to face any type of aggression; organize, manage and administer reserves. They also cooperate in civil defence; and cooperate in restoring internal order when the President of the Republic deems it necessary based on an issued decree.

(Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación, Nº 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act Nº 216 - 1993/06/16, Sec. 7)

Command of the Military Forces It assists the Commander in Chief in the conduct of the Armed Forces. It coordinates the actions of the Staffs of the Army, the Navy and the Air Force, and the Logistics division, and performs special military operations.

Specific Missions

Army

The Army is a land force which performs strategic operations, plans, prepares and directs operations in its organic units and others under its command, to which it supports in carrying out specific missions.

Navy

The Navy is the Service that has the responsibility to execute specific missions of a naval nature

Air Force

The Air Force is responsible for the custody and defence of the national air space and for executing operations to comply with its mission.



Military Personnel	Command of the Military Forces	Army	Navy	Air Force	Logistic Command
	Officers M:197 / W:15	Officers M:950 / W:90	Officers M:224 / W:51	Officers M:246 / W:47	Officers M:179 / W:99
	Non-commissioned Officers M:539 / W:7	Non-commissioned Officers M:2,406 / W:60	Non-commissioned Officers M:1,174 / W:55	Non-commissioned Officers M:952 / W:92	Non-commissioned Officers M:737 / W:196
	Troops 139	Troops 1,047	Troops 309	Troops 185	Troops 155
Total Strength 2012: 12,221					

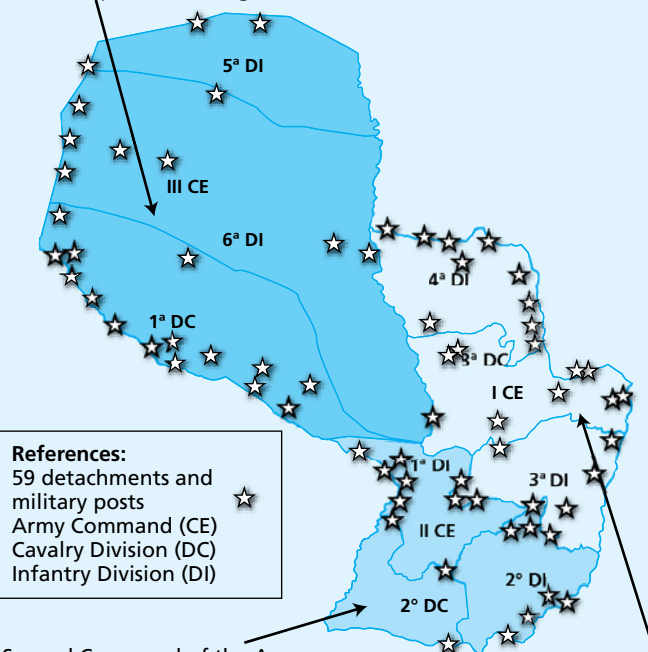
Deployment of the Armed Forces

Third Command of the Army:
Headquarters in the city of Mariscal Estigarribia

5ª DI: Major Pablo Lagerenza

6ª DI: Marshall Estigarribia

1ª DC: Captain Joel Estigarribia



References:
59 detachments and military posts
Army Command (CE)
Cavalry Division (DC)
Infantry Division (DI)

Second Command of the Army:
Headquarters in the city of San Juan Bautista de las Misiones

1ª DI: Asunción

2ª DI: Guairá Department

2ª DC: Misiones Department

First Command of the Army:
Headquarters in the city of Curuguaty

4ª DI: Concepción Department

3ª DC: Canindeyú Department

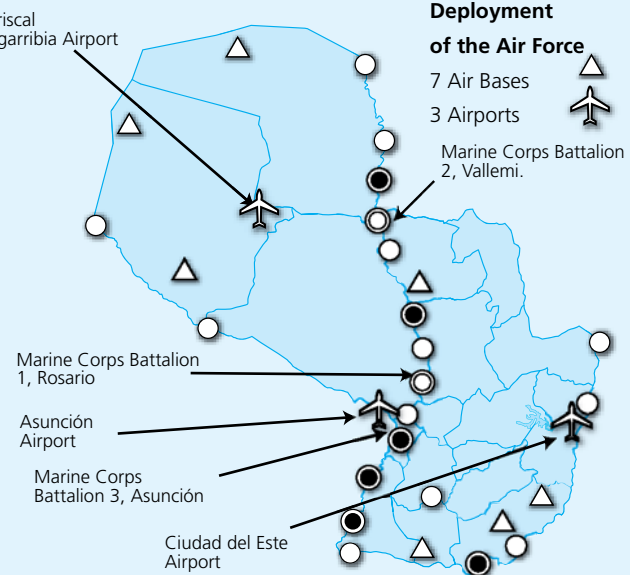
3ª DI: Alto Paraná Department

Deployment of the Air Force

7 Air Bases

3 Airports

Marine Corps Battalion 2, Vallemi.



Deployment of the Navy

- Naval Areas : ○

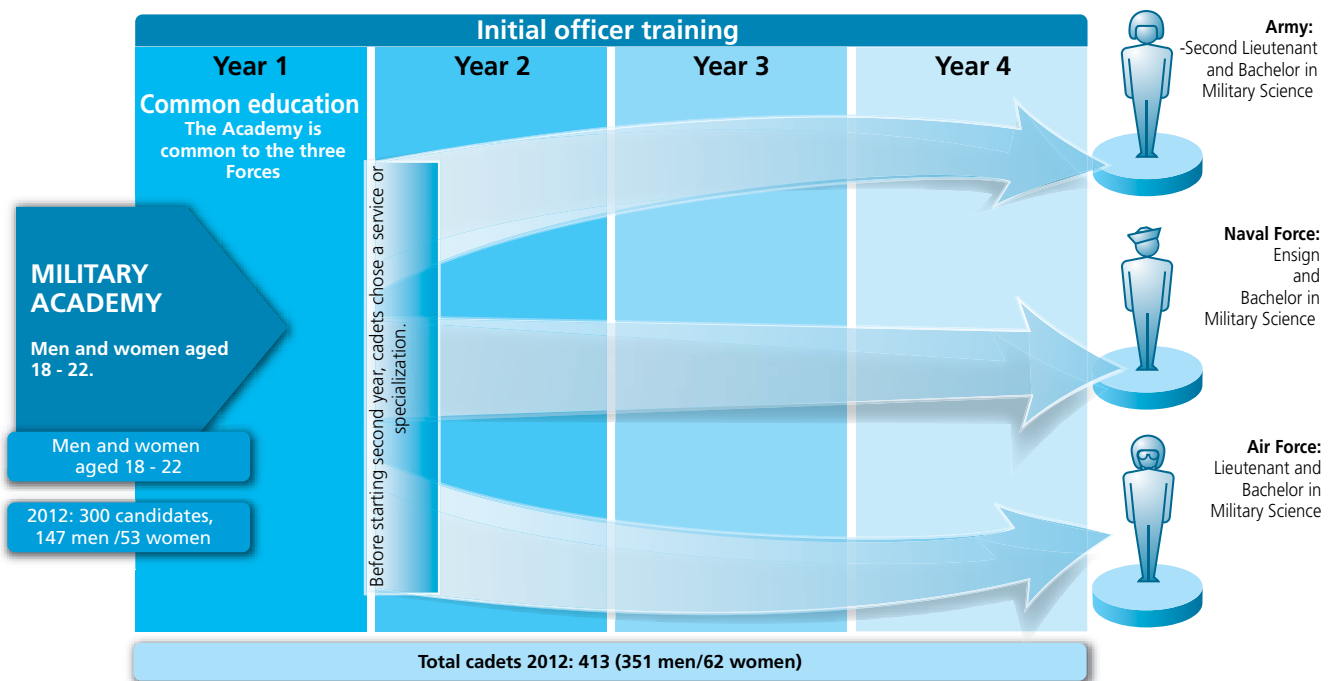
They protect and defend the coasts, ports and areas of river and lake interest for the country. They perform Coast Guard duties in their Area of Influence and establish Logistics Support Bases for future operations of the Force.

- Coast Guard Divisions (*Prefecturas de Zonas*)

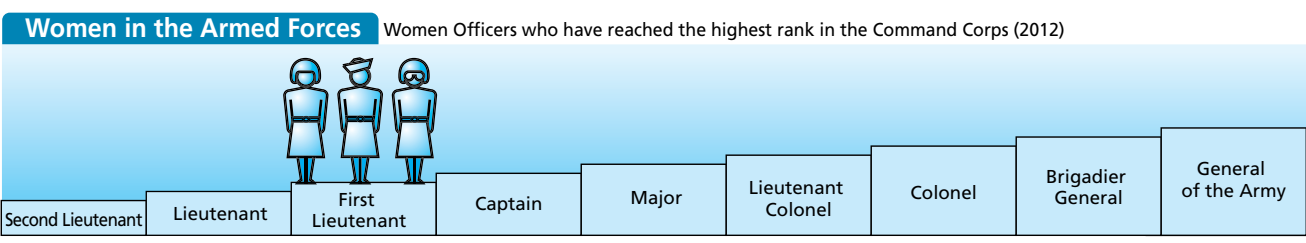
They act as River Police, supervise port activities, and perform maritime security activities (search and rescue, navigation, vessel registry) and environmental protection tasks. ●

- Marine Corps Battalion ○●

Source: Ley de organización general de las Fuerzas Armadas de la Nación (Nº 74 - 1991/11/20. Last amendment: Act Nº 216 - 1993/06/16) (missions) and information provided by the Ministry of National Defence (regular forces).



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the Military Academy, the Ministry of Defence, the websites of the Army, Air Force and Navy of the Republic of Paraguay.



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent ranks for First Lieutenant is Lieutenant Senior Grade (Navy) and First Lieutenant (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

6% (790) of the total Armed Forces are women.

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of Defence.

Military Service

All male citizens are required to perform military service for one year. Women may be called in the event of international war, to perform logistic and administrative activities, as well as to provide other services according to the requirements arising from the war. However, the National Constitution recognizes the objection based on conscience due to ethical or religious beliefs. People who assert their objection based on conscience shall provide services to the civil population by working in assistance centres.

Draftees: citizens who have the age required to be enlisted, who are listed and called to provide services. The following table shows the number of draftees assigned to each division of the Forces.

	1° Call 2012	2° Call 2012	Total
Army	868	334	1,202
Navy	247	90	337
Air Force	120	52	172
Ministry of Defence	15	7	22
Command of the Military Forces	75	50	125
Command in Chief	103	49	152
Logistics Command	114	34	148
Total	1,542	616	2,158

Source: Information provided by the Ministry of National Defence, *Ley de servicio militar obligatorio* (N° 569 - 1975/12/24. Last amendment: Act N° 3.360 - 2007/11/02).



- Activities in which Defence is related to:**
- Health
 - Education and Culture
 - Environment
 - Social Welfare
 - Agriculture

Defence and National and International Community
Defence activities to support other sectors

Social	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Assistance to rural producers with personnel and vehicles (transport of crops and products). • Support with materials, human resources, fuel and vehicles for the Ministry of Public Health and Social Welfare. • Refurbishment of the <i>Defensores del Chaco</i> Geriatric Centre for disabled retired non-commissioned officers.
Health	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Use of human resources, vehicles and infrastructure of the Armed Forces to combat dengue fever. • Activity open to the community "Pueblo Sano": General medical assistance provided by the Air Force and Military Hospital health personnel.
Environment	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Armed Forces reforestation programme: donation of 25,000 plants cultivated by military personnel. • Creation of the Military Environmental Council as a consultation body to study and coordinate the Armed Forces actions in defence of the environment.
Humanitarian Support	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Air Forces: provided support to the National Police during the "aero-medical evacuation" of injured people in the City of Curuguaty and Concepción Department, humanitarian aid air bridge to Central Chaco. • Navy: provided assistance to victims of floods in the Paraguayan Chaco, working jointly with the National Emergency Secretariat and other national bodies, providing medical care, evacuation assistance and food and clothing support to people in the affected areas.

Fight against drug-trafficking

- Navy: in 2012 first quarter, personnel of the Navy and the Coast Guard of the East Area seized 130 kilograms of marijuana.

Infrastructure

- Maintenance of rural roads (Engineering Command) and opening of new roads.

Civil Defence Operation "Ñepytyvo y Jupigui 01" – April 2012

Personnel used in operations areas:
130 troops approx.

Aircraft:
-4 airplanes, 4 helicopters, 1 radar.

Crafts:
-3 fast-boats.

Vehicles:
-24 regular trucks, 2 4x4 trucks, 5 tactical vehicles, 2 light vehicles, 1 ambulance.

Logistics:
-14 field tents.

Recovery Plan in the Western Region after severe floods affected around 13,650 people, in support of the National Emergency Secretariat.

Actions performed:

- 110 air operations (reconnaissance flights, air supply, medical evacuation)
- 828 evacuated persons
- 588 people transferred to shelters
- 9,578 food kits delivered
- Delivery of 187 tents, 97 blankets, 177 waterproof boots.
- Medical assistance (28 hospitalized persons)
- Logistical support

Permanent Secretariat of the National Commission for Prevention and Response to Biological Emergencies (CONAPREB). Its permanent headquarters is located at the Ministry of National Defence, which acts as the permanent Chair and Secretary of the Commission.

National Plan for Biological Emergency Response (Plan RER) 2012. Its main objective is to develop an organized emergency response capacity, with coordinated and timely actions conducted by the authorities in case of emergencies or radiological incidents in peace times. The plan describes institutions' capacities and responsibilities as well as a mechanism for integrating activities. The Ministry of National Defence performs these actions in coordination with the following institutions:

The Armed Forces, the Ministry of Defence, the Ministry of Public Health and Welfare, the Ministry of the Interior, the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, the Ministry of Agriculture and Livestock, the Ministry of Public Works and Communications, the Ministry of Education and Culture, the National Anti-Drug Secretariat, the Environment Secretariat, the Telecommunications Secretariat, the National Commission of Atomic Energy, the Health Sciences Research Institute, the National Police, the Social Security Institute, the Volunteer Firefighting Corps, the National Electricity Administration, the Paraguayan Telecommunications Company, the Sanitary Service Company, the National Weather Service, the Association of Municipalities, the National Directorates of Civil Aeronautics, Transport, Medical Emergencies, Customs, and the National Administration of Ports and Navigation.

Related activities in 2011:

March: First basic course on assistance and protection against the use of chemical weapons, sponsored by the Organization for the Prohibition of Chemical Weapons (OPCW) in the facilities of the Joint Chief of Staff of the Armed Forces.

April: Advanced course on assistance and protection against the use of chemical weapons.

October: Advanced training course on the management of hazardous materials, conducted in the Alto Paraná Department.

Source: Informe de Gestión del Ministerio de Defensa (2011) and websites of the Ministry of Defence, the Air Forces and the Navy.

RESDAL

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)	4	-	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	162	-
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. Of the Congo)	15	-	-	-
UNFICYP (Cyprus)	-	-	14	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	1	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	1	-	-	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	3	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	7	-	2	-
UNSMIS (Syria)*	6	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

*According to a resolution adopted by the Security Council, UNSMIS came to an end on 19 August 2012 since the level of violence in the country prevented the mission from executing its mandate.

Paraguay contributes 217 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 3.04% of the total Latin American contribution.

Since 2004, Paraguay has been involved in MINUSTAH as part of the Brazilian contingent. However, since 2011, the engineer company has been deployed under the Paraguayan flag. The company that will deploy by the end of 2012 will include a female member for the first time ever. The commander and personnel to be deployed receive prior special training at US National Guard facilities.

Paraguay created the Joint Peacekeeping Operations Centre (CECOPAZ) in 2001, where 210 military troops were trained in 2011, and 90 military troops in 2012. In those years, 30 civilians were also trained in courses on peace mission correspondents.



Source: Statistics on the contribution of military and police personnel to United Nations operations, UNDPKO, July 2012.

Analysis:

Political Change and Defence Challenges in Paraguay

Richard E. Ferreira Candia

Journalist and teacher. 20medios.com – dperiodistas.org

On June 22, 2012 President Fernando Lugo was ousted by Congress in a speedy impeachment. Vice-president Federico Franco took over as president, in accordance with the line of succession. It was a political coup, deemed by many as ideologically driven, which was led by Parliament according to a constitutional mechanism used for the first time in the entire history of Paraguay.

While different political times have passed, since the fall of the military dictatorship of Alfredo Stroessner in 1989, no real modernization of the armed forces and the defence policy has taken place.

Following the replacement of the Colorado Party in 2008, Fernando Lugo talked about a true professionalization of the armed forces “without any (political) colour” and of a modern defence policy. However, the opposition parties accused him of forcing a left-wing ideology upon the military. One of the claims in the accusation made for his impeachment was precisely a case in which a political rally was organized by left-wing movements at a military unit.

The armed forces –under the premise of compliance with constitutional rule—did not become publicly involved and accepted the decision passed by Congress. Subsequent events after the new president took over include:

- María Liz García de Arnold, a member of the party led by Lino Oviedo, was appointed as Minister, and became the first woman taking such position.

- The membership of the Defence Council was renewed, and the council announced a new draft White Paper with the intention of approving the paper before the end of the presidential mandate in August 2013. Some of those responsible for the draft document have stated that the vision will be based on “enabling the exercise of national sovereignty”, “keeping the national identity and the development of productive activities,” in the domes-

tic arena, and “the peaceful vocation”, “non interference” and “self-determination”, in the international context. A series of debates have started on the subject.

- On August 23, the National Congress approved the Law of Professional Soldiers, with the purpose of recruiting 1,400 soldiers annually as “temporary” personnel. According to its promoters, the main goal is to populate the military units in view of the lack of personnel, mainly in detachments located along the border areas and the Paraguayan Chaco region. A professional soldier can be any citizen who has completed the mandatory military service, who voluntary signs a service provision contract with the Armed Forces to become a permanent troop member.

The Ministry of Defence has stated that its priority is to professionalize the armed forces and prepare a White Book. The key questions will thus relate to the future vision of the country, the course to be taken by Paraguay with a government having little acceptance in the region, as well as the military policy to be implemented as of 2013.

Paraguay –a country with a political process interrupted by the removal of Lugo from office—has still to debate, in addition to the key issue of designing a modern defence policy, other matters such as the arms race in the region, the border dispute with Bolivia and the resulting strategy to follow, and the border control to combat smuggling, drug-trafficking and the trafficking of weapons, especially in the notorious Tri-border Area (TBA).

The new Government, only made up of the Authentic Radical Liberal Party (PLRA in Spanish) as a result of the failed Alliance led by Lugo, will need to fight against time to address such issues, since it will need to hand over power in August 2013 if not elected to continue in office.



Peru

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

National Legislation

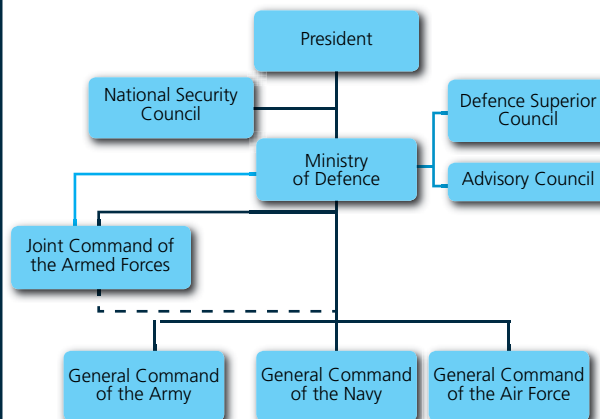
Systems and Concepts

- Act which establishes Rules for Exceptional Conditions in which the Armed Forces take over the Control of Internal Order (N° 24.150 - 1985/06/07. Last amendment: DL N° 749 - 1991/11/08). (1)
- Legislative Decree acknowledging Self-defence Committees (DL N° 741 - 1991/12/11).
- Legislative Decree which establishes Rules which the Armed Forces have to be subjected to when operating in Zones not declared in State of Emergency (DL N° 738 - 1992/03/10. Last amendment: Act N° 28.222 - 2004/05/17).
- Law on the requirements necessary to the Authorization and Consent for the Entry of Foreign Troops to the National Territory (N° 27.856 - 10/30/2002. Last amendment: N° 28.899 (2006/04/11)
- National Mobilization Act (N° 28.101 - 2003/11/13).
- System and National Defence Act (N° 28.478 - 2005/03/23).
- National Intelligence System Act (N° 28.664 - 2006/01/04).
- Organic Law of the Executive Branch Act (No. 29.158 - 2007/12/20)
- Act which establishes the Rules for the Use of Force by Members of the military in the National Territory (Decree-Law N° 1.095 - 2010/09/01).(2)
- Law on the Organization and Operation of the Ministry of Defence (No. 29.605 - 2010/10/22).

Military Organization

- Peruvian Army Organic Act (DL N° 437 - 1987/09/27. Last amendment: Act N° 29.417 - 2009/09/30).
- Peruvian Air Force Organic Act (DL N° 439 - 1987/09/27).
- Navy Organic Act (DL N° 438 - 1987/09/27).
- Organic Act for the Joint Command of the Armed Forces (DL N° 440 - 1987/09/27).
- Military Status Act for Officers of the Armed Forces (N° 28.359 - 10/13/2004). Last Amendment: Law N° 29.598 - 2010/15/10).
- Act which creates the Fund for the Armed Forces and the National Police (N° 28.455 - 2004/12/31).
- Act on the Promotion of Officers in the Armed Forces (N° 29.108 - 2007/10/30. Last amendment: Act N° 29.404 - 2009/09/10).
- Act on the Disciplinary Regime of the Armed Forces (N° 29.131 - 2007/11/09. Last amendment: DS 014-2009 -DE- 2009/05/23).
- Military and Police Justice Law Organization and Procedures Act (N° 29.182 - 2008/01/11. Last amendment: Decree-Law N° 1.096 - 2010/09/01).
- Military Service Act (N° 29.248 - 2008/06/28).
- Military Police Penal Code (Decree-Law N° 1.094 - 2010/09/01) (2)

- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship



The President convenes the National Security Council, the governing body of the national defence and security system, composed of the President of the Council of Ministers, the Ministers of Foreign Affairs, Interior, Defence, Economy and Finance and Justice, the Chairman of the Joint Command of the Armed Forces and the President of the National Intelligence Council. The Ministry of Defence is the main executive body of the system and receives the advice of the Superior Defence Council, composed of the main leaders in the Ministry, the Chairman of the Joint Command and the General Commanders of the Armed Forces. The Consultative Council is a direct advisory body for the Minister. The Joint Command is the body in charge of joint military planning and employment. The Congress holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the specific committee.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa* (N° 29.605 - 2010/10/22) and *Ley del sistema de seguridad y defensa nacional* (N° 28.478 - 2005/03/23).

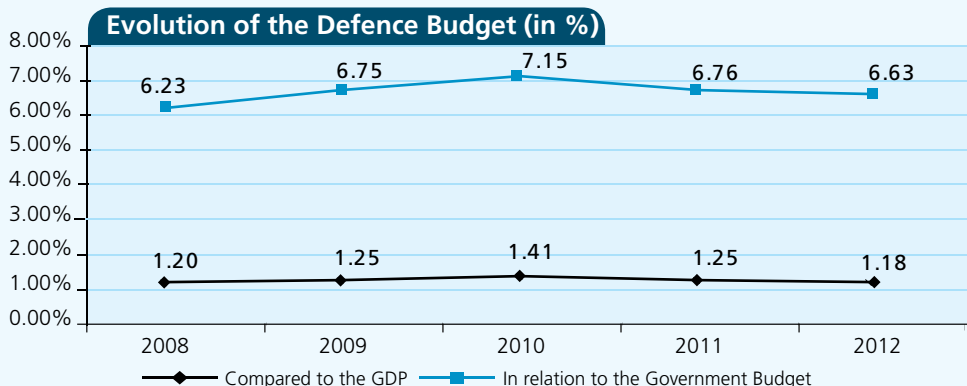
(1) The Constitutional Court declared as unconstitutional paragraphs c, d) and e) of article 5 amended by Legislative Decree N° 749, and article 11; and it amended certain texts of articles 4, 5, 8 and 10 (sentence N° 0017-2003-AI/TC - 2004/08/14).

(2) By the closing of this edition, the unconstitutionality claim for both decrees was pending resolution at the Constitutional Tribunal

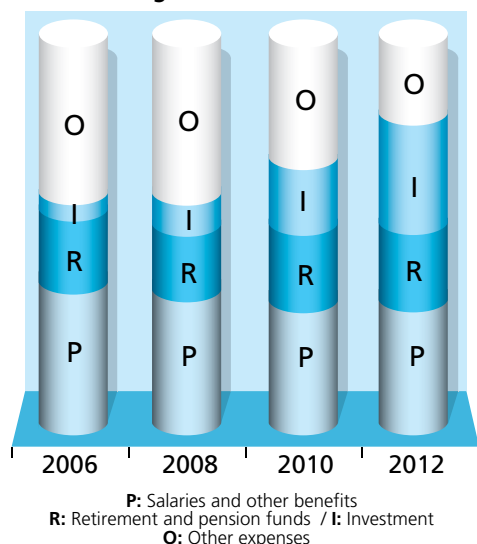
Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

The Budget

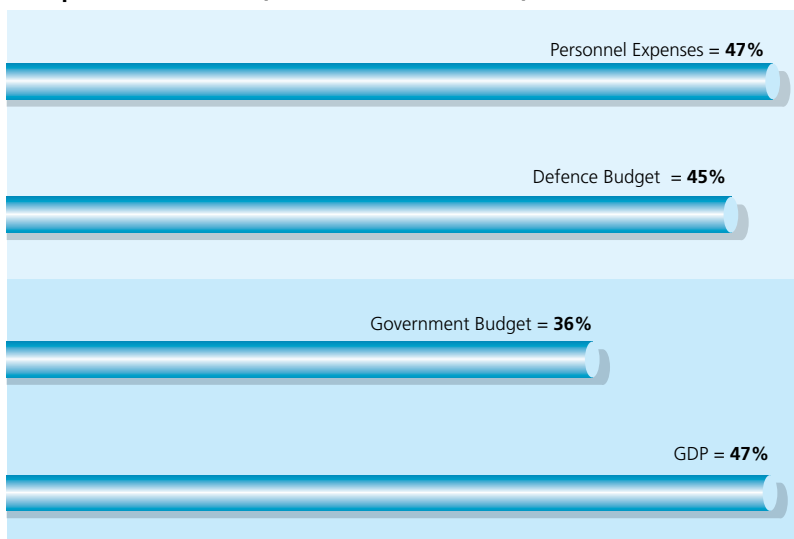
Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	1,515,727,130	24,332,118,765	125,828,000,000
2009	1,595,942,737	23,645,587,544	127,368,000,000
2010	2,061,617,832	28,822,985,457	146,280,000,000
2011	2,097,553,421	31,038,814,005	168,459,000,000
2012	2,190,684,087	33,056,967,179	184,962,000,000



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2008-2012)

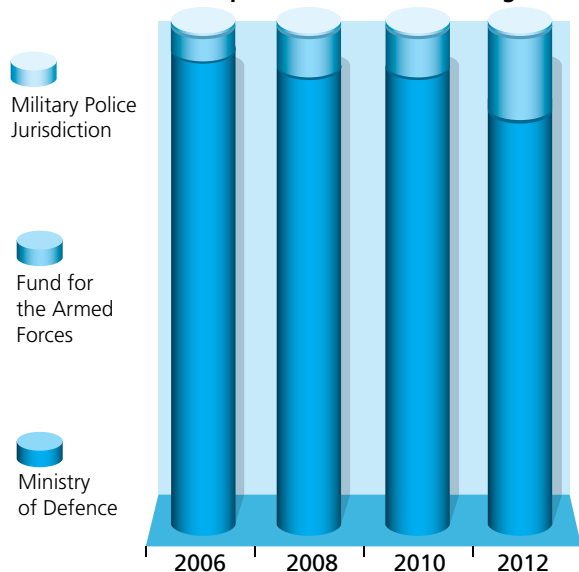


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Programs	Personnel and Benefits*	Consumer Goods and Services	Other Current Expenses	Capital Expenses**	TOTAL
Ministry of Defence	3,061,978,211	1,653,133,806	12,872,800	656,969,051	5,384,953,868
Military Police Jurisdiction	3,308,000	6,889,424	60,576	0	10,258,000
<i>Subtotal</i>	<i>3,065,286,211</i>	<i>1,660,023,230</i>	<i>12,933,376</i>	<i>656,969,051</i>	<i>5,395,211,868</i>
Extra-budgetary					
Fund for the Armed Forces					935,865,144
TOTAL					6,331,077,012

* Includes social security obligations.
** Includes debt services.

Composition of Defence Budget



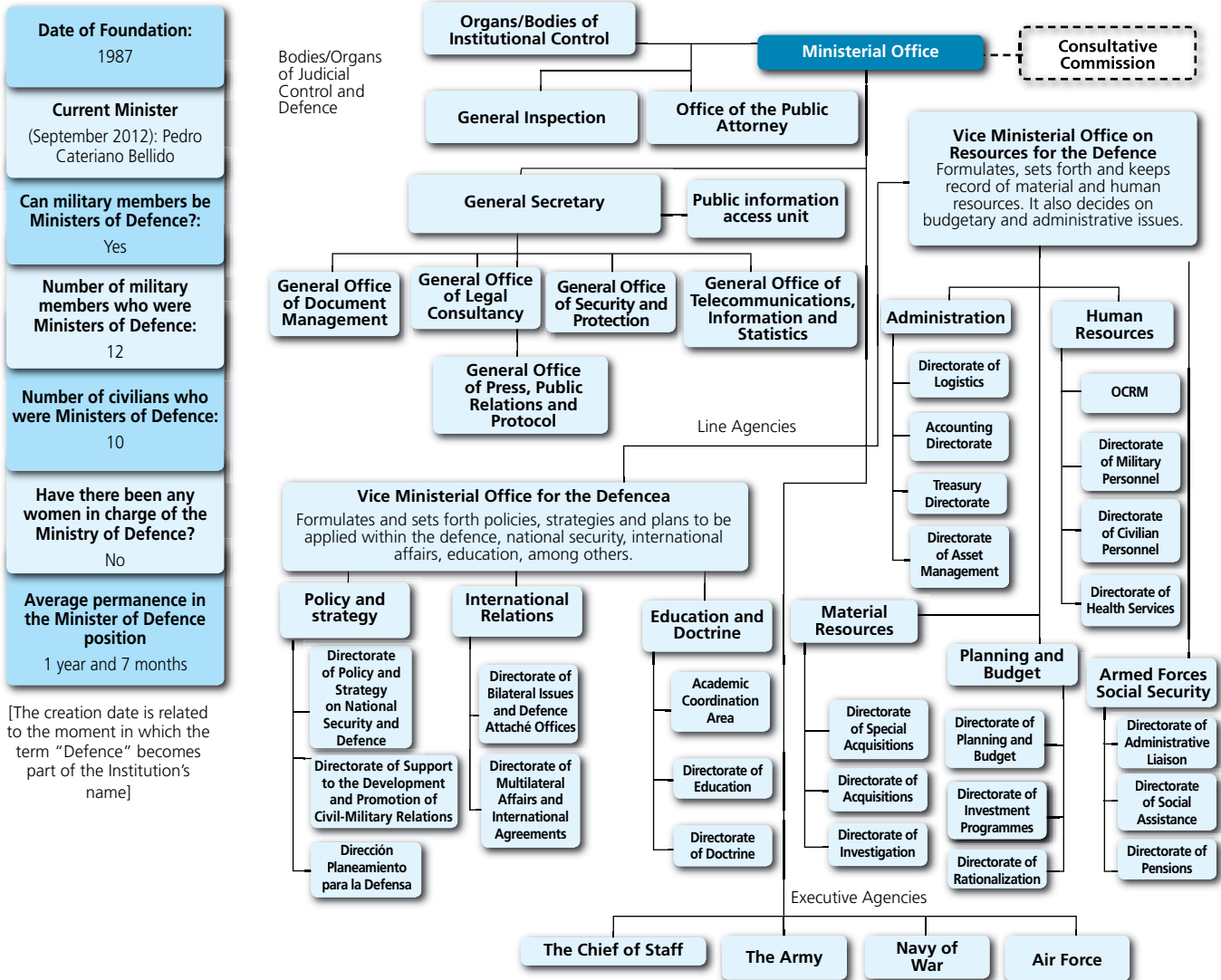
The extra-budgetary Defence Fund combines resources for the acquisition and maintenance of units of the Armed Forces. US\$500 million were authorized in 2011-12 for the first stage of acquisition of military equipment.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto del sector público para el año fiscal 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012*. The State Budget passed by the Congress by means of the above mentioned Act is considered herein. The concept of investment is that expressed in "Acquisition of non-financial assets" and revenues for the Fund for the Armed Forces. Extra-budgetary funds: *Ley que crea el Fondo para las Fuerzas Armadas y Policía Nacional* (Nº 28.455 – 2004/12/21) and *Estadística Petrolera 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010 y 2011*, Perupetro. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June 2012, the exchange rate average was 2.67 Soles, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Peru. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency. Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



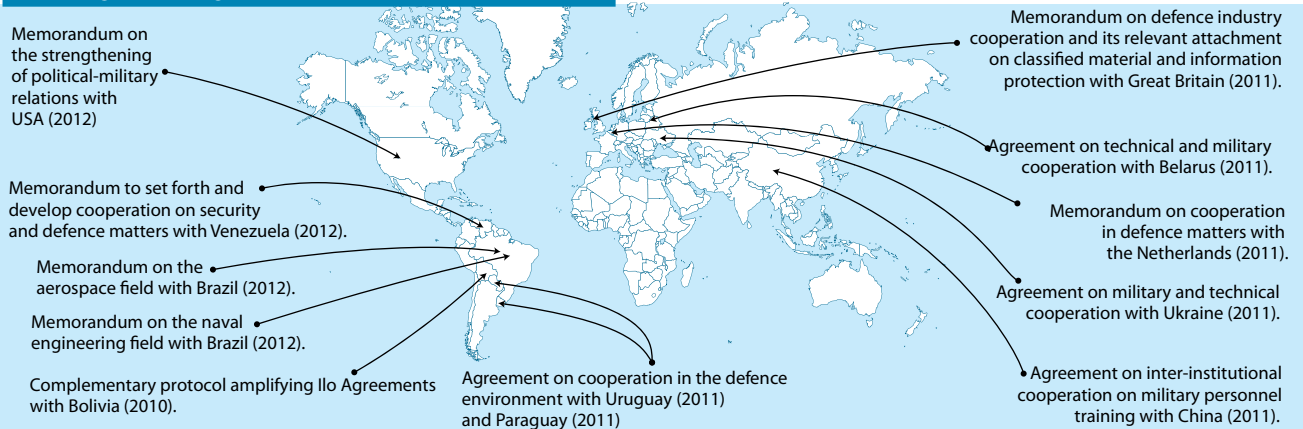
The Ministry of Defence

Organization Chart



Source: Ley de organización y funcionamiento del Ministerio de Defensa (N° 29.605 – 2010/10/22) and Web site of the Ministry of Defence.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012:



Source: Compilation based on the Web site of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs and of the Ministry of Defence.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

The general policy of the defence sector is oriented to recovering and maintaining the operational capacity of the Armed Forces, the ongoing training of its personnel, their getting closer to civil population through participation in support of the development of the country, and of hemispheric peace and security, as well as to foster the participation of State agencies in national defence, spending transparency and rationality and the institutional strengthening of the Armed Forces.

Objectives:

- Improve the operational capacity of the Armed Forces in air, land, maritime spaces, rivers and lakes as well as the capacity of an essential response to act upon any threat under control
 - To generate levels of minimum deterrence.
 - To prioritize territory control.
 - To foster interoperability.
 - To promote a modern and integrated education system.
- To contribute to national pacification fighting against terrorism, drug trafficking and other crimes.
 - To re-establish stability and security conditions in the VRAE zone.
- To develop national security and defence industry and technology, allowing for competitiveness standards based on technology transfer.
 - To promote the industry.
- To proactively participate in the economic and social development of the country, in civil defence and in the environmental preservation.
 - To foster the participation of the defence sector in social inclusion programmes and in of disaster risk management.
- To take part in international peace and security efforts at the UN's request.
 - To strengthen bilateral and multilateral relationships and increase participation in peacekeeping operations.
- To strengthen the security system, the national defence, mobilization and reserve.
 - To incorporate the concepts of national security and defence and the way to introduce them in the curriculum of the national educational system.
 - To incorporate the concepts of mobilization and reserve into the central and regional government sectors and agencies.
 - To foster actions for the execution and follow-up of compliance with national security and defence policies.
- To optimize institutional management.
 - To implement good governance practices.
 - To standardize joint acquisition and purchase processes with scale economies and human resources savings.
- To prioritize the general wellbeing of military and civilian personnel of the defence sector.
 - To take care of the defence sector's social agenda..
 - To optimize the operation of the voluntary military service system.

Peru published the *Libro Blanco de la Defensa Nacional del Perú (White Book of the National Defence of Peru)* in 2005.

Related actions 2011-2012

- Defence Basic Core (NBD): financing authorization to make military equipment acquisitions.
- Rules allowing the integration of the army's educational system into the national educational system were approved.
- New strategy in the VRAE zone. Intelligence fusion and joint operations centres with the National Police (arrests, seizures of drugs and weapons, etc.) Opening bases for control in the area.
- Strategic alliances for military industry: exchange of technologies with Brazilian companies within the framework of a cooperation agreement entered into by both countries.
- The Permanent Committee of the Specific Agreement between the Health Units of the Armed Forces (COPECONSA) approved the Directive to support Armed Forces Health in the event of massive emergencies and natural disasters. The Committee is focused on the study of specialized health care, technical and scientific cooperation in the military health field.
- A ministerial decision on optimization measures as to the spending of resources allocated to the defence sector was approved.
- Delivery of housing built for the Army personnel through the 'Vivienda de héroes' Programme, aimed at guaranteeing the Armed Forces' residential development.
- The training of volunteers for military service and their monthly financial compensation were increased.

Source: *Política General del Sector Defensa*, 2011-2016; *Memoria: Los primeros 365 días*, Presidencia (June 2012) and web site of the Ministry of Defence.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces have as fundamental mission to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Republic. If a state of emergency is declared, the Armed Forces take control of the internal order if the President of the Republic so requires. Participate in the economic and social development and in civil defence actions in accordance with the law.
(Political Constitution, Sec. 137, sub. 1, 165 and 171)

Joint Command of the Armed Forces

It carries out the planning, coordination, preparation and management of military operations of the highest level in the external and internal fronts and the counselling to the Ministry of Defence in the military field, regarding national defence-related matters.

Source: *Orgánica del Ejército Peruano* (DL N° 437 - 1987/09/27), *Ley Orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea del Perú* (DL N° 439 - 1987/09/27), *Ley Orgánica de la Marina de Guerra* (DL N° 438 - 1987/09/27) and *Ley orgánica del Comando Conjunto de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 440 - 1987/09/27).

Specific Mission

Army



The primary mission of the Army is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of the Republic, within its scope. It intervenes in states of exception in accordance with the Political Constitution of the State and participates in the social and economic development of the country and in civil defence in accordance with the law.

Navy



- Participate in the strategic planning of the national defence.
- Organize, equip, prepare and maintain naval forces in its maximum combat potential to ensure the defence of the Nation.
- Defend the maritime, fluvial and lacustrine assets, protecting the activities carried out there.
- Operate naval forces.
- Propose and execute the navy budget.
- Contribute to the social and economic development of the country and the civil defence in areas of competence.
- Participate in the internal defence of the territory in accordance with Section 231 of the Political Constitution of the State.

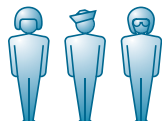
Air Force



The Air Force is the air branch of the Armed Forces whose primary mission is to guarantee the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Republic's territory, in its scope of competence, for which it prepares and develops its strength; intervenes in states of exception in accordance with the Political Constitution; and participates in the social and economic development of the country and civil defence.

Deployment of the Armed Forces

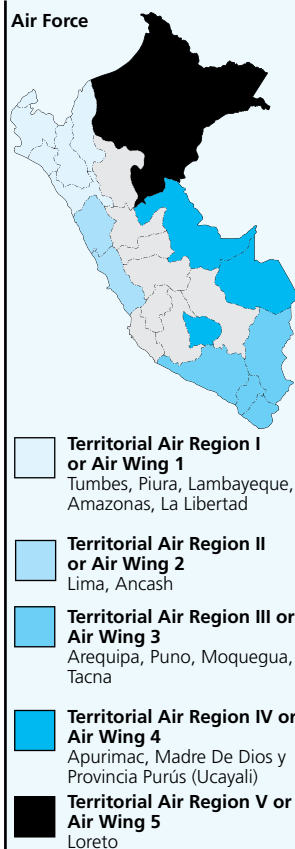
According to the last publicly available data, at the end of 2010 the military was composed of:



Officers:	
M 10,465	550 W
Non-commissioned Officers	
M 35,261	1,850 W
Troops:	
M 54,340	3,568 W
M 84.38 %	5.62 % W
Total Strength 106,034	

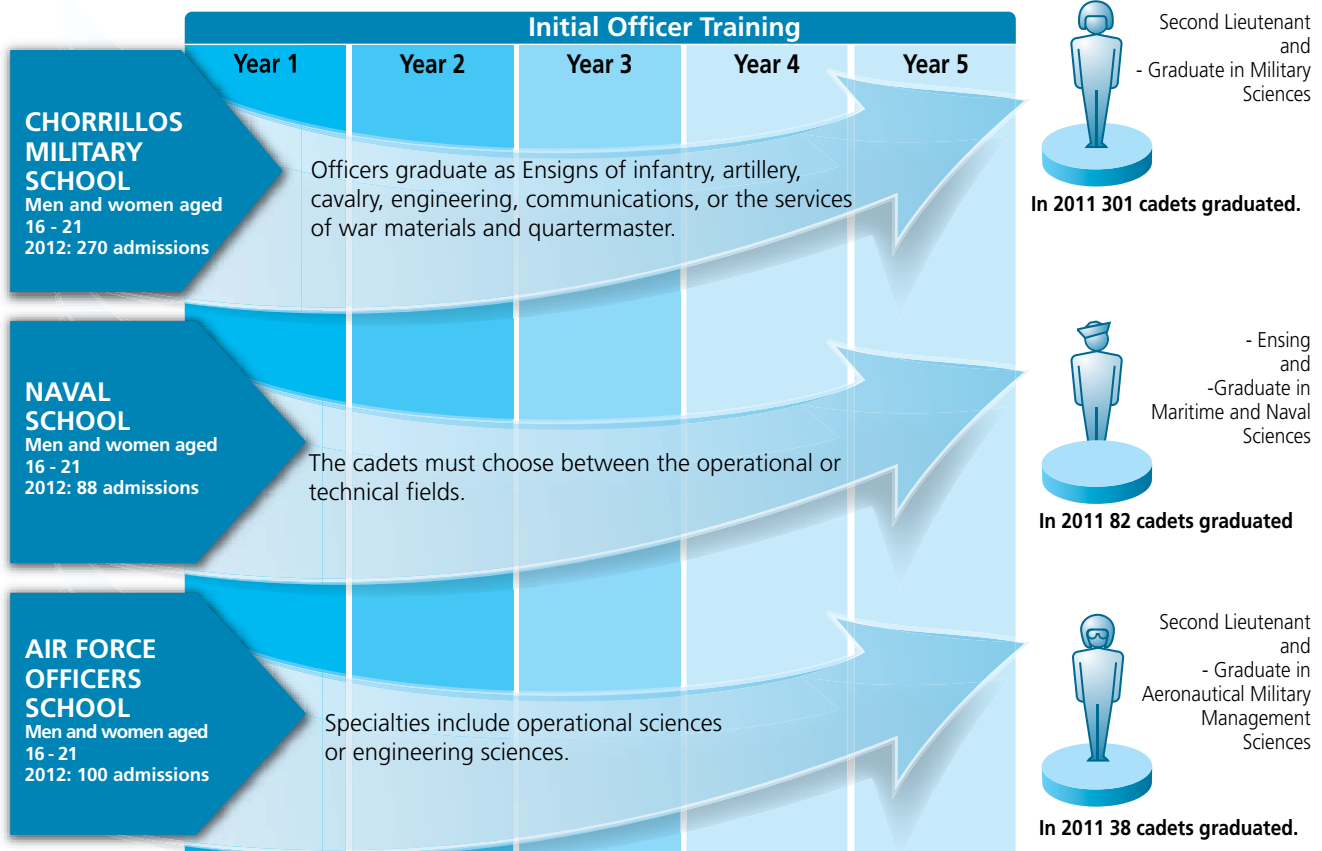
Self-Defence Committees

The Committees are authorized and registered by the Joint Chiefs of Staff. In 2012, there are 6,251 Committees with a total of 571,264 members.



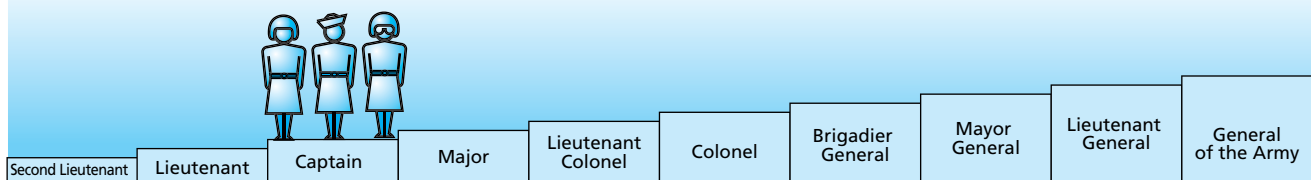
Source: Compilation based on information supplied by the web sites of the Armed Forces and the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

* By means of Supreme Decree No. 074-2012, the Mantaro Valley is incorporated, thus generating the new denomination (VRAEM), as national priority zone for economic, social and pacification development. A multisectoral commission is created to work in these areas.



Source: Compilation based on web sites of the President's Office and the academies mentioned above.

Women in the Armed Forces Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Lieutenant in the Air Force is the same and Second Lieutenant in the Navy.

The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by the web sites of the Army and Air Force.

Military Services

It is voluntary for both sexes and has a duration of up to two years. The entry requirements are the following:
 - Being single. - Having completed the primary school. - Not having criminal records - Passing the physical and psychological examination.

There are agreements with the Ministry of Defence with the object of giving the youngster who do military service access to basic, technical and productive education as well as superior education in diverse specializations. The following programmes are intended for young people that have finished the voluntary military service:

"18 Special Mode Scholarship"

Intended for youngsters aged between 18 and 25 who may have access and finalize their academic, technical and/or professional education in renowned universities and institutes.

Within the requirements thereof, the following should be noted: having taken and completed the secondary school in a public educational institution, living in poverty situation or extreme poverty situation, besides the commitment to take up a 3-year technical career or a 5-year professional career. As of June 2012, 250 people were awarded this benefit.

The programme covers:

- Enrolment and tuition
- Academic levelling
- Education benefit
- Educational materials
- Meal, accommodation and local travelling expenses
- Tutorship
- Health insurance
- Degree

Technological Training Programme:

It trains for free youngsters in technical careers highly demanded in the labour market. Training is under the responsibility of the National Service for Industrial Work Training (SENATI) and the National Service of Training for the Construction Industry (SENCICO).

In 2011, 1,594 people who had completed the voluntary military service benefited from this programme. Senati took care of 994 beneficiaries (447 per semester) and Sencico 600 (300 per semester).

As of June 2012, the beneficiaries added up to 797.

The specializations offered are: structural welding, auto mechanics, auto electronics, maintenance mechanics, industrial electronics, clothing, gas and electrical installations, infrastructure maintenance, among others.

Applicant should meet some requirements like having completed secondary school third or fifth year, according to the specialization chosen.

Source: Compilation based on information provided by *Ley del servicio militar* (No. 29.248 - 2008/06/28), Web site of the Ministry of Defence and Report: The First 365 days, President's Office (June 2012).



Defence and National and International Community

Support Actions

Support in case of Natural Disasters - 2012

- The reconstruction actions taken by the Army in the Province of Pisco have helped 25,000 families, since 2007, when started because of the earthquake that ravaged the region.
- In 2011 the Army deployed military personnel of the 22nd Brigade of Engineers in the Puerto Bermúdez region so as to help the population affected by strong rain.
- In January 2012, the Air Force opened an air route from Lima to Cusco, in order to help the regions most affected by the rain. A total of 319,000 kg of aid material was transported.
- In early 2012, the Navy could assist 1,650 inhabitants when the Loreto Region was flooded, and accommodated 470 people in its facilities.

Activities with the Community

The Navy maintains a Mobile Health Care System for Fluvial Emergencies (SAMU FLUVIAL), a mobile hospital infrastructure for the population living far away from the Amazonic region. SAMU FLUVIAL has a fleet of six speedboats called ambulance boats (ambulancha). The system aims at providing health care, taking prehospital care of emergency cases. They are staffed with qualified personnel, and fitted with medical equipment and communication systems.

In 2012, the Armed Forces and the Ministry of Health and other institutions carried out coordinated actions in Kiteni, Echarate district, where 2,000 people received medical aid from the Armed Forces.

In August 2012, the Joint Command of the Armed Forces carried out a civil action in Ayacucho, Huanta, through which 1,800 people received health care in the specialties of dentistry, traumatology, paediatrics, gynaecology, obstetrics, general surgery, laboratory, delivery of medicines and different products.

During the 2011 election period, 7,146 military troops protected 621 voting sites located in the Valley of the rivers Apurímac and Ene Region (VRAE). A total of 48,686 military troops were deployed all over the national territory to provide security to the electoral process.

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Security
- Environmental Protection
- Education
- Health
- Foreign Affairs

Peru -Ecuador Border

The Military and Police Chart for Border Security and Cooperation (signed by the Ministers of Defence in 2012) aims at regulating the Armed Forces procedures in the border region to avoid incidents, to build trust among the troops of the respective countries and to promote mutual support in the performance of their duties.

It sets forth that both patrolling and drills in the border area should be notified 72 hours in advance so as to accommodate coordination. Reports should include activities related to:

- 1) Drug trafficking.
- 2) Subversion and/or terrorism.
- 3) Illegal fishing.
- 4) Any form of smuggling.
- 5) Other criminal offences.
- 6) Accidents requiring humanitarian aid.

VRAE* Plan

VRAE Plan (Valley of the rivers Apurímac and Ene Region) aims at strengthening the presence of the State in the region, declared in emergency status, so as to guarantee public order fighting terrorist groups (Sendero Luminoso) and to foster development. The operations in this zone are led by the Special Command of the Valley of the rivers Apurímac and Ene (CE-VRAE) which performs operations against terrorism and military actions in collaboration with the National Police.

VRAE - Intervention Scope in the Valleys of the Rivers Apurímac, Ene and Mantaro, 2012

In 2012, 419,986 inhabitants live in the VRAEM region, representing 1.4% of the country's population.



Some supplies confiscated and recovery of weapons during the operations up to June 2012

Coca leaves	42,530.5 k
Coca leaves in maceration	205,715 k
Cocaine basic paste neutralized	2,057.15 k
Bleach	20 litres
Petrol	23,546.25 gal.
Pistols	4
Rifles (several types)	4
Cal 7.62 Cannon	1
Carbines	3
Shotguns	8
Ammunition (several types)	390
Magazines (several types)	15
Ammunition clip	2
Dynamite cartridges	31
Blast caps	4
Slow matches	57
C-4	5 K
Cartridge	4
Grenades (several types)	8
Exploders	2
Fuses	2
Camouflage uniforms	2

* By means of Supreme Decree No. 074-2012, the Mantaro Valley is incorporated, thus generating the new denomination (VRAEM), as national priority zone for economic, social and pacification development. A multisectorial commission is created to work in these areas.

Source: Compilation based on the Military and Police Chart for Border Security and Cooperation between Ecuador and Perú; Report: The first 365 days, President's Office (June 2012); Web site of the Air, Army and Naval Forces and Joint Command of the Armed Forces and of the Government of Perú.

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	364	8
MONUSCO (Dem Rep. of the Congo)	6	-	-	-
UNISFA (Abyei)	2	-	1	-
UNMIL (Liberia)	2	-	2	-
UNMISS (South Sudan)	-	1	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	3	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others.

MC: Military Contingent.

Source: Statistics of the contribution of military and police personnel to the UN operations, UN Department of Peacekeeping Operations, July 2012, Web site of the Joint Training Centre for Peacekeeping Operations and the Ministry of Defence.

Peru contributes 389 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 5.44% of the total Latin American contribution.

Peru proactively participates in peacekeeping operations and has sent troops to MINUSTAH since the creation thereof. It has a Joint Training Centre for Peacekeeping Operations (CECOPAZ) in Lima aimed at training military personnel as well as advising technically the Joint Command of the Armed Forces in subjects related to peacekeeping operations.



Analysis

Defence Agenda of Ollanta Humala's Government

Renzo Chiri Márquez

Lawyer. Former Secretary General of the Peruvian Ministry of Defence (August 2006 - January 2011).

In the first year of President Humala's administration, four different ministers of defence have been in office, the same number of ministers as in the entire President Alan García's five-year term. These short periods in office have prevented the normal development of a clear policy in such sensitive sector. This unprecedented turnover could make us think that the government does not have a clear idea as to what to do and what direction to take in this sector. However, the agenda for this area seems to be clearly defined as a result of a detailed assessment of reality.

The defense agenda must basically include three central themes: a) strengthen the internal front finally defeating the remaining terrorists of Shining Path (*Sendero Luminoso*); b) continue with the modernization process of the armed forces to increase deterrence; and c) advance on the solution of the military personnel salary and pension issue.

Regarding the first theme, the government has obtained mixed results. At the beginning of 2012, it managed to capture "Camarada Artemio", a figure who had become the main protector of drug-trafficking activities in an area called "Alto Huallaga". After three years of pursuit, his capture is the principal success shown by the government in this field. However, almost nothing was achieved so far against the troops of the so-called "narco-terrorists" in the valley of Apurímac and Ene Rivers (VRAE), a safe haven for the Sendero's wing led by the Quispe Palomino brothers and main area of coca growing in the country. In spite of the presence of the Police Force and the existence of 28 military bases, the subversive agents have virtually managed to neutralize the offensive forces of law and order thanks to their better control and knowledge of that rough territory, among other things.

Regarding the modernization process of the armed forces, we can expect that everything made in this field so far will be developed and strengthened through the so-called Basic Core of Defence (*Núcleo Básico de Defensa, NBD*). This concept was created with the aim of gradually enhancing the levels of equipment and operating capacity of the armed forces. During the first stage (2007-2011), an investment of 653 million US dollars was made for the purchase of new pieces of equipment and the modernization of existing material. However, the progress made in the Basic Core of Defence (NBD) responds to an important though insufficient effort, if stages II ("Intermediary requirements") and III ("Supplementary requirements") are not implemented.

However, the greatest expectations created by the government, precisely for being presided over by a retired military officer, are related to the specific progress on the issue of salary and pension of armed forces' members, which have been virtually frozen for approximately twenty years. This issue is even more complex, as section 174 of the Constitution establishes that "*the ranks and honours, compensations and pensions inherent to the officers' ranks of the Armed Forces and the National Police Force are equivalent*", as the solution implies an important impact on public treasury funds.

At the beginning of 2012, the government requested Congress the power to legislate on security and defence, including the armed forces' salary and pension aspect. However, except for the members of government, nobody knows the Executive's project. In spite of this, these contradictions are expected to be finally overcome so that an economic and socially equitable solution for this critical problem can be achieved.



Uruguay

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

- Advisory and assistance functional relationship
- Command reporting line
- - - Joint planning and management relationship

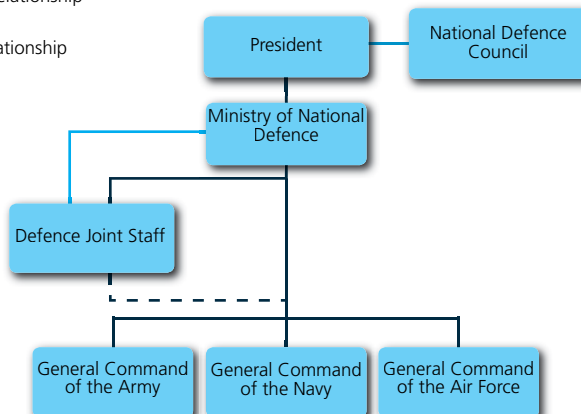
National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- Act on State Security and Internal Order (N° 14.068 – 1972/07/12).
- Armed Forces Organic Act (DL N° 14.157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N° 18.198 – 2007/11/28).
- National Defence Framework Act (N° 18.650 – 2010/03/08. Last Amendment: Act N° 18.896 - 2012/05/10).

Military Organization

- Military Retirement Service Organization Act (N° 3.739 – 1911/02/24. Last amendment: Act N° 16.320 – 1992/11/01).
- Military Codes (Decree-Law N° 10.326 - 1943/01/28).
- Organic Act of the Navy (N° 10.808 - 1946/11/08).
- Organic Act of the Air Force (N° 14.747 - 1977/12/30).
- Organic Act of the National Army (N° 15.688 - 1985/01/17. Last amendment: Act N° 17.920 – 2005/11/28).
- Act that grants the Executive the capacity to assign temporary perimeter-security responsibilities to military personnel under the Ministry of National Defence (N° 18.717 - 2011/01/03).
- Restoration Act for crimes committed by state terrorism until March 1st, 1985 (N° 18.831 – 2011/10/27).



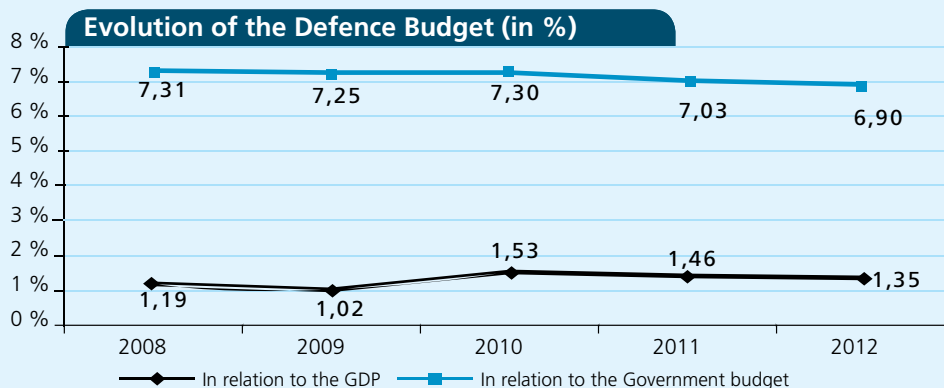
The President may receive the advice of the National Defence Council, composed of the Ministers of Defence, Interior, Foreign Affairs and Economy and Finance. The Minister of Defence leads the defence policy and holds the higher conduction and administration of the Armed Forces. The Defence Joint Staff is the military ministerial advisory body, responsible for the joint military planning and employment. The General Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the defence committees in both Houses.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (N° 18.650 - 2010/03/08 Last Amendment: Act N° 18.896 - 2012/05/10).

Source: Compilation based on the legislation above mentioned.

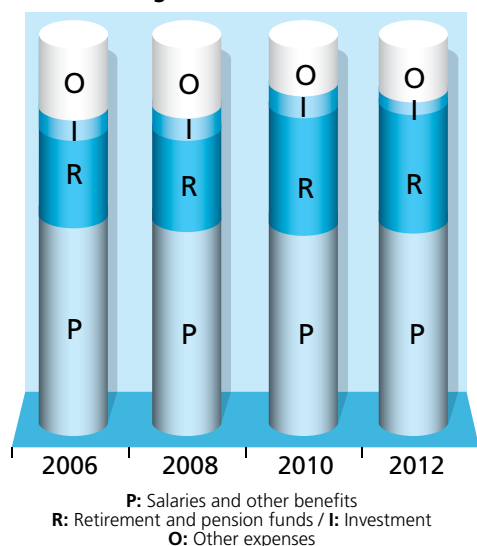
The Budget

Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government Budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	316,844,107	4,331,809,675	26,607,000,000
2009	322,261,459	4,443,159,356	31,606,000,000
2010	622,039,810	8,523,891,359	40,577,000,000
2011	720,498,530	10,246,206,865	49,423,000,000
2012	705,969,493	10,225,894,607	52,349,000,000

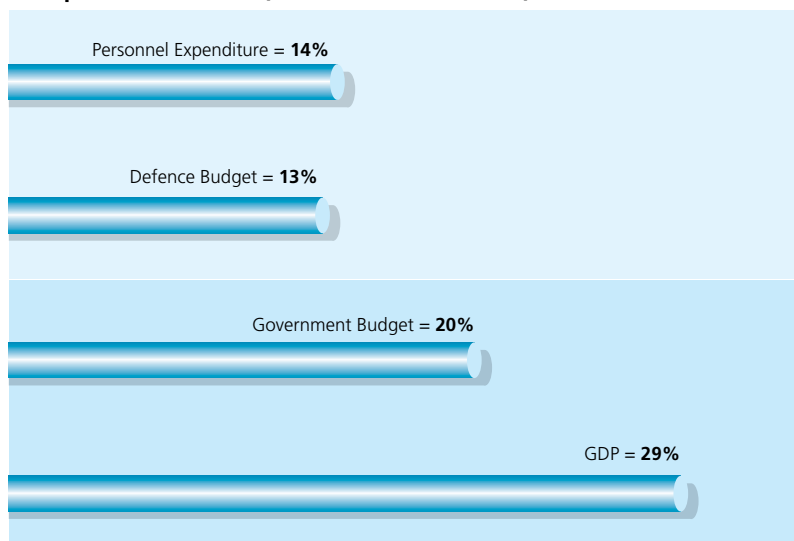


Note: Figures variations are explained by the five year nature of the budget.

Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2010-2012)

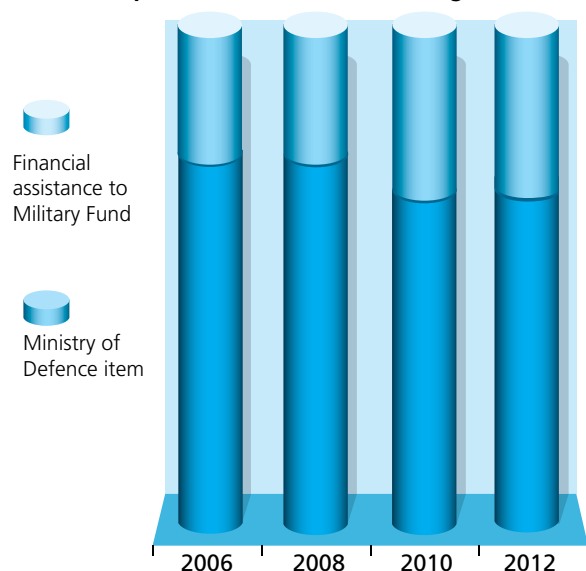


Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)

Sections	Current expenditure	Investment	TOTAL
National Ministry of Defence			
Military Justice	17,302,000	580,000	17,882,000
National defence	5,659,034,000	265,335,000	5,924,369,000
Growth value chains	180,507,000	18,854,000	199,361,000
Education and training	476,927,000	3,765,000	480,692,000
Aeronautical policy and infrastructure	431,568,000	77,553,000	509,121,000
Environmental management and territorial organization	23,694,000	0	23,694,000
Assistance and social integration network	161,025,000	807,000	161,832,000
Social security	37,167,000	695,000	37,862,000
Official information and documents of public interest	103,356,000	1,026,000	104,382,000
Territorial information system	33,701,000	2,499,000	36,200,000
Integral health care	1,129,951,000	41,060,000	1,171,011,000
Crime prevention and law-enforcement	331,286,000	2,500,000	333,786,000
Management of deprivation of freedom	96,858,000	0	96,858,000
Prevention and support in fire and disaster scenarios	20,598,000	0	20,598,000
Foreign policy execution	200,673,000	24,229,000	224,902,000
Retiring personnel from previous years	467,000	0	467,000
Financial Transfers of the Social Security Sector			
Financial Aid to the Military Fund *	4,141,000,318	0	4,141,000,318
TOTAL	13,045,114,318	438,903,000	13,484,017,318

* This estimation corresponds to the programme.

Composition of the Defence Budget



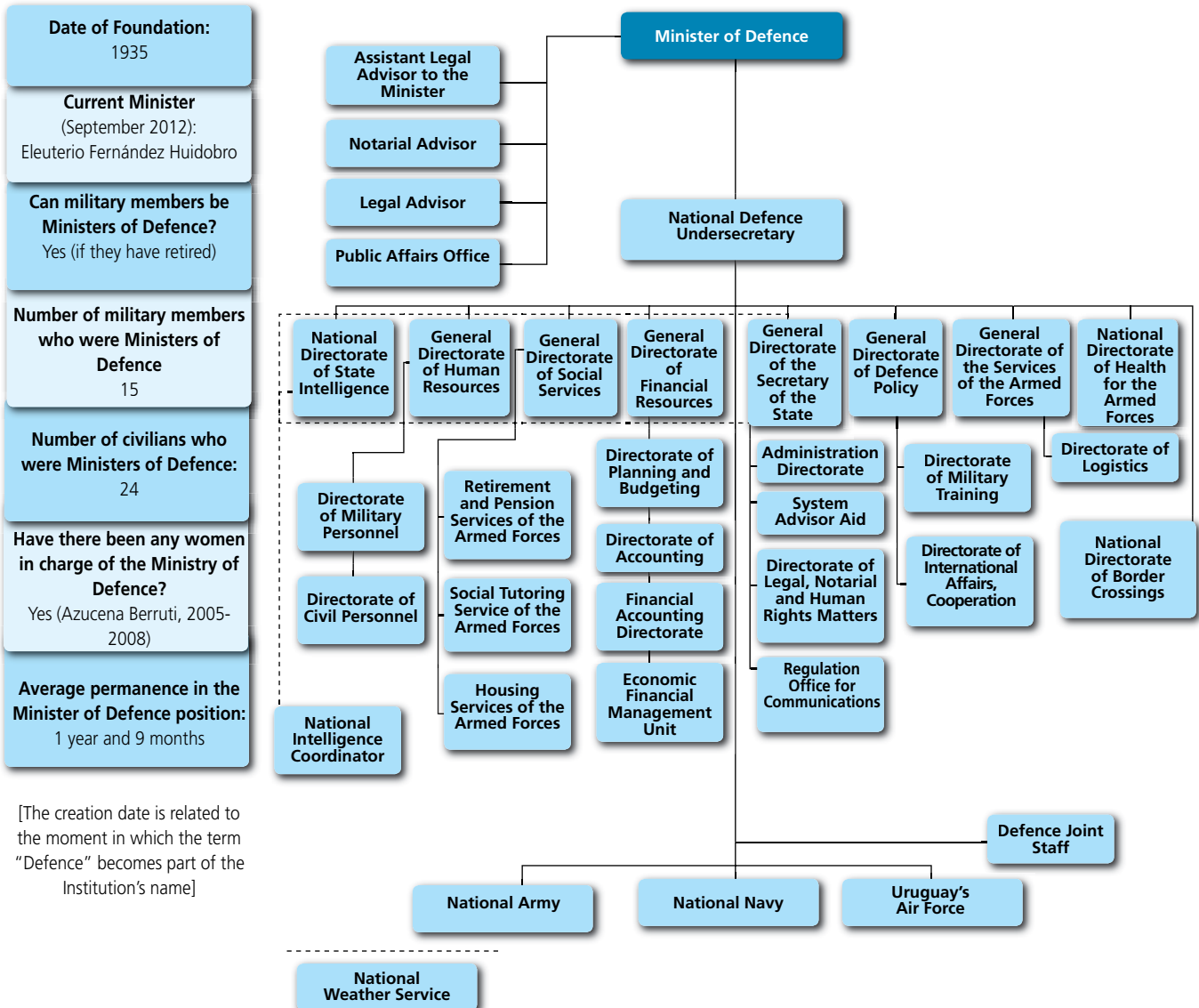
In Uruguay the budget passes through Congress for approval on a five year basis.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto nacional* during the 2005-2009 and 2010-2014 government periods. The Government Budget is approved by Congress in the above-mentioned Act. Investments are those included under the item "Investment".
GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation.
The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 20.03 Pesos, based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Uruguay. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.
Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of National Defence

Organization Chart



Date of Foundation:
1935

Current Minister
(September 2012):
Eleuterio Fernández Huidobro

Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes (if they have retired)

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence
15

Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:
24

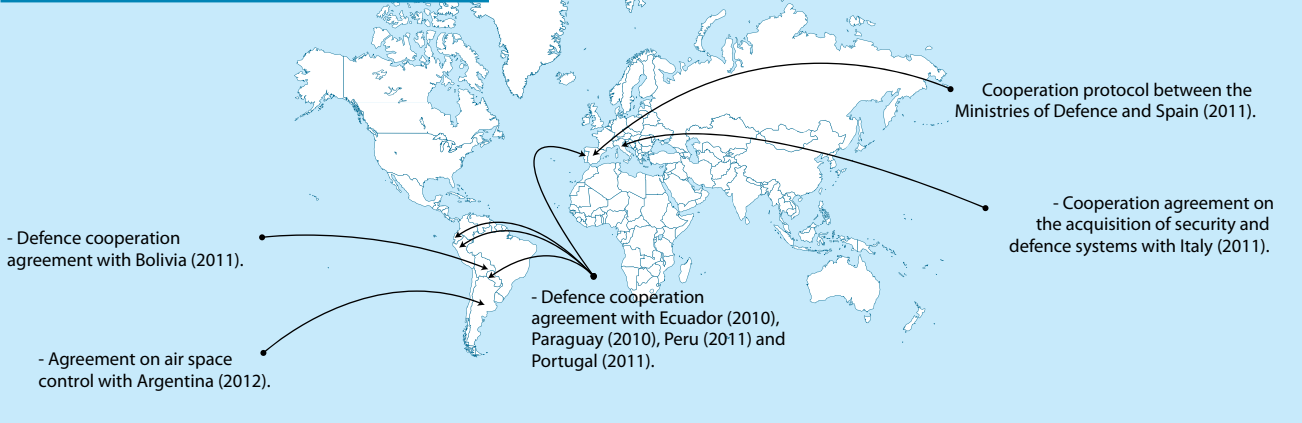
Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
Yes (Azucena Berruti, 2005-2008)

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position:
1 year and 9 months

[The creation date is related to the moment in which the term "Defence" becomes part of the Institution's name]

Source: Compilation based on *Ley marco de defensa nacional* (Nº 18.650- 2010/02/19) and budget laws.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010-2012:



Source: Compilation based on the websites of the Ministry of National Defence and the President's Office.

Political Definitions

Policy Guidelines

Maintain a sustainable and effective deterrence power, based on the development and sustainment of defence-oriented capabilities.

Strategic Objectives

Respond to the missions entrusted to the armed forces: peacekeeping missions, perimeter security of prisons, sanitary barrier support, custody of the three government branches and a wide range of support activities provided to society.

General Defence Staff

- Elaboration and implementation of the Military defence policy and Modernization of the military defence.

National Army

- Sustainable and effective deterrence:
- Military industry development.
- Information, updating and registration of weapons in the national weapons registry.
- Perimeter security of prisons.
- Community support in case of fires, disasters and other emergencies, and environmental protection.
- Support foreign policy

National Navy

- Attain the best level of readiness possible for the execution of actions imposed under the Navy's mission by increasing human and material efficiency and effectiveness, as well as operational training.
- Control territorial waters. Deter crimes in territorial waters, including any actions against national interests, enhancing surveillance and appropriate response levels
- Safety of navigation. Minimize the loss of lives and accidents at sea caused by shipping, vessels and maritime facilities in the jurisdictional waters and those of interest for the country.
- Minimize contaminating actions by ships, vessels and maritime facilities in national territorial waters.

Air Force

- Continue its significant efforts to upgrade the aviation fleet operation.
- Obtain the highest amount of fuel to enable the number of flight hours necessary to increase the operating crews, maintaining a constant flight activity, in accordance with the safety and efficiency standards required to ensure the operating capacity of the Force and maintain an adequate transfer of knowledge and experience among crew members.
- Strengthen initiatives aimed at improving the English language level.

Human resources

- Increase the salaries of the most neglected lowest-paid personnel and develop housing plans.
- Promote anti-migration and focus on the young population as a way of solving recruiting difficulties.
- Provide human rights training to personnel deployed in peacekeeping operations.
- Emphasize budgets with a gender perspective to get the resources needed for mechanisms to work properly.
- Implement mechanisms to handle sexual harassment reports and increase their dissemination.

Investment-infrastructure

- Provide support to the national health system through the Armed Forces medical service.
- Transfer the public security duties performed by the National Coast Guard in coastal areas (except ports) to the Ministry of the Interior.
- Acquire aircraft to combat forest fires and strengthen the fire fighting capacity with regional agreements.

Uruguay published the *Bases para una Política de Defensa Nacional (Basis for a National Defence Policy)* in 1999.

Source: *Memoria anual 2011*, Ministry of National Defence and *Ley de presupuesto nacional, periodo de Gobierno 2010-2014*.

Related actions 2010 – 2012

- In the social sphere, medical equipment was provided to be used in the pediatrics and gynecology services of the general hospital in the city of Mercedes and the military general hospital of the area.
- In relation to the gender issue, a sexual harassment regulation was approved.
- The education systems of the three Forces were discussed in the Military and Police Education Commission to promote a public debate and integrate military education to the National Education System.
- In March and September 2011, meetings were organized among the Ministers of Defence and Foreign Affairs of the countries of the region involved in MINUSTAH.
- Uruguay held the Pro Tempore Secretariat, organizing the Tenth Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CMDA).

Source: *Memoria anual 2011*, Ministry of National Defence.



The Armed Forces

General Mission

The Armed Forces are the organized, equipped and trained arm responsible for executing military actions imposed by the national defence. Its fundamental mission is to defend the national sovereignty, independence and territorial integrity, as well as to protect strategic resources of the country, as directed by the Executive Branch, while contributing to preserving peace in the Republic under the framework of the Constitution and laws in place.
(Ley marco de la defensa nacional, N° 18.650 – 2010/03/08, Sec. 18)

The General Defence Staff is an advisory body to the Minister and the National Defence Council. It is responsible for coordinating Armed Forces activities under the guidelines of the military policy, as to doctrine elaboration and planning of joint operations and/or combined efforts by the Armed Forces.

Specific Missions

Army



Its mission is to contribute to internal and external national security, in the framework of the Armed Forces mission, developing its capacity in accordance with specific needs foreseen. Without detriment to their primary mission, the National Army shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it for the conduct of public work.

Navy



Their essential mission is to defend the territorial integrity of the State, its honour and independence, peace, the Constitution and its laws.

Air Force



The primary mission of the Air Force is to provide internal and external security, in coordination with the other branches of the Armed Forces. Without detriment to its fundamental mission, the Air Force shall support and undertake development plans assigned to it, carrying out public work; develop its potential in accordance with the specific demands or needs for the fulfilment of its fundamental mission and other missions assigned to it; become the essential consulting body of the Executive Branch in relation to airspace policies of the Republic; and act as the executive body of the Executive Branch regarding measures of conduct, integration and development of the national airspace potential.

Military Personnel - 2012

Army
Total: 15,436

Officers:

M: 1,435 / W: 144

Non-commissioned officers

M: 11,760 / W: 2,097

Navy
Total: 4,253

Officers: 657

Non-commissioned officers:

3,596

Of the total
M: 3,114 / W: 1,139

Air Force
Total: 2,683

Officers

M: 366 / W: 67

Non-commissioned officers

M: 1,773 / W: 477

Total Strength:

22,372

M: Men / W: Women

Deployment of the Armed Forces

Navy

The National Navy of Uruguay is as follows:

General Staff of the Navy (ESMAY)

Fleet Command (COMFLO):

- Sea Forces (FUEMA)
- Naval Aviation (COMAN)
- Naval Riflemen Corps

Navy Personnel Directorate (DIPER):

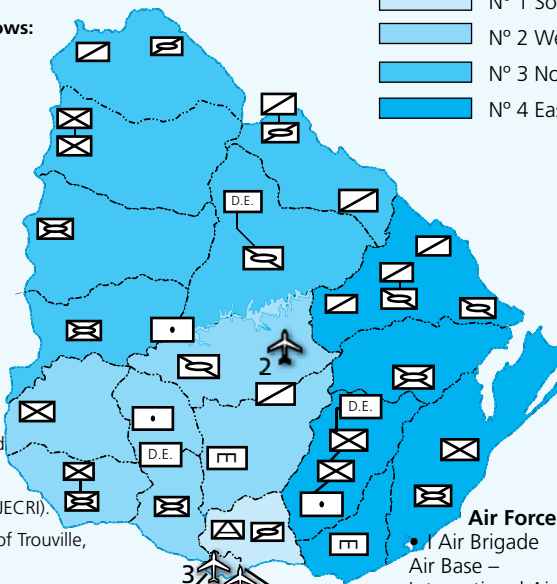
National Coast Guard (PRENA):

- Command of Rio Negro District (JECRO). (Coast Guard of Mercedes Port and Coast Guard of Nueva Palmira Port)
- Command of the Atlantic Ocean District (JECO). (Coast Guard of Maldonado Port, Coast Guard of La Paloma Port, Coast Guard of Rio Branco)
- Command of the Rio de la Plata District (JECRI). (Coast Guard of Colonia Port, Coast Guard of Trouville, Coast Guard of Canelones)
- Command of the Rio Uruguay District (JECUR). (Coast Guard Salto Port, Coast Guard of Paysandu Port, Coast Guard of Fray Bentos Port)
- Coast Guard of the Port of Montevideo (PREMO)

General Directorate of Naval Material (DIMAT).

Army Military regions:

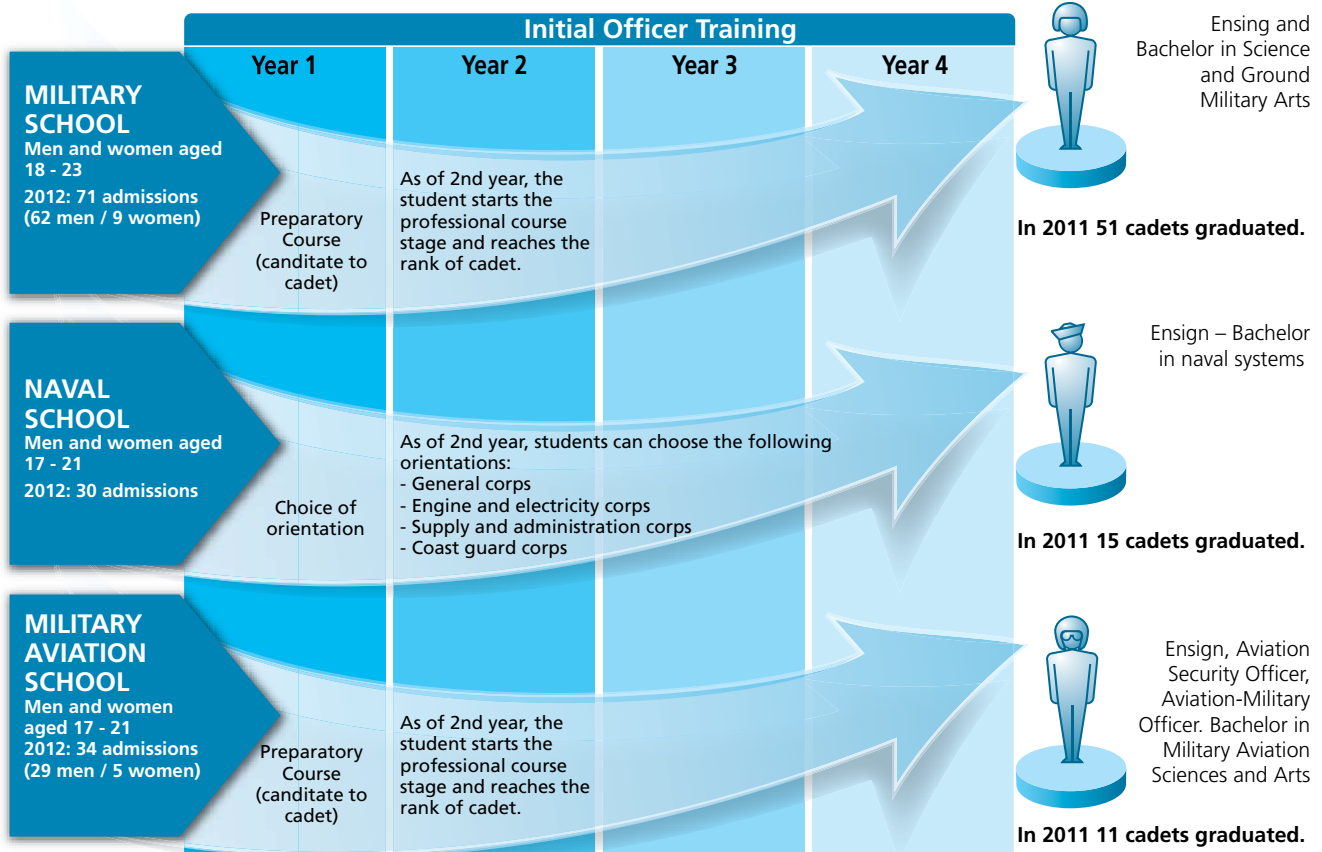
- N° 1 South
- N° 2 West
- N° 3 North
- N° 4 East



Air Force

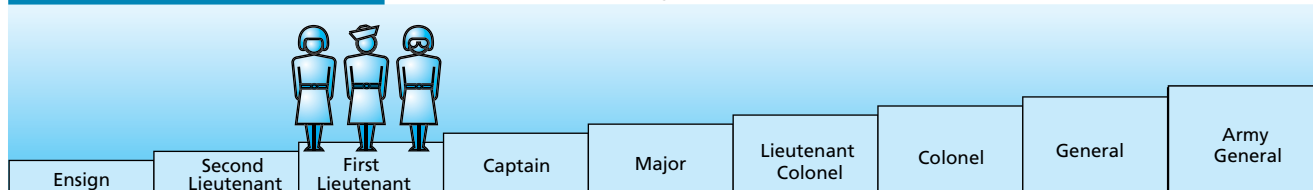
- I Air Brigade Air Base – International Airport of Carrasco - Canelones
- II Air Brigade Air Brigade - International Airport of Santa Bernardina - Durazno
- III Air Brigade Air Base - Montevideo

Source: Ley orgánica del Ejército Nacional (N° 15.688 - 1985/01/17), Ley orgánica de la Marina (N° 10.808 - 1946/11/08) and Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Aérea (N° 14.747 - 1977/12/30) Last amendment: Act N° 18.896 - 2012/05/10 (missions). Information provided by the National Army, the National Navy and the Air Force (regular forces). Web sites of the National Army, Navy and Air Force of Uruguay.



Source: web site of the Air Force, Navy and Ministry of Defence

Women in the Armed Forces Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, as an example. The equivalent rank for Captain is Lieutenant (Navy) and Captain (Air Force). The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

Source: Information provided by the Armed Forces.

18% (3,924) of the Armed Forces are women

Military Service

It is voluntary for all men and women who have completed their primary school education. Service starts with two years as trainee. Upon completion of that period, there is the option of extending the contract for a minimum one-year period, until the person reaches the maximum age for a soldier (30 years), or entering a training school, as junior grade officer, to continue with the military career.

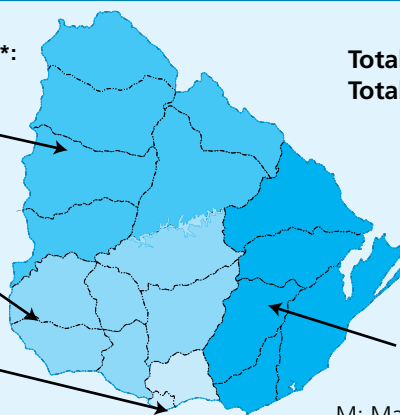
Admissions to the National Army by region 2011 and 2012*:

North Region
2011: M: 75 / W: 3
2012: M: 137 / W: 7

West Region
2011: M: 57 / W: 16
2012: M: 207 / W: 26

Montevideo
2011: M: 439 / W: 101
2012: M: 2.232 / W: 150

Total 2011: 811
Total 2012: 3,003



East Region
2011: M: 112 / W: 8
2012: M: 227 / W: 17

M: Man / W: Women

* As of August.

Source: Information provided by the National Army and *Ley orgánica de las Fuerzas Armadas* (DL N° 14.157 – 1974/03/05. Last amendment: Act N°18.198 – 2007/11/28).



Defence and National and International Community

In the area of community support, the Army acts in three main areas: contributing to environmental conservation, performing or supporting community action (health, education, food supply, information and recreation, national parks, public works), and conducting defence and civil protection operations in the framework of the national emergency systems.

Activities in which Defence is related to:

- Environmental protection
- Education
- Health
- Foreign Affairs
- Public Security
- Emergency System

Environment

Administration, conservation, operation, and improvement of national parks and protected areas under the Force's custody – Jurisdiction of the Army's Park Service in Santa Teresa, Rocha Department.
Cleaning and reforestation activities, in addition to campaigns aimed at promoting environmental preservation.

Emergency Operations

Assistance and rescue in case of flood and other emergencies.
During the flood in Rocha (2012), Uruguay provided 2 armoured vehicles for the transport of personnel, 3 Ural trucks, 1 light vehicle and 51 troops.

Community Action

- Maintenance work at the Hospital of Rio Branco city.
- Collaboration in bread making for the Hospital of San Jose city and support to a soup kitchen where 270 children have lunch every week. Cleaning and maintenance tasks in San Jose Mayoralty. Cutting of trees at risk of falling.
- "Drought Plan" (2012): in coordination with the Department Emergency Committees, over 33,000 litres of water for human consumption were distributed to a total of 20 families living in rural areas, affected by the water deficit.

National Navy

The Navy is responsible for performing several community-related activities, the most important of which are, to name a few:

- Continuation of the "Uruguay Marítimo" Project (2010): this project is aimed at familiarizing young people with the sea, port activities in general, the importance of protected areas and the protection of the environment, so as to promote awareness of Maritime and Natural Uruguay. These activities are performed together with various schools of the country. In 2011, thirty three 6th-year students of different schools and the "Cristo Rey" Foster Home, which is under the jurisdiction of the Instituto del Niño y Adolescente del Uruguay (INAU) of Cerro Largo department, visited the Naval Museum and "Capitán Miranda" Sailing School Vessel.

- Sailing therapy: This therapy has been developed by the Navy since 2006 and its aim is to increase the interaction capacity of young people with different mental and/or physical capacities, improving both their interaction with peers and the environment, through the practice of sailing sports.

- Other actions during 2011:

Control of hydrocarbon spills in maritime jurisdiction areas or to provide support to ANCAP.

Support to Montevideo city's health conditions through the collection of garbage during extended municipal strikes.

Support to Naval divers in the maintenance and operation of hydroelectric plants and hydrocarbon transfer buoys.

Support to social public health plans by cooperating in rescuing homeless people from the harshness of winter, making more shelters available to meet the demand of necessary facilities.

Support activities - Army - 2012

Educational Centres:	401
Townhalls, local boards:.....	153
Police, Firefighters:	25
Hospitals:	73
Social Organizations:	490
Total assistance works:	1.142
Personnel involved:.....	4.456

In August 2012, the Executive Power, at the Council of Ministers, sent a bill to Congress under which the State would assume the control and regulation of all activities related to the import, production, acquisition for any reason, storage, commercialization and distribution of marijuana and its derivatives. Such activities shall be performed exclusively in the framework of a damage-reduction policy which warns the population of the consequences and effects of marijuana consumption.

The Army conducts perimeter security services in the following prisons: Libertad, Compen, Las Rosas, Canelones and Domingo Arena. In 2011, the number of guard troops was increased when the prison facility located in Rivera department was added to the list.

Moreover, the Air Force collaborated with the security services at Canelones Penitentiary Facilities in 2011.

During 2011, the Air Force conducted search and rescue missions, provided support to the National Emergency System (SNE) in the surveillance of forests and combat of forest fires, search and rescue tasks at sea in support of the National Navy, humanitarian aid actions, medical evacuations and human organ transport missions.

Source: Web site of the National Army and National Navy, *Memoria Anual* 2011, Ministry of National Defence.

National Navy Actions - 2011

Search and rescue operations at sea:

Total operations performed	284
Number of people assisted	50
Number of vessels at risk assisted.....	132

In support of Public and Private Institutions

The following were seized:

- 100 blocks of cocaine paste in Colonia District
- 4.34 Kg of coca leaves in Fray Bentos District
- 9.48 Kg of cocaine in Fray Bentos District

Defence and National and International Community

Participation in Peace Operations

Current Missions	Military Component			
	MEM		MC	
	Men	Women	Men	Women
MINURSO (Western Sahara)		1	-	-
MINUSTAH (Haiti)	-	-	899	37
MONUSCO (Dem. Rep. of the Congo)	31	-	1,126	42
UNISFA (Abyei)		-	1	-
UNMOGIP (India and Pakistan)	2	-	-	-
UNOCI (Ivory Coast)	2	-	-	-

MEM: Military experts on mission, including military observers, judge advocates and military liaison officers, among others - MC: Military Contingent.

Uruguay contributes 2,141 military troops to the UN peacekeeping operations, which represents 29.96% of the total Latin American contribution.

Multinational Peace Force and Observers (MFO)

Since 1982, Uruguay has been part of the MFO in Sinai. This mission is independent from the United Nations, as it was created as a result of the Peace Treaty signed between Egypt and Israel in 1979. Committed with 35 military troops.

Uruguay has been among the fifteen largest troop-contributing countries to UN PKO's in the last ten years. It is remarkable for its participation in MINUSTAH (936) in the regional arena, and has taken part in Congo with one of its largest contingents (1,168).

Uruguay also has the "Escuela de Operaciones de Paz de Uruguay" (ENOPU), a PKO training school created in 2008 based on PKO centres of the three services. Such education centre has the mission to train senior armed forces, national police, university professors and civilians assigned to a peace mission.



Source: Statistics of military and police contribution to UN peace operations, UN DPKO, July 2012.

Analysis:

Uruguay 2012, Two International Credentials: Host of the 10th Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas and Contribution to Peacekeeping Missions

Julián González Guyer
Universidad de la República

The organization of the 10th Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas in Punta del Este and its role as Pro-Tempore Secretariat of the Conference during the 2010-2012 period, coupled with the country's contribution with military troops to UN peacekeeping missions, are the main defence-related actions that have recently given Uruguay both regional and international prominence.

From the First Conference of Defence Ministers of the Americas (CDMA), held in Williamsburg (1995), these biannual events have given way to negotiation processes with the purpose of reaching multilateral agreements within the framework of a regional agenda that comprises issues, approaches and needs not always shared by all countries and sub-regions.

The conference in Punta del Este will build on the work developed in 2010 during the Conference of Santa Cruz de la Sierra, Bolivia. The Ministers of Defence have based regional cooperation on two key topics: "Natural Disasters, Environmental Protection and Biodiversity" and "Security and Defence and the Effectiveness of the Inter-American Defence System". A third topic was proposed by Uruguay: Peace Missions, with an emphasis on the region's involvement in the UN Stabilization Mission in Haiti (MINUSTAH).

It is only natural that when Montevideo organized the 10th CDMA, it proposed to include this item in the agenda, as Uruguay's contribution to UN peace missions is an almost natural consequence of its track record in the promotion of multilateral relations and active endorsement to the UN system, reflecting a foreign policy based on two central principles: upholding international

law and promoting peace. Moreover, the peacekeeping mission in Haiti has called for the active involvement of Latin American countries, thus justifying the inclusion of this topic in the agenda of the Tenth Conference of Defence Ministers.

In relation to its foreign policy, the country's cooperation in peace missions is one of Uruguay's political assets that support its aspiration to become a non-permanent member of the UN Security Council in 2016-2017.

In fact, though no longer among the 10 major troop contributors to the United Nations, as it was for almost a decade (2002-2010), Uruguay has kept a strong commitment during 2012. Uruguay's troop contribution is the highest in the world in relation to its population. Few governments contribute to the UN with such a high percentage of troops -almost 10% of the country's total military personnel. Moreover, Uruguay is the country with the highest number of military members in relation to its population in the region.

According to UN DPKO, Uruguay's overall contribution in June 2012 reached 2,157 military troops deployed in eight different peacekeeping missions, focusing mostly in Haiti, MINUSTAH (940), and in the United Nations Organization Stabilization Mission in the Democratic Republic of Congo, MONUSCO (1,211).

Uruguay's contribution policy is expected to continue in the next years, accompanied by a tendency to moderate its intensity, which began in 2011 and was consolidated in 2012, which can be explained by the gradual resizing of its armed forces, reflecting the new approach derived from the Framework Law on National Defence, effective as of 2010.



Venezuela

The Legal Framework and the Defence System

— Advisory and assistance functional relationship
 — Command reporting line

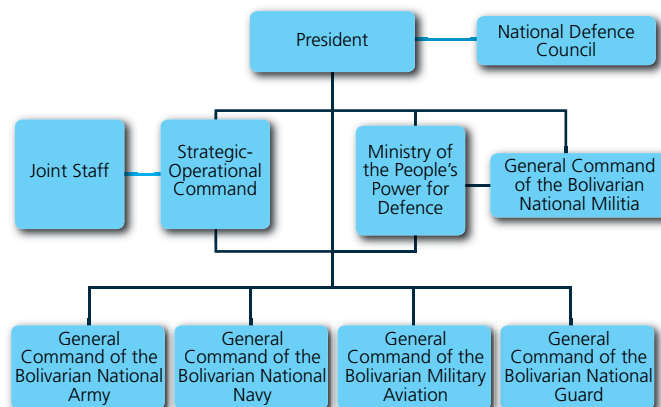
National Legislation

Systems and Concepts

- National Security Organic Act (GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18)

Military Organization

- Social Security Act for the Armed Forces (GO N° 35.752 - 07/13/95).
- Organic Code of Military Justice (GO N° 5.263 - 1998/09/17).
- Organic law against organized crime (GO N° 5.789 - 10/26/05. Last amendment: GO N° 39.912 - 2012/01/31).
- Act of Military Service and Enrolment (GO N° 5.933 - 2009/10/06. Last Amendment: GO N° 39.553 - 2010/11/16).
- Organic Act of the Bolivarian National Armed Forces (GO Extraordinaria N° 6.020 - 2011/03/21).
- Special statutory decree of reincorporation to the military career and the social security system of the Bolivarian National Armed Force (N° 8.796 - GO N° 39.858 - 2012/06/02).
- Law of control for integral defence of the air space (GO N° 39.935 - 2012/01/06).



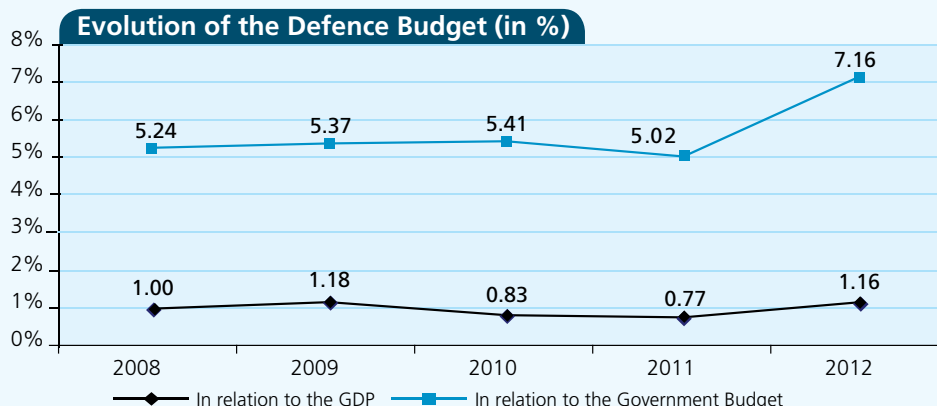
The President is advised by the National Defence Council, composed of the Vice President, the Presidents of the Assembly, the Supreme Court of Justice and the Republican Moral Council, and the Ministers of Defence, Internal Security, Foreign Affairs, Planning and the Environment. The Strategic Operational Command is directly subordinate to the President and is the highest planning and management organ of the Armed Forces and the Bolivarian Militia. The Joint Staff is its planning and advisory body. The Strategic Operational Command, the Military Components (Army, Navy, Military Aviation and National Guard), the Bolivarian Militia and the Military Regions (as operational organization), are administratively under the Ministry of Popular Power for Defence. The Assembly holds the powers granted by the Constitution and permanently monitors defence related issues through the National Defence and Security Committee.

Source: Compilation based on the legislation mentioned above.

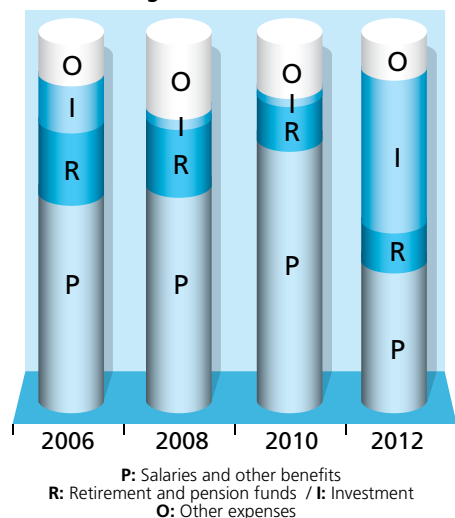
Source: Compilation based on the Political Constitution, *Ley orgánica de seguridad de la Nación* (GO N° 37.594 - 2002/12/18) and *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Extraordinary GO N° 6.020 - 2011/03/21).

The Budget

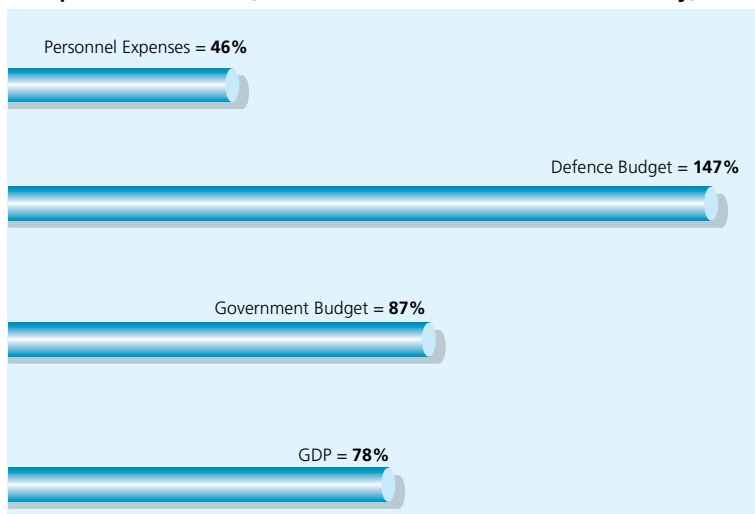
Year	Defence Budget (in US\$)	Government budget (in US\$)	GDP (in US\$)
2008	3,351,756,259	63,984,953,854	334,726,000,000
2009	4,185,502,812	77,894,964,467	353,469,000,000
2010	2,501,244,477	46,204,655,586	301,012,000,000
2011	2,390,330,558	47,600,976,235	309,837,000,000
2012	3,900,098,861	54,449,125,774	337,433,000,000



Defence Budget Breakdown



Comparative Increase (% variation 2010-2012 - in local currency)



Defence Budget 2012 (in Local Currency)*

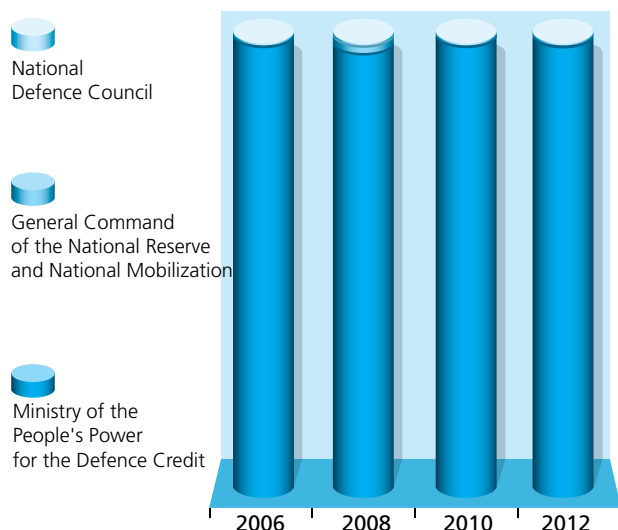
Credits	Personnel Expenses	Consumer Goods and Services Expenses**	Real Assets	Others***	TOTAL
Ministry of the People's Power for Defence					
Military Public Defender's Office	0	4,000,000	0	0	4,000,000
Military Health Directorate	609,673,107	478,761,380	0	0	1,088,434,487
Office of the Vice-minister of Education for Defence	138,463,101	35,977,418	0	0	174,440,519
Operational Strategic Command	5,977,585,865	170,110,146	8,600,000,000	26,132,936	14,773,828,947
Military Criminal Justice	0	1,497,528	0	0	1,497,528
Operational Logistics Command	0	406,592,391	98,054,238	0	504,646,629
General Controller	0	1,594,145	0	0	1,594,145
Directorate of Militia Services	0	15,081,944	1,000,000	0	16,081,944
General Military Counter-intelligence Directorate	0	6,198,664	0	68,301,336	74,500,000
Presidential Guard of Honour	0	22,383,981	0	0	22,383,981
Military Attorney General's Office	0	899,160	0	0	899,160
Statistics	0	457,538	0	0	457,538
Vice-ministry of Services	0	311,373,386	5,954,298	0	317,327,684
Administration Office	0	0	0	2,405,661,224	2,405,661,224
Centralised Actions					
Management and Coordination of Workers' Expenditures	1,357,920,529	7,822,464	0	0	1,365,742,993
Administrative Management	0	257,242,219	28,730,404	86,432,911	372,405,534
Social Security and Protection	0	0	0	143,476,216	143,476,216
Military Attaché's Offices	0	0	0	30,526,576	30,526,576
Protection and integral care of families and people in shelters during emergencies or disasters	0	1,120,000	0	0	1,120,000
Ministry of the People's Power of the President's Office					
National Defence Council	29,012,566	4,000,663	35,000	1,467,434	34,515,663
TOTAL	8,112,655,168	1,725,113,027	8,733,773,940	2,761,998,633	21,333,540,768

* As of July 31, 2012, the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence was allocated additional Credits for 1,083,200,035 Bolívares (US\$ 198,025,601). Such amount has not been included above.

** It includes Materials, Supplies and Goods as well as Non-Personnel Services.

*** It includes Defence and Security Expenses of the State, Transfers and Donations, Decrease of Liabilities

Composition of the Defence Budget



External borrowing of 1,500 million dollars for the acquisition of systems was scheduled for the year 2012.

Source: Compilation based on *Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal* 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011 and 2012. It is considered as Government Budget passed by Congress in the above mentioned law. The contents of item "Real Assets" are considered as capital investment. GDP: Projection of the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, of each year under review. This source has been taken for comparative purposes. Each country prepares the budget based on its own GDP estimation. The dollar value considered corresponds to the exchange rate determined by the World Economic Outlook Database, IMF, for each year under consideration. As of June, the 2012 exchange rate average is 2.60 Bolívares (type 1) and 4.30 Bolívares (type 2), based on the data provided by the Central Bank of Venezuela. For further calculations, figures are provided in local currency.

Expressions in Bold Type (Table) make reference to the various defence budget items, which can be found in a sector-based or institutional classification of the Budget Act.



The Ministry of the People's Power for Defence

Organization Chart

Higher Level

Date of Foundation:
1946

Current Minister
(September 2012): Henry de Jesús Rangel Silva

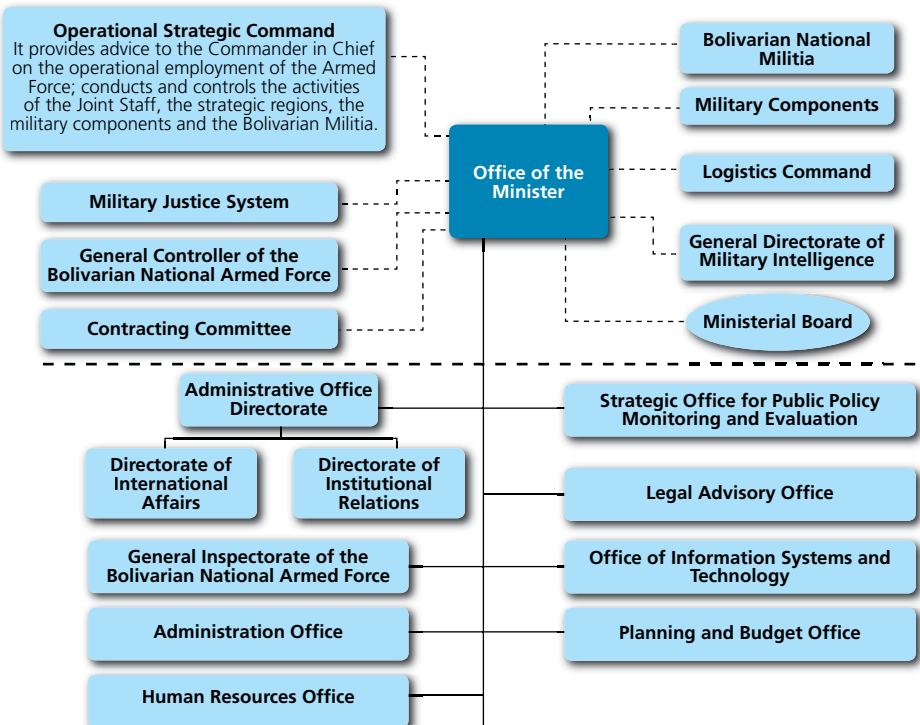
Can military members be Ministers of Defence?
Yes

Number of military members who were Ministers of Defence:
40

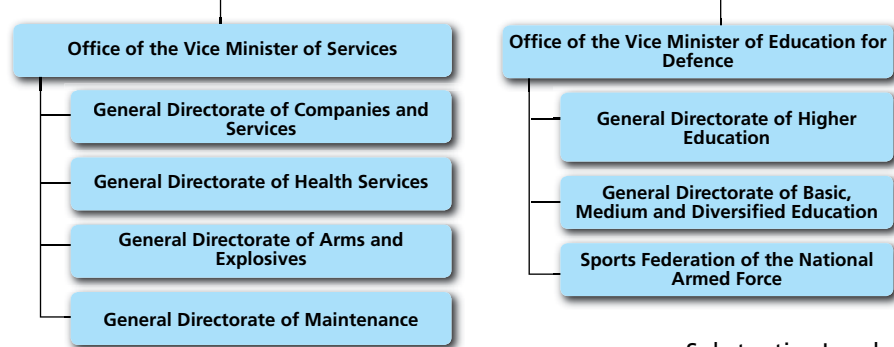
Number of civilians who were Ministers of Defence:
1

Have there been any women in charge of the Ministry of Defence?
No

Average permanence in the Minister of Defence position:
1 year and 7 months



Support Level



Substantive Level

Source: Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (GO Extraordinaria N°. 6.020 - 2011/03/21) and web sites of the General Controller's Office of the Bolivarian National Armed Force and of the Contracting Commission.

Bilateral agreements signed between 2010 and 2012:



Source: Compilation based on information provided by the web sites of the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence, the Navy and the Ministry for Communication and Information of Venezuela, Ministry of Defence of Argentina, Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Colombia.

Political Definitions

Strategic objectives

Organize, maintain, equip and train National Armed Force units for the development, deployment and employment of the military component, so as to secure national defence.

Policies

- Attain the territorial integration of the nation through infrastructure corridors that constitute the avenues of integration and development.
- Defend national sovereignty.
- Promote the protection of human rights and environment internationally.

Contribute to the strengthening and integration of effective channels for popular participation through the preparation, training and organization of the people into the militia, in order to support the nation's development and integral defence.

- Encourage creative and productive work.
- Promote civic awareness.
- Active militant tolerance.

Provide proper conditions for the overall health care of military personnel, affiliates and public in general, so as to improve their standard of living.

- Grow and consolidate health services in a timely and gratuitous manner.
- Strengthen disease prevention and control.

Educate and train the human talent in order to ensure the overall development of the National Bolivarian Armed Force and the population as a whole.

- Adjust the educational system to the socialist productive model.
- Ensure access to knowledge so as to make higher education universal.

Strengthen managerial activities, with the purpose of ensuring an optimal operation of the units and sections of the Presidential Guard of Honour.

- Stimulate self-determined economic relations.

Guarantee fair judicial proceedings within the framework of the Rule of Law, according to the laws applicable to the FAN.

- Justice and equity without undermining the foundations of the law.

Support and guarantee the stability of democratic institutions within the framework of the laws applicable to the National Armed Force.

- New collective moral principles.

Develop and strengthen managerial or command capabilities, with the aim of ensuring the optimal operation of units and sections of the Presidential Guard of Honour.

- Strengthen and coordinate internal and external mechanisms for the follow up and control of public administration.

Strengthen the statistics units of the entities attached to the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence.

- Foster the organizational, functional, procedural and systemic consistency of government bodies.

Plan for the Development of the National Bolivarian Armed Force for the Integral Defence of the Nation (Sucre Plan) 2007 - 2013: it provides for the existence of a threat to security and integral defence of the State posed by the United States and its allies, under non conventional terms. The following areas are included in the plan:

- **Doctrinarian area:** adjust the military doctrine, preparing the Military Strategic Concept of Integral Defence in order to fight a protracted people's war. This implies the need to improve the defensive capabilities and operational preparedness of the Armed Force and the Territorial Militia.
- **Legal area:** foster new laws and tailor existing ones to the new threats and the concept of the Nation's integral defence.
- **Leadership area:** make the planning and involvement of the National Bolivarian Armed Force more efficient in the maintenance of internal law and order and active participation in national development; plan systematic attrition operations against the enemy considering the possibility of a limited invasion and prepare plans to resist should the country be occupied.
- **Logistic area:** Create a system of territorial logistics support (SALTE) in strategic integral defence regions, to prepare for a potential 1-year war, including reserves, materials, material maintenance technology. It is vital to promote the Venezuelan military industry, acquisition of materials and technological exchange with allied countries.
- **Educational area:** Reform the educational system of the National Bolivarian Armed Force and the Bolivarian Militia to facilitate the response to new threats and doctrines.

Related actions 2011-2012

- Coordination of 14 plans to ensure the effective operation of the Logistics Command units of the Bolivarian National Army, the Navy and the National Guard; For the aviation branch, there are 67 equivalent plans.

- Thirteen plans to develop logistics activities, acquire and maintain air and ground surveillance and control operating systems.

- Project on "Intelligence operations to preserve the Nation's Security".

- Execution of 470 military operations, intelligence and counter-intelligence courses, which trained 180 agents; specialization of 420 agents.

- Project on "Integral health care using the military health-care network", supporting the national public health system and providing health care to 2,677,926 non-members, 1,003,240 members and 649,938 military troops and officers.

- Project to "Educate and train the human talent of the Bolivarian National Armed Force and the population in general", 45,409 trained civilian and military students.

Source: Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional (2011); Plan de Desarrollo de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana para la Defensa Integral de la Nación.



The Armed Forces

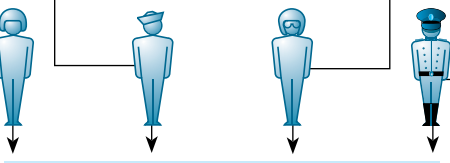
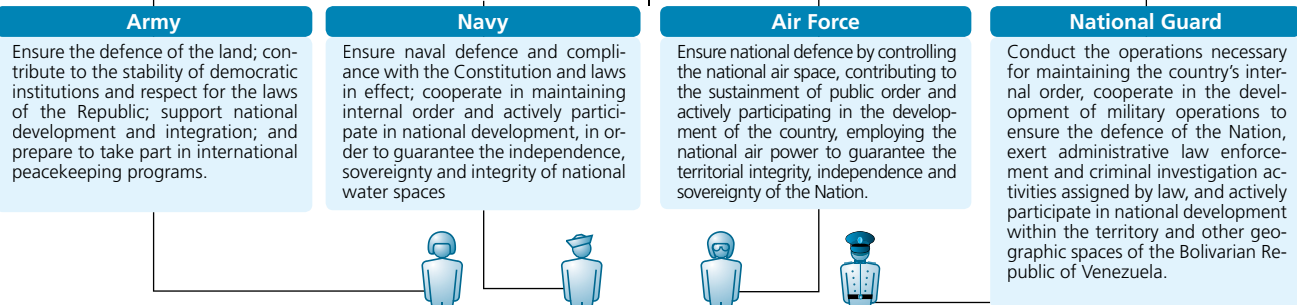
General Mission

The National Armed Force, organized by the State and regulated by the principles of territorial integrity, cooperation, solidarity, concurrence and co-responsibility, has the mission to guarantee the independence and sovereignty of the Nation, ensure territorial integration, security of the Nation, active participation in national development, cooperation in maintaining internal order, and the defence of the democratic exercise of the people's will embodied in the Constitution of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and the laws of the Republic.

The following are its specific functions:

- To ensure the full sovereignty and jurisdiction of the Republic in the continental space, maritime and marine areas, insular, lake, fluvial territories and air space, including their respective resources.
- To defend strategic locations that guarantee the development of activities in different areas: social, political, cultural, geographical, environmental military and economic, and take the measures necessary to prevent any external aggression or improper use.
- To prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, with the purpose of cooperating with the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the geographic space of the Nation.
- To participate in alliances or coalitions in conjunction with the Armed Forces of other countries for integration purposes, as provided for in international treaties, pacts and agreements, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To take part in peacekeeping missions, according to the provisions of pertinent treaties and agreements duly signed and ratified, following the approval of the National Assembly.
- To support the different levels and branches of the Government in the performance of social, political, cultural, geographic, environmental, economic tasks, and in civil protection operations in the event of disasters within the framework of relevant plans.
- To contribute to the preservation or restoration of the internal order vis-à-vis serious social disturbances, upon the decision of the President of the Republic.
- To organize, plan, conduct and control the military intelligence and counterintelligence system.

Specific Missions



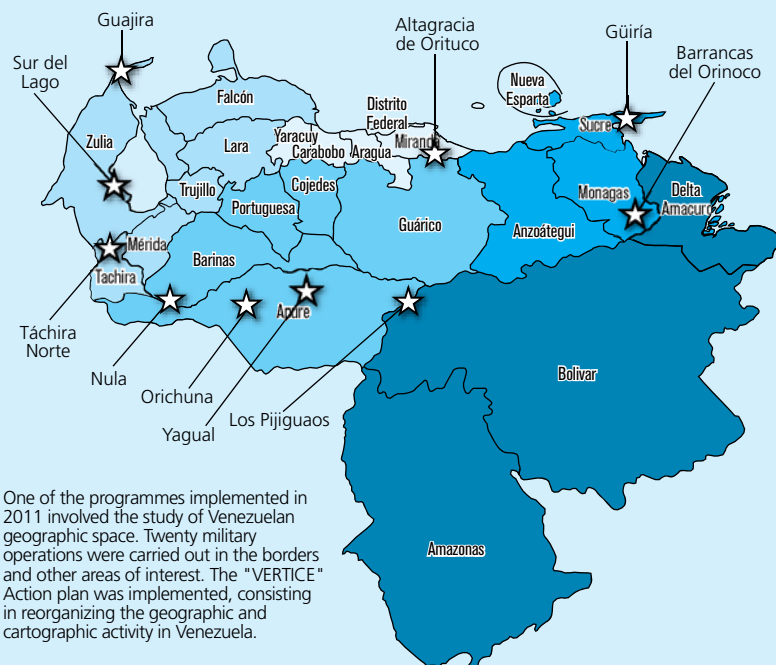
M: Men / W: Women

Source: Websites of the Armed Force (missions) and Ley de presupuesto para el ejercicio fiscal 2012 (regular forces).

Total Strength 2012: 113,558

Territorial Order

The Development Plan of the National Bolivarian Armed Force for the Integral Defence of the Nation (2007-2013) (Sucre Plan) establishes the need to restructure the Bolivarian National Armed Force and to maintain a permanent operational preparation in the border municipalities, fostering the presence of other State institutions.



One of the programmes implemented in 2011 involved the study of Venezuelan geographic space. Twenty military operations were carried out in the borders and other areas of interest. The "VERTICE" Action plan was implemented, consisting in reorganizing the geographic and cartographic activity in Venezuela.

Integral Defence Regions: these are defined as a space of the national territory with geostrategic characteristics, based on the defensive strategic concept, to plan, conduct and carry out integral defence operations.

- **Central Region:** it encompasses the States of Vargas, Gran Caracas, Miranda, Aragua, Carabobo and Yaracuy, including the Capital District.
- **Western Region:** it encompasses the States of Falcón, Lara, Trujillo, Mérida, Táchira and Zulia.
- **Los Llanos Region:** it encompasses the States of Apure, Portuguesa, Barinas, Cojedes and Guárico.
- **Eastern Region:** it encompasses the States of Anzoátegui, Monagas, Sucre and Nueva Esparta.
- **Guyana Region:** it encompasses the States of Bolívar, Delta Amacuro and Amazonas.

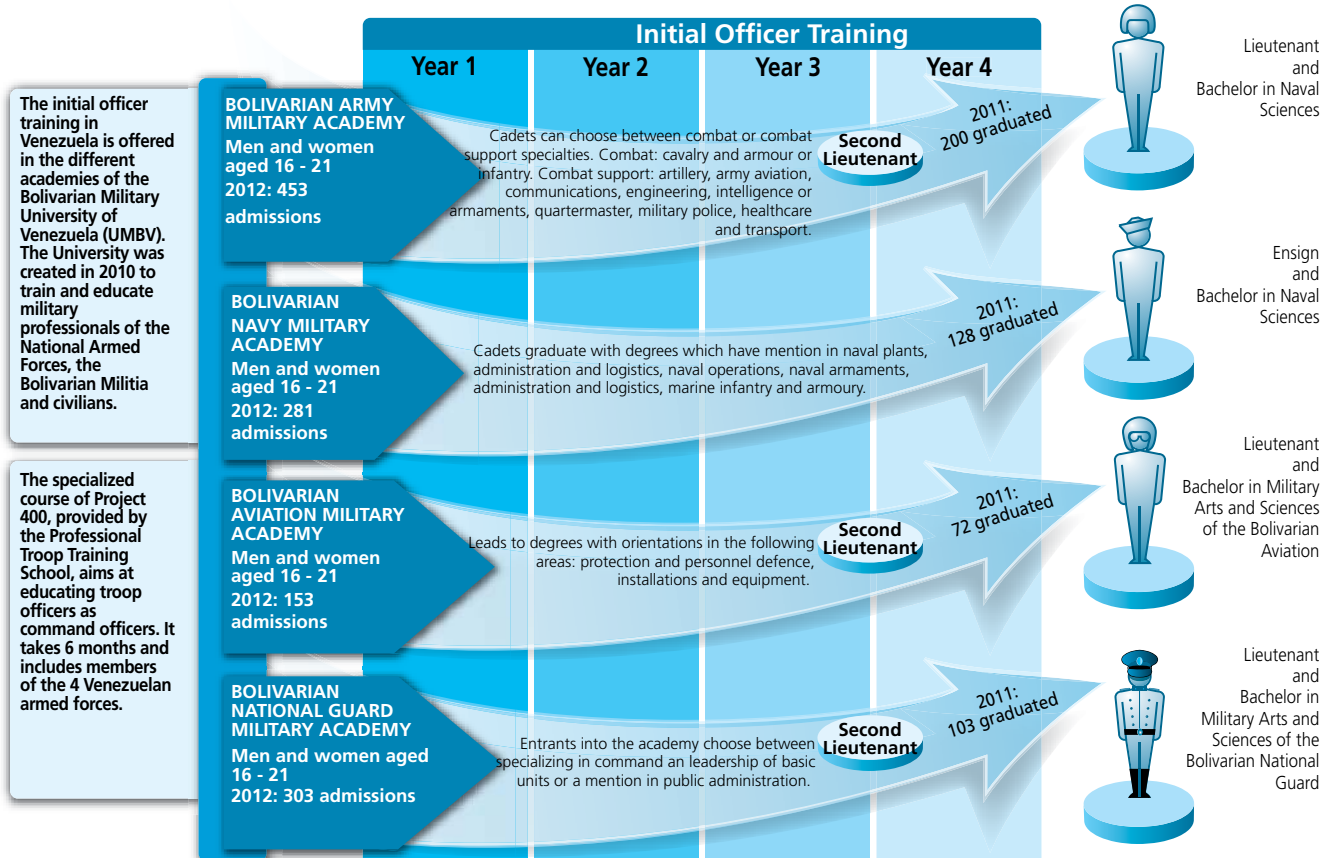
Integral Defence Operation Zones:

Space within a region that may comprise one or several States.
Integral Defence Areas:
 Geographic spaces contained within a defence operation zone that may comprise one or several municipalities.



The Military Districts: these were developed mainly from 2010 onwards. Their duty is to safeguard the territorial integrity, sovereignty, security, defence and national identity; to carry out operational plans; to safeguard communication systems; to take part in emergency situations, catastrophes and public calamities; to detect and neutralize espionage and the presence of foreign irregular groups; to contribute to the eradication of narcotics, fuel and other natural resources trafficking; to fight organized crime.

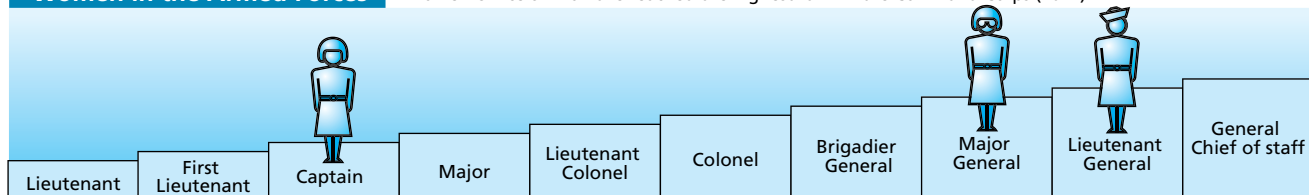
Nota: Compilation based on the Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional (2011), Decree whereby 10 Military Districts are created according to the distribution mentioned therein (Nº 7.938 - 2010); and the Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana (Extraordinary GO Nº 6.020 -2011/03/21).



Source: Compilation based on the *Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa Nacional* (2011) and information provided by the web sites of the Bolivarian Army Military Academy, the Bolivarian Navy Military Academy, the Bolivarian Aviation Military Academy and the Bolivarian National Guard Military Academy, the Bolivarian Army, the Bolivarian Navy, the Bolivarian Air Force, the Bolivarian National Guard and the Venezuelan Press Agency.

Women in the Armed Forces

Women Officers who have reached the highest rank in the Command Corps (2012)



Note: These ranks correspond to the Army, used as example. The equivalent rank for Major General is Vice Admiral (Air Force) and for Lieutenant General is Admiral (Navy).

The Command corps includes officers who have been educated at military academies from the beginning of their careers, different to those who develop a career in the civilian sphere and are then incorporated to the military.

15% (17,034) of the total of Force strength are women.

Bolivarian National Militia

Special corps integrated by the territorial militia and the combat corps.

The militia member category may be granted to men and women of age who, though not exercising the military profession, may enter the Bolivarian Militia and, as mobilized, fulfill the Nation's security and integral defence functions.

It reports directly to the President of the Bolivarian Republic of Venezuela and Commander in Chief of the Bolivarian National Armed Force in all matters relating to operational aspects; as for administrative affairs, it shall report to the Minister of People's Power for Defence.

Mission: to train, prepare and organize the people for the integral defence of the country, in order to supplement the operational readiness of the Bolivarian National Armed Force, contribute to maintaining internal order, security, defence and overall development of the Nation, with the purpose of contributing to the independence, sovereignty and integrity of the Nation's geographical spaces.

Some of their roles include:

- Prepare, organize, equip, instruct, train and retrain the Bolivarian National Militia established.
- Create ongoing links between the National Armed Force and the Venezuelan people, so as to contribute to ensuring the overall defence of the Nation.
- Organize and train the Territorial Militia, to carry out the overall defence operations aimed at guaranteeing national sovereignty and independence.
- Participate and contribute to the development of military technology and industry.
- Guide, coordinate and provide support in its areas of competence to the Community Councils (Consejos Comunales) in order to contribute to the attainment of public policies.
- Contribute to, and advice on, the creation and consolidation of Integral Defence Committees of Community Councils, in order to strengthen civil-military relations.
- Collect, process and disseminate information from the Community Councils, public and private sector institutions, necessary for the elaboration of integral development plans, programs and projects for the Nation as well as national mobilization efforts.
- Coordinate with public and private sector bodies, entities and offices, the establishment and organization of the Reserve Combat Corps (Cuerpos Combatientes de Reserva).
- Oversee and train such combat corps, which shall operationally fall under the National General Command of the Bolivarian National Militia.

Activities in 2011

- Military Training and Manoeuvres Plan (1,500 trained).
- Plan for Manoeuver of Indirect Popular Approach: for the safeguarding of Caracas and its strategic sites; it included 9,425 militias.
- Territorial Militia Battalion Commander Courses.
- Support to the vaccination plan: 800 people.
- Revolutionary Reading Plan: for 11,270 people all over the country.

Bolivarian National Militia Strength (2011): 52,018

Source: *Ley de conscripción y alistamiento militar* (GO Nº 5.933 – 2009/10/06. GO Nº 39.553 – 2010/11/16); *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (Nº 6.020 – 2011/03/21); *Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa* (2011); and website of the National Militia.



Defence and National and International Community

In 2011, 302 cooperation and internal order operations were carried out.

45,177 tasks were performed, mainly commissioning, patrolling and institutional presence in the following areas:

- Military deployment in shelters accommodating citizens who lost their dwellings due to the heavy rains of December 2010.
- Destruction of clandestine runways used for the transport of narcotics and psychotropic substances.
- Control of illicit fuel trafficking in border and coastal states.
- Operations against the hoarding of staple food and commodities.
- Environmental nursery for flora and fauna protection.
- Security and urban development plans.

Social welfare 2012:

The XI Humanitarian Social Assistance Conference organized by the Falcón Integral Defence Operating Zone in Dabajuro. The medical personnel of the Navy Hospital TN 'Pedro Manuel Chirrios' offered their services.

Benefited patients	2,000
General medicine	99
Internal medicine	54
Dentistry	15
Paediatrics	48
Gastroenterology	34
Urology	19
Ophthalmology	18
Radiology	15
Lab exams	143
Infant Vaccination	12
Surgery	48

Services for the renewal of personal identity cards were also provided.

Humanitarian Socialist Conference (2012)

With the participation of the Bolivarian National Armed Force. It benefited 15,000 inhabitants.

- Provision of food at solidarity prices.
- Health care services in general medicine, paediatrics, internal medicine, pharmacy, dentistry, gynaecology, laboratory, urology, traumatology and psychology. Vaccination services were also rendered including the following vaccines: polio, hepatitis B, triple, yellow fever, MMR, toxoid and pneumococcal vaccines.

Bolivarian Social Operation of "Cacique Cinera II-2012" by the Coastguard (Navy) in Jesus Enrique Losada municipality, state of Zulia. Identity Mission: renewal and delivery of 99 cards. Renewal of Fiscal information registers (RIF). Health Care: general medicine and dentistry: 175 people Food: 2.5 tons of distributed food.

Military Operations in border areas:

Centinela

Developed since 2009 and designed for border protection.

Operation Centinela I - 2011 (December): 514 troops of the Army and the Bolivarian National Guard.

Operation Centinela II - 2012: In August 2012, the operation was reinforced with 8,000 troops in the 29 municipalities of the State of Tachira, 3,500 out of which are concentrated in six border municipalities (Bolívar, Pedro María Ureña, Junín, Rafael Urdaneta, García de Hevia and Panamericano).

Until August 2012, the Bolivarian Armed Force has seized:

- 56,800 bags of cement.
- 2,600 kilograms of ammunition.
- Arms and vehicles.
- 624,408 litres of fuel.

Joint security operation on the border with Colombia:

In May 2012, 3,000 officers of the Bolivarian National Armed Force were deployed on the border with Colombia to take part in a joint operation.

Military Industry (CAVIM)

Compañía Anónima Venezolana de Industrias Militares (CAVIM) was created by the Venezuelan State in 1975 as a decentralized entity of the defence sector in the framework of the development of a military industry.

Its legal framework is provided by Presidential Decree 883 (1975/04/29) and its main goal is the commercial operation of those industries related to the manufacture of weapons, ammunition, explosives and other defence materials and equipment.

In 2008, CAVIM was designated by the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence as the entity responsible for controlling, regulating and executing the weapons acquisition projects signed with Russia, Iran and China.

"Operation Vida"

In this operation, usually the Armed Force cooperates with the Ministry of the People's Power for Internal Affairs and Justice in the event of disasters. It is aimed at guaranteeing the shelter, food, health and housing of people affected by the strong rains of April 2011. During the first months, 567 inspections were carried out in the zone producing units so as to record crop losses; the following are some of the figures of this operation:

Personnel	1,102 people (civilian and military)
Communities supplied	24 (all the affected ones)
Litres of fuel supplied	75,000
Gas cylinders supplied	4,300
Families assisted	397
Food distributed	78 tons
Evacuated people	199
People who received health care	600

Counter-narcotics Actions

The Armed Force takes part in the actions of the National Anti-drug Plan. The cooperation between the Operational Strategic Command and the National Anti-drug Office is developed through different operations like Sierra, Meta Soberano and Boquete, among others.

Drug seized and people arrested according to the Bolivarian National Armed Forces 'agency in 2011

Service	Drug Seizures (in kg)						Arrests
	Cocaine	Marijuana	Heroin	Bazuco	Crack	Total	
National Guard	18,945.52	8,294.40	78.57	47.82	6.93	27,373.25	1,839
Navy	3,640	-	-	-	-	3,640	7
Army	58.30	0.10	-	-	-	58.40	3

Laboratories dismantled in military operations - 2011

Operation	Quantity	Operation date	State	Promoting agencies
Operation Centinela 2011	03	27 – 29 April	Tachira y Zulia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Anti-Drug Office • 25th Caribbean Brigade of the Bolivarian National Army • Bolivarian National Guard Anti-drug Command
Operation Guarumito 2011	04	03 – 08 August	Tachira	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Anti-Drug Office • Theater of Operations Nº 2 • Army Military Aviation Command
Operation Sierra XXII	09	03 – 13 August	Tachira	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • National Anti-Drug Office • Operational Strategic Command
Operation Soberana II 2011	01	August 25	Zulia	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Regional Command Nº1, Border Detachment Nº 11

Source: Memoria y Cuenta Pública Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa (2011), Web sites of the Bolivarian National Guard, Ministry of the People's Power for Communication and Information, "Correo del Orinoco" (Orinoco's Courier) and Assessment of the Anti-drug Fight in Venezuela (2011).

Military Service

Military service is a duty for all citizens, though mandatory recruitment is forbidden. Every men and women of military age (18 to 60), born and naturalized in the country, are bound to register in the Permanent Military Registry as they are eligible and subject to registration for the service. Minimum term is 12 months, but may be extended.

Registered members may be included in the following categories:

- Active duty: they are already providing services in any of the branches of the Bolivarian Armed Force, the Bolivarian National Militia or other units attached to the Ministry of the People's Power for Defence. They should be aged between 18 and 30. They are subject to the military jurisdiction.
- Redundancy: they are not enlisted as they have been deferred from military service.
- Reserve: They fulfilled the military service and may be called for military training until the military age limit.

It offers two modalities:

- Full-time: regular service performed in a continuous and uninterrupted way at operational and administrative military units established by the Bolivarian National Armed Force.
- Part-time: they stay in the barracks for a specific time, enabling them to study or have a job, thus ensuring their professional growth and economic and social stability for themselves and their families.

Source: *Ley de conscripción y alistamiento militar* (GO N° 5.933 – 2009/10/06. Last amendment: GO N° 39.553 – 2010/11/16); *Ley orgánica de la Fuerza Armada Nacional Bolivariana* (GO Extraordinaria N° 6.020 – 2011/03/21).

Analysis:

Venezuela: Challenges for the National Armed Forces

Rocío San Miguel

President of Asociación Civil Control Ciudadano para la Seguridad, la Defensa y la Fuerza Armada Nacional

Venezuela's armed forces are probably the only example in the hemisphere of a military force that has consistently experienced significant pressures to become politicized, to the extent that in 2012 the Head of State and President of the Republic¹ himself forced them to proclaim themselves as "chavistas". However, their main challenge may actually be the jurisdictional control of the Nation's borders², where a non-stop trafficking of all kinds of goods takes place (subsidized food and fuel, drugs, minerals and weapons), increasingly corrupting the country's institutions with the large amounts of money they produce.

And there is even more: with 124,727 men and women³ in the National Armed Forces (FAN), Venezuela needs to have a military institution capable of enhancing the prestige of the Nation and its military, by leveraging three fundamental pillars: professionalization, operational capability and well-being of the military family. In the domestic sphere, their involvement in national development, as set forth in Article 328 of the Constitution, must focus on the Nation's border areas, making military

means and resources available in these areas where the homeland begins and which geographically account for three-fourths of the national territory.

Territorial integrity, a key aspect of national defence, must be introduced into the State's foreign policy and FAN agendas, so as to control every inch of the national territory in the name of national security and the future generations to come, especially preventing the action of illegal armed groups.

The return of Venezuela's professional military involvement in United Nations Peacekeeping Operations must be its contribution to the international security system, focusing on regional missions and others that, due to their geopolitical nature, may deserve the Nation's commitment. The military's involvement in combined military exercises with the armed forces from other countries in the region must be enhanced, so as to provide a unique practical training required to project the power and capabilities of the Armed Forces (FAN).

The Armed Forces must have the monopoly of the military defence of the Nation and the control of the State's weapons, putting an end to the presence of armed groups and revealing the role of the Bolivarian National Militia which, according to some critics, is incompatible with the Constitution and already outnumbered the National Armed Forces in 2012.

Finally, the country must design a project to develop its military industry, so as to manufacture the basic soldier's gear and equipment; likewise, it must advance in the military justice system reform in accordance with democratic standards and the respect for human rights.

¹ "If you are not a chavista, you are not a Venezuelan", Speech by President Hugo Chávez on occasion of the Commemoration ceremony of Carabobo's battle, June 24th 2012. "The National Armed Forces are chavistas", President Hugo Chávez on National TV and radio, February 2nd 2012. For further information on the politicization process, see: Alerta Electoral, La Politización de la Fuerza Armada Nacional. 6-7, <http://www.controlciudadano.org/documentos/getbindata.php?docid=1482&fieldname=documento>.

² Venezuela neighbors 14 foreign states mostly located in the Eastern Caribbean.

³ According to data from the Memoria y Cuenta del Ministerio del Poder Popular para la Defensa; 74,784 professional military personnel and 50,983 non-professional military personnel.

BLANCA